


Gc
929.2
Av364aa
v.1,pt.1
1686609

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

90
ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01200 3270



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

The
Groton Avery Clan

VOL. I.

GRISON AVERY CLAN



THE HIVE OF THE AVERYS (SEE PAGE 48).

The Groton Avery Clan

By
Elroy McKendree Avery
and
Catharine Hitchcock (Tilden) Avery
(No. 3112)

v. 1, pt. 1

Vol. I.

"Honor thy father and thy mother"

Cleveland
1912

1686609

"I am one of those who hold to the safety which flows from honest ancestors and the purity of blood."—*Henry Clay*.

"A people which takes no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything to be remembered with pride by remote descendants."—*Lord Macaulay*.

"These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found; therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood."—*Nehemiah, vii, 64*.

1-2-11-1

I dedicate these volumes to the memory of

CATHARINE HITCHCOCK (TILDEN) AVERY,

who was born into the Dedham Avery Clan, who married into the Groton Avery Clan, and who did more than her share in the preparation of these records.

E. M. A.

Cleveland, 1912.

CONTENTS.

Introductory: Dedication, Preface, Explanatory.

I.	The Avery Family in France and England.....	1
II.	Avery Coats of Arms.....	21
III.	American Avery Clans.....	24
IV.	The First Generation.....	27
V.	The Second Generation.....	43
VI.	The Third Generation.....	79
VII.	The Fourth Generation.....	116
VIII.	The Fifth Generation.....	159
IX.	The Sixth Generation.....	240
X.	The Seventh Generation.....	372
XI.	The Eighth Generation.....	630
XII.	The Ninth Generation.....	991
XIII.	The Tenth Generation.....	1309
XIV.	The Eleventh Generation.....	1424
	Appendix	1432
	Index	1465

PREFACE.

In 1881, John Denison Baldwin and the Rev. William Clift published *A Record of the Descendants of Capt. George Denison of Stonington, Connecticut*, the culmination of labors begun many years before. Meantime, Mr. Clift, whose mother was Nancy^r Avery (No. 1257), had been collecting material relating to the genealogy of the Averys of Groton, as stated on page 530 of this volume. This material he turned over to Mr. Homer D. L. Sweet, whose mother was Candace^r Avery (No. 1583). For thirty years, Mr. Sweet was engaged in the compilation of *The Averys of Groton*; on the eve of its publication in 1894, he died. The first twenty-six pages of that work were written by me and bear my signature. On the fourth page of the preface, appears this statement: "More than to any other person except Mr. Sweet, the existence of this book is due to Dr. Elroy M. Avery, of Cleveland, Ohio, who assisted materially in its design and character with both pen and purse." Similar credit was given by Mr. Sweet on pages 484, 485, and 502 of his work. For Mr. Sweet's patient and persistent labors, the members of the Groton Avery clan are under lasting obligation.

For various reasons, there was soon a desire for a revision of the family history and, with rare unanimity, the interested members of the clan were willing to have me undertake the work. In short, no one else seemed willing to take up a task that necessarily involved much labor without any possibility of pecuniary remuneration. Mr. Sweet's executor sent me all of his genealogical material, much of which was unused, and gradually my wife and I slid under the big load. Blanks and circulars were printed and distributed as widely as possible among the descendants of Christopher¹ Avery. For several years, a quarterly magazine, *The Avery Notes and Queries*, was printed and sent to every living member of the clan whose post-office address was known to the editors.

In addition to this systematic work and a very extensive correspondence, repeated pilgrimages were made by Mrs. Avery and myself to Connecticut, Massachusetts, and New York, where town, church, probate, and other records, vital statistics, town histories, old burying-grounds, published histories of other families, etc., etc., were studiously searched. The greater part of this work was performed by Mrs. Avery; as an expert genealogist, she was decidedly my superior. Her familiarity with New England local and family history was unequaled by that of any other person that I ever knew. After the printing of our family record (No. 3112), she suddenly died on the morning of December 22, 1911.

While this search was going on, the editors were fortunate in finding the manuscript genealogy of the Rev. David Avery, the first historian of the Groton Avery clan, as stated on page 331 of this volume. Mr. Clift and Mr. Sweet had no opportunity to examine this manuscript which has solved many genealogical problems and pointed the way to much valuable information.

This present edition is based upon the work prepared by Mr. Sweet, amplified and corrected according to the best of our ability. From the necessities of the case, the record as printed by him has been accepted by us as correct except in the cases where we found contradictory evidence that seemed conclusive. Still the variations from his work doubtless number several thousand. Most of these variations fall into one of two classes—additions or eliminations. Concerning additions, no explanation is necessary; they have come from almost countless sources. Concerning eliminations, a more careful explanation seems proper.

The present editors gradually came to the conclusion that Mr. Sweet, with a natural desire to enroll in the Groton Avery clan every Avery that he could find, was somewhat too much inclined to assign the more or less remote ancestor of some Avery correspondent to the position in the Groton line that seemed to him the only place into which such ancestor could be made to fit, and that, in some such cases, his assignments were erroneous. One such instance is here cited by way of illustration. On page 331 of *The Averys of Groton* is the record of a

William Avery (Sweet's No. 54), the alleged seventh child of Abraham Avery (Sweet's No. 18), the list of whose children appears on page 327 of that book. This Abraham Avery is identical with the Abraham⁺ Avery (No. 26) of this volume. In the list of the children of this Abraham⁺ Avery we give, at the bottom of page 137, conclusive evidence that the seventh child, William^s, died unmarried. Our discovery of the will of this William^s, the son of Abraham⁺, made it necessary for us to cut out the record of Mr. Sweet's William (Sweet's No. 54) and, with him, all of the descendants of William's son, Benjamin (Sweet's No. 105). Fortunately, Mr. Sweet did not assign wife or child to either of the other two alleged children of his William. It is possible that this Benjamin, the progenitor of a very worthy line of descendants, may, in reality, be one of the Groton Avery clan, but, as we have not been able to prove it, we have been obliged, with profound regret, to leave him and all of his descendants out of the fold.

After years of preliminary work, and after offering to give all of our genealogical material to any one who would carry out our plans, and to pay a bonus of several hundred dollars, I announced, in August, 1900, that I would begin printing the family history when I had received orders for five hundred sets of the work at \$10.00 per set. That was more than a dozen years ago; I have not yet that number of subscriptions. But, owing to a campaign for subscribers made by Trueman Gardner Avery (No. 2301) of Buffalo, N. Y., I was sufficiently encouraged to take my chances, and the work was begun. This history, as delivered to subscribers, contains nearly twice as many pages as we estimated when the price was fixed. When the books have been delivered, and all collections on account thereof have been made, *The Groton Avery Clan* will represent a money loss to me of more than twenty thousand dollars. I do not regret the contribution; my compensation lies in the freely expressed appreciation of many of my subscribers, whose patience in long waiting I cannot sufficiently admire. Of course, there have been much indifference on the part of those who ought to be interested, and a few cases of rudeness that illustrate the fact that one may have *descended* from a noble ancestor. Of course, there have

been many answers long delayed and some that were contradictory of each other. Of course, the compilation is not satisfactory even to the compiler; in the nature of things as they are, such a work never can be satisfactory to the head workers. I have, in the case of every living member of the clan whose post-office address was known to me, sent, for examination and correction, a typewritten copy of his or her family record, with explanatory circulars and a self-addressed return envelope. In most cases, I sent a similar copy of the family record of the father or mother to some of the living children. After allowing ample time for the return of such copies, the necessary corrections were made before the matter was sent to the printer. As an added precaution, printed proof-slips were sent out with enclosures as before—the final opportunity for additions and corrections. After taking such unusual pains to secure complete and accurate records, I feel that they who failed to return their proof-slips to me have no case against me if the record as printed shows error or omission. In spite of our best efforts, however, this history has many errors and defects; I am glad that no one else will find as many of them as I have found.

While I live, I shall be glad to act as a genealogical clearing-house for the Groton Avery clan. Items sent to me should refer as directly as possible and by number to some record printed in *this edition*. For example:

No. 5175. Born to Ralph Whittledge and Edna May (Wright) Avery, June 7, 1912, at Rocky Hill, N. J., a son, Ralph Reginald Avery.

No. 5392. Kenneth Mordecai Gilbert was b. May 9, 1877.

No. 3285, iii. Charles Jacob Avery Masten m. June 26, 1912, at Denver, Colo., Helen Adreon Kirkland, dau. etc.

I will file such items in numerical order and save them for the use of the editor of the next edition of *The Groton Avery Clan*.

With thanks to all who have lent a helping hand, I welcome the laying down of the labor that my wife and I took up nearly twenty years ago.

ELROY M. AVERY.

Cleveland, Dec. 31, 1912.

EXPLANATORY.

In this work, the following abbreviations are used:

b. for born.

s. for son.

d. for died.

dau. for daughter.

d. y. for died young.

m. for married.

unm. for unmarried.

As a general thing, when the name of a town is not followed by the name of a state, Connecticut is to be understood, unless both town and state are mentioned in the same family record. Thus, in reading record No. 43, on page 153, it will be understood that New London and Groton are in Connecticut, while Oyster Bay is in New York as stated in the seventh line of the paragraph. Such omissions of the state name are frequent in the earlier chapters of the book—before the dispersion of the clan became wide and general.

The family records are arranged in numerical order, beginning on page 27, with **1. Christopher¹ Avery**, the first generation of the clan. The record of this first generation constitutes Chapter IV; the record of the only child, **2. Captain James² Avery**, the second generation, constitutes Chapter V. The names of his nine children, the third generation, appear on page 78. The name of each of these *who became the head of a family* is preceded by an Arabic figure, and the records of such children follow in numerical order, constituting Chapter VI. Thence, to the end of the genealogy, the records of each successive generation constitute a separate chapter.

If, in a list of children, a name is preceded by an Arabic numeral, it is probable that a fuller record appears in the chapter next following; look for it in its numerical order. If such Arabic numeral is not prefixed to the name, it may be understood that the record of that child ends at that place.

Thus, on page 137, the only record of Mary⁵, the second child of Abraham⁴ Avery, is given in that place, while the fuller record of Thomas⁵, the third child, appears as No. 120 and may be found in its proper place on page 197. The names of the children of the *daughters* of the clan are not thus numbered; if the records of such children (who do not bear the Avery name) were included, these volumes would have to be multiplied and the work would be, not an Avery genealogy, but an incomplete record of the descendants of Christopher¹ Avery. Of course, some limit must be fixed, but special pains have been taken to make it easy for such descendants as do not bear the name to "catch on" to the Groton Avery line. In a few cases, a number in Arabic figures has been given in the list of children and the further record not given—for the reason that our expectations of getting the information needed for such fuller record were not realized. See No. 803. In each family record, the name thus numbered and the name of husband or wife are printed in black-face type that easily catch the eye. In the first line of each record, the names printed in parentheses and in italic type, indicate the ancestral line back to Christopher¹. The small figures following a given name and raised above the line indicate the number of the generation as counted down from Christopher¹.

In some cases, defective or erroneous information furnished by one correspondent was amplified or corrected by another correspondent *after the printing of the record* first sent to us. To make, under such conditions, the best possible use of such later information, we have accepted certain irregularities, illustrated by records No. 1714a and No. 1715a, on page 643 (compare with record No. 688 on page 386), and by "Editorial Notes" like those on pages 830 and 999. See the "Memoranda" on p. 1455.

There is a single alphabetical index to the names (Mr. Sweet had a dozen). We have taken great care to make the list as full and accurate as possible. Little difficulty will be experienced in finding the record of Aaron Alonzo Avery or of Elizabeth Avery Meriwether, or of any other one whose name is complete and not too common. It may not be so easy to find

the record of a desired Albert Avery or of a Charles H. Avery. But if you know that you want the record of Albert Brewster Avery or of Charles Hedding Avery, the search will not be long. Even if you want a certain John Avery or a certain William Avery, the generation numbers given with the names will assist, if you have some idea of the time when the person lived. If you know the name of the wife or of the husband of the person whose record you are seeking, you may, in such cases, save time by looking for that name in the index. For instance, if you want to find the record of William Avery who married Martha Stewart, the index, which contains the name of only one Martha Stewart, will refer you to page 358 for her record which is identical with her husband's. Similarly, if you want the record of Elizabeth Avery who married John Owen Miner, you will find her record most easily by looking for his name in the index, for we have many Elizabeth Averys recorded and few John Owen Miners. In other cases, you may have to examine numerous records before you find the one you desire. When once found, the line of ancestors or of descendants may be easily traced by means of the associated Arabic numerals.

"There is no better heritage than
a good name that a father can be-
queath to his children; nor is there
in a family any richer heirloom than
the memory of a noble ancestor."

JAMES HAMILTON.

CHAPTER I.

THE AVERY FAMILY IN FRANCE AND ENGLAND.

The origin of the name Avery has been much discussed. According to the *Patronymica Britannica* it may come from any of the following:

Aviarius—A keeper of birds, as “avyries of sparrow-hawks, falcons, eagles and herons,” mentioned in the Forest Charter.

Avery—A place where forage for the king’s horses was kept, derived either from *Avena*, oats (Lat.), or *Haver*, oats (Anglo-Norman), or *Aver*, a northern provincialism for a working horse.

Yet aft a ragged cowte’s been known
To mak a noble aiver.—*Burns*.

Alberic—A German personal name, Latinized Albericus, and softened in Norman times to Aubray.

It has been claimed that the name Avery came from *Averum*, derived from the French *avoir*, to have or to hold. *Avares* is the name of a shepherd tribe of India. *Avereland* is the land of the rustics. The French *Avarie*, the Italian *Averie*, the Arabic *Awar*, and the Persian *Augaria*, all mean forced “commandeering of horses for government purposes,” later applied to a tax on freight. Every Avery is at least equal to the *average*, both words having a common origin.

H. Barber, in *British Family Names*, derives Avery, Every, Ivory, from the same word, Ivry, a locality in Normandy.

“Hurrah! Hurrah! for Ivry and Henry of Navarre.”

The name has been spelled in many ways, Avery, Avrey, Auvrey, Auerey, Auvray, Auery, Averie, Avyrie, Aveye, Avaray, Avere, and possibly Auray and Aurey. The letters *v* and *u* were used interchangeably until the sixteenth century. The initial *E* has also been used for *A* in nearly every form, as Every, Everie.

De Magny, in his history of *Nobiliare de Normandy*, mentions a family of Auvrays of Avranches and, in another place, gives an account of the Aurays of the same locality and assigns to each the same coat of arms, "a lozenge of gold and azure." The Aurays originated in Brittany (Bretagne), in the town of Auray, and were illustrious before the days of William the Conqueror. According to Norman history, members of the family accompanied William into England in 1066 and, in 1364, other members took part in the battle of Auray which put an end to the struggle for the succession to the dukedom of Brittany. The Aurays have played an important part in the history of France and have been honored with many titles and emoluments. The Avaray family was an ancient one known in Bearn from the thirteenth century. They served Louis X. and Philip the Good. The title of duc de Beziade was conferred on the eldest son. Claude-Theophile Avaray, duc de Beziade, born in 1655, was lieutenant-general in the French army and died in 1745. Claude-Antoine Avaray, born in 1740, was deputy to the states-general from Orleans in 1789 when he defended the monarchy. He was obliged to emigrate but returned after the revolution. On the accession of Louis XVIII., he received high honors and a fine estate. He died in 1829. His son Antoine-Louis-Francis was a near friend of King Louis.

Ralph Ivorie was in the duchy of Normandy, 1180; Tuston Everie was there, 1198; Prinnet Everie had safe conduct from Henry V. Ralph, Nicholas, and Walter Avery were in England in 1272. (See *The Norman People*, published by Henry King and Co., London, p. 237.)

The Auvrays were and are numerous in Normandy. William Auvray was at Vaux in 1463. John Auvray was living at Montivilliers in 1570. Cyprien Avray was alderman at Caen in 1589 and left a son James. John Auvray of Coutances, lord of Vivier, ennobled in 1576, had a son Francis who left sons, Francis, Phillippe, John, and Robert. In 1666, all the rights, titles and the coat of arms of this John Auvray of Coutances were confirmed to Adam and Michael Auvray. Marin Auvray, lord of Villy Bayeux, ennobled in 1543, had descendants confirmed in all his rights in 1666. In 1667, Peter Auvray was confirmed in all the rights of his ancestor, Nicholas, who was ennobled in 1597. There were also Auvrays in Carentan, Lisieux and many other Norman towns.

(See *Nobiliare de Normandie*, by E. De Magny; also French biographical dictionaries.)

The name Avere first appears in England in the Domesday Book, on pages 45 and 46. This book contains a list of all the estates in England with their values and was prepared by the authority of William the Conqueror. It was completed about 1084. From the translation of the Domesday Book for Exeter we learn that "Baldwin has a manor called *Avera*. . . . William holds of Baldwin, *Avra*. . . . There are ten acres of meadow and ten acres of wood."

From the twelfth century to the present time, Averys have been numerous in the southwestern counties of England. In Cornwall, Thomas Avery was connected with a suit in Bodmin, in 1310. William Avery was defendant in one at same place in 1333. John Avery, of Bodmin, married Isoult Barry, whose father, of Wyncote, died in 1538. This John Avery is supposed to be the ancestor of the Everys of Wycroft Castle, Devon. Michael Avery was mayor of Bodmin in 1544; Thomas Avery had Johan baptized in 1560, and Thomas in 1563; Walter Avery married Orige Williams in 1569 and Michael Avery died the same year. John Avery was in the parish of St. Endillion in 1465. Richard Avery owned a messuage in Trewigget in 1543. Thomas Avery, a royalist, was mayor of Liskeard in 1659. The "Lay Subsidy" tax in Tintagel, in 1543-4, show the following Averys assessed "pro bonis": Agnes Auery, ij d (i.e., two pence); Johannes Auery, viii s; David Auery, iiij d; Thomas Auery, ij d; Ricardus; Johannes Avery, ij d. In the long list of Tintagel mayors who bore the name of Avery were: John, 1407, 1630, 1812; Thomas, 1605; Richard, 1711, 1714, 1784, 1788, 1791, 1794, 1801; William, 1746. Argent, widow of Clement Avery, owned a farm there in 1679 and, at the same time, Christopher Avery had a meadow nearby. Thomas R. Avery was lord of the manor at Minster and J. R. Avery of that at Farrabury. Richard Avery owned "Honour Manor," in Boscastle in 1844.

In St. Stephen's Church, Saltash, on the borders of Devon, a mural tablet was placed in memory of the Avery family "long seated and widely spread in the south of Devon." The arms were: "*Three water bougets*." A similar inscription is found at St. Mary's Church, Plymouth, Devon.

Gerard Avery of Lostwythiel, Cornwall, and ——— Charlebrook, covenanted concerning the building of a wing between their houses in North street, 1345. (See Sir Edward Dering's *Collection of Deeds.*)

The proceedings in chancery in 1560 give the names of Thomas Aveye and Robert Avery in a dispute over land in the manor of Cuttenbeke, St. Germans, Cornwall; in 1563, the name of Henry Avery appears in a dispute with William Matthews concerning houses and lands at Bossiney, Cornwall.

The History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor by Sir John McLean, and *Notes and Queries* (particularly volume 7) contain many references to the Averys, some of which are given above.

Jenephor, dau. of Michael Averie, Truro, Cornwall, m. Everard Edmondes, before 1613. Edward Kestle married Johanna Avery, 16 Sept., 1599, Truro. William Avery, gent., m. Love-day Courtenoy, 19 Feb., 1609, St. Michaels, Penkivel. William Avery was burgess of Truro, Cornwall, Oct. 9, 1620. (See *Visitation of Cornwall, 1620.*)

Johes Avery, Guithian, Cornwall, m. Emea Randall, 28 Sept., 1589.

Below is given the result of the search made for us in the parish of Tintagel, Cornwall, England. As will be seen, the name Christopher occurs. This search was made possible by the generosity of Miss Carrie M. Powers, of Decatur, Illinois.

YEAR	NAME	PARENT'S NAME	WHEN BAPTIZED
1583	William	Richard Avery	Octr. 7
1583	Thomsin	John Avery	Feb. 7
1584	Jane (base)	Annie Avery	Octr. 18
1586	Willmot	Richard Avery	August 7
1587	John	John Avery of —(?)	Sept. 10
1588	Francis	Richard Avery	Decr. 9
1589	Parcew	Parcew Avery	Mar. 29
1589	Elizabeth	William Avery	Nov. 26
1590	Lawrence	John Avery	May 8
1591	Ann	William Avery	Octr. 30
1591	Jane	Richard Avery	Nov. 8
1592	Theophilus	Pascew Avery	May 25
1592	Elizabeth	John Avery	Nov. 17
1594	John	Pascew Avery	Nov. 8
1595	John	Thomas Avery	May 6
1596	Theophilus	Theophilus Avery	Sept. 7
1605	Edward	Thomas Avery	Octr. 12
1606	Argent (?)	Edward Avery	Nov. 18
1611	John	Francis Avery	Aug. 20
1616	Ellinor	Clement Avery	Sept. 18
1619	Robert	Clement Avery	Decr. 8
1622	Christopher	Clement Avery	

The following is a list of the Avery marriages in Tintagel down to about 1630. There are many of a later date:

William Avery	married	Willmet Jeast, 11 July, 1588.
Margary Avery	"	Nicholas Simons, 23 Jan., 1588.
Annis Avery	"	Clemence Battyn, 14 Oct., 1591.
Thomas Avery	"	Katharine Brown, 12 Feb., 1594.
Clemence Avery	"	Elizabeth, dau. Laurence Locke, 4 May, 1607.
Tomsin Avery	"	John Martin, 10 July, 1609.
Margaret Avery	"	Robert Danger, 25 April, 1613.
William Avery	"	Honor Abel, 29 April, 1628.

Our Christopher Avery, the first of the Groton clan, was found in Devon, the county next to Cornwall. An account of him will be found in Chapter IV. Averys were very numerous in that seaside shire and it is probable that thence many of the name came to America. William Avery held the manor of Coreham in 1270. Walter Avery's name appears on the list of clergymen of Bishop Stapelden, diocese of Exeter, who were present at a meeting at Totnes, near Ipplepen, December 22, 1313. A daughter of Thomas Avery married William Tighman in 1399. In the year 1582, Phillis, daughter of Richard Avery of Barnstaple, married Richard Roberts. She died December 30, 1630. Her sister, Joane, married Thomas Stephens and her sister, Katherine, married, first John Andrews, second Bartholomew Chichester. In Dowland, North Devon, Robert Avery, gent., buried his mother, the "weif of Thomas Stoffard in 1600," his wife Thamasine in 1601, and wife Johanna, 1612. The arms used were those of the Averys of Dedham (see Chapter III.). December 21, 1613, Robert Avery of Dowland and Ann Chamberlyn of Dowland were married. In Idysleigh, John Avery married Elizabeth Copplestone in 1756. Lady Elizabeth Avery of Devonshire was buried in Westminster Abbey in the fifteenth century.

Among the marriage licenses, diocese of Exeter, Devon, in the Bishop's registry at the cathedral, is found the following:

"1615, Sept. 26. Richard Englishe of Collompton & Joanna Everye of Totnes, widow."

This Joanna Everye was the widow of Thomas Everye of Totnes. Richard Englishe's will was exhibited at Exeter, 13 Sept., 1623. After making several legacies, he left the residue of his estate to his wife, Joanna, who was made executor.

The Rev. David Avery, in his valuable manuscript history of the Avery family in America, written in 1800, stated that Christopher Avery was a kersey weaver from Devon. Thus guided, and at the expense of Trueman G. Avery, of Buffalo, a search was made in Devon, a region in which kersey weaving was the great industry in the seventeenth century. Besides items relating to Christopher Avery, the emigrant, many records relating to the family in general were obtained by the genealogist employed, Mr. C. A. Hoppin, Jr. They are given here to help other Avery clans and in the hope that their connection with the Groton Averys, if they have any, may sometime be proved. The index to the wills, inventories, and administrations of the Averys in the courts of Devon are herewith copied to about 1650:

Archdeaconry Court, Exeter.—Christiane Avery, Kenton, 1586, will; Robert Averie, 1593, adm.; William Averie, Powderham, 1613, will; Joane Averie, Powderham, 1620, will; John Averie, Westogwell, 1626, adm.; Edith Avery, Kenton, 1636, adm.; John Avery, Exeter, 1652, adm.

Principal Registry of Bishop of Exeter.—John Averye, Cheritan Bishop, 1579, will; John Avery, Tintagel, 1601, adm.; Lawrence Avery, Hartland, 1607, will; Mary Avery, Tintagel, 1634, will; George Avery, Petrockstow, 1634, will; Marquesse Avery, Hatherly, 1639, will; Peter Avery, Hartland, 1648, will; Alexander Avery, Berinarber, 1650, adm.; Lawrence Avery, Hartland, 1648, adm.

Consistory Court, Bishop of Exeter.—Richard Avery, Tetcott, 1568, will; Thomas Avery, Morchard Bishop, 1577, will; Agnes Averye, St. Germans, Cornwall, 1586, will; Alice Avery, Sandford, 1594, will; Lawrence Avery, Hartland, 1606, will; Nicholas Avery, Sandford, 1621, will; Thomas Avery, St. Germans, Cornwall, 1646, will; Edward Avery, Swimbridge, 1633, inv.; Margaret Avery, Sandford, 1640, adm.

Peculiar Court of the Dean and Chapter of Exeter.—Thomas Averye, Dawlish, 1551; Henry Avery, St. Mary's Church, 1559; Gilbert Averie, Topsham, 1606, will; John Averie, Heavetree, 1606, adm.; Mary Averie, St. Mary's Church, 1606, will; John Averie, Heavetree, 1610, adm.; Elizabeth Avery, Topsham, 1613, adm.; Daniel Avery, St. Mary's Church, 1616, will; John Avery, Topsham, 1639, adm.; Christopher Avery, St. Mary's Church, 1705, adm.

Archdeaconry of Totnes.—Crispian Everie, 1555; Richard Avery, Jacobstowe, 1555; John Avery, Brodworthie, 1558; Elizabeth Avery, Brodworthie, 1559; Helinora Avery, Jacobstowe; Robert Avery, Sanford Courtney, 1567; Stephen Avery, Hatherleigh, 1578; Joane Avery, Ippiepen, 1593; Joane Avery, Sanford Courtney, 1597; Paveras Everie, Brodhampton, 1593; John Averie, 1624; Elizabeth Everie, Totnes, 1605; John Avery, Totnes, 1610; Christopher Avery, Torbrian, 1613, adm.; William Avery, Buckland-in-the-moor, 1619, will; William Avery, Brodhempston, 1615, will; Richard Avery, Brodhempston, 1623, will; Simon

Avery, Jacobstone, 1626; Philip Avery, Hatherleigh, 1626; Mather Avery, Brodworthie, 1629, will; John Avery, Jacobstone, 1629; John Avery, Vigsboro, 1630; Margereta Avery, Tolton, 1636; William Avery, Brodhempston, 1645.

Archdeaconry Court of Barnstaple.—William Averie, Dolton, 1565, will; Thomas Averye, Hartland, 1572, will; Elizabeth Averie, North Tawton, 1573, adm.; Matilda Averie, Dolton, 1574, will; Elizabeth Averie, Hartland, 1574, will; John Averie, Hartland, 1577, will; Marye Avery, Hartland, 1580, will; Walter Avery, North Tawton, 1587, will; Robert Avery, Great Torrington, 1594; Joan Avery, Westle, 1597; John Avery, Nymettracy, 1601, will; Jane Avery, Torrington Magna, 1602, will; ——— Avery, 1608; ——— Avery, 1610; ——— Avery, 1613; Mabel Avery, Torrington Parva, 1620; Edith Avery, 1625; Sylvester Avery, 1626; Robbins Avery, 1626; Richard Avery, Northlands, 1631; Elizabeth Avery, Dolton, 1631; Hugh Avery, 1632; Avecia Avery, Stanpolu, 1640; John Avery, Dolton, 1643, will; Jane Avery, Torrington Parva, 1643; Robert Avery, South Molton, 1645.

Abstracts of Devon Wills.—

William Averie, Brodhempston, weaver, will dated 27 Dec., 1615; probated Newton Abbott, April 23, 1615; mentions "Poore of Brodhempston," wife, sons, William, Richard, dau. Elizabeth, and John Huitt.

Richard Averye, Brodhempston, weaver; will dated March 1, 1622; probated Newton Abbott, April 22, 1623; mentions "pore of Brodhempston," Cousin Paveras Averye and his fower children, brother William Averye, Sister Elizabeth Avery, Cousin Joan Whitbread and her three children, Goddaughter Philip Pearce his child, Christopher Holmes his "twoe children."

Benjamin Avery administered the estate of William Avery, Brodhempston, weaver, April 17, 1645.

Lyman Avery, Jacobstowe, husbandman, will made April 26, 1625; he died April 27, 1625; mentions wife Jane, son James, grandchildren Edward, Richard, Robert and Joanne Avery, dau. Anne Avery, son-in-law John Small, poor of Jacobstowe.

Jane Avery, Jacobstowe, widow, will dated March 28, 1659; probated Oakhampton, July 10, 1661; mentions son Maurice Smale, grandchildren Joane, Anne, John and Simon Smale, son John Smale and Mary Speare.

John Avery, Jacobstowe, husbandman, will dated Sept. 2, 1629; probated Nov. 24, 1629, Totnes; mentions eldest son Edward, William Van's three children, Robin Avery, my son John Lounsford, cousin Jane Smalle, Mary Avery, John Splat, godson Simon Smale; my wife.

John Averie, Ugborough, husbandman, will dated Aug. 20, 1630; probated Dec. 30, 1630; mentions wife Johane, dau. Mary Avery, sons, Edmund, Richard, and William Averie, sister Agnes Mayner, Elynor, wife of Thomas Roche and their four children.

Mathew Avery, Broadworthy, will probated April 4, 1629; mentions brothers Robert and John Avery; sister Edith Avery, Richard Avery and his son John, Richard Courtes and Precilla, Robert and Thomas Courtes, John Courtes, Joanne Taylder, Agnes Avery, Thomas flutts, poor of Brodworthy, William Gouldes children, Thomas Penwarden.

John Avery, Brodworthy, yeoman, will dated Oct., 1665; probated Nov. 7, 1665, Totnes; mentions wife Margery, son John, dau. Mary, Richard Dobell, John Coutis.

Richard Avery, Highampton, yeoman, will dated June 1, 22 Charles II. Probated Jan. 17, 1670, Totnes. Mentions sons, James, Richard, John and Edward Avery, daus. Prudence, Elizabeth and Mary; godsons Thomas and James Avery, goddau. Joan, son Francis deceased.

Marie Avery, widow, St. Marie Church, will dated March 18, 1607; probated March 30, 1608, Exeter; mentions John Philpe, son-in-law, and his two children, John and Maria; Susan Melton and Maria Cole.

Gilbert Averie, Topsham, tailor, will dated Dec. 23, 1606; probated Feb. 8, 1606, Exeter; mentions wife Joane, son Richard; dau. Marie, son-in-law Jesse Colleter, brother John Avery and Cousin Thomas White.

Wilym Avery, Powderham, Jan. 23, 1613; nuncupative will; probated Feb., 1613; mentions wife Elizabeth, dau. Mary, Humfry fforde and dau. Hester fforde, Philip Turner.

Joane Avery, Powderham, widow, 19 May, 1620. Probated at Exeter, June 21, 1620. Mentions brother George Pillaphing, sister Dunes, brother John, brother Thomas Pillaphing, Alice Stribbling, wife of Robert, sister-in-law Tauseon, aunt Tauseon Harris, George Moles children, Elizabeth Glanfill, Thomas Kenwood, Hester Ford.

Daniell Averie, St. Mary's Church, sealer and fisherman, March 20, 1615. Probated March, 1616. To wife Marie Avery; sons Daniell and William; daus. Margaret and Elizabeth; son-in-law Oliver Brown; Henry and John, sons of John Brown; Richard, son of Richard Webber; John and Mary, children of Stephen Langworthy.

There are many wills of a later date, not here mentioned as they probably have no bearing on the American Averys. One exception is made on account of the name:

Agnes Hutchins, alias Avery, adm., Jan. 8, 1705-6, on estate of her son Christopher Avery of St. Mary's Church.

The search in the prerogative court of Canterbury, London, revealed but three wills of the period in which we are interested:

Richard Avery, Newton, 1571.

Richard Avery, the elder, Totnes, 1585.

Catharine Every, 1654.

The following list of Devonshire deeds was taken from the record office, Chancery Lane, London:

William Everye, Esq., buyer; John Burnard, gent., seller, premises in Hemyoke, 1605.

William Everie, Esq., and others to Henry Skilbrowe and wife, premises in Combesachesfield, Silverton and Bradninch, 1606.

Robert Averye to Richard Webber and wife Dorothy, premises in Garland and Chulmeleigh, 1606.

Humphrey Evry and Jane his wife bought of Richard Estchwiche, gent., premises in Chudleigh, 1608.

George Everie and Mary his wife bought of Thomas Marwood, sen., premises in Honyton, 1613.

John Averye, seller, buyer not mentioned, premises in Upcotte, 1612.

A few more Devon items remain to be noticed. The church at Crewys-morchard contains tombs of the Avery family. At Witheridge, Robert Avery and wife Anne had children, Robert, John, Joan, Elizabeth, and Mary who married John Tristam. According to the "Admission Register" of Gray's Inn, Robert Avery, son of Robert Avery, gent., Witheridge, was admitted April 6, 1657. He was probably the same Robert Avery, gent., son and heir of Robert Avery, gent., Witheridge, who matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, Dec. 9, 1653.

Baptisms in the parish church, Barnstaple.—

YEAR	CHILD'S NAME	PARENT'S NAME
1602, Dec. 24	Rychard	Edwarde Averye
1605, July 27	Alse	Edwarde Averye
1607, Nov. 18	George	Edwarde Averye
1609, Nov. 18	Francis	Edwarde Averie
1630, Feb. 20	Valentyn	Richard Avery

Burials in the parish church, Barnstaple.—

1606, July 18, Alse, daughter of Edwarde Averye.

1606, July 10, Mr. Richard Averye.

Marriages in the parish church, Barnstaple.—

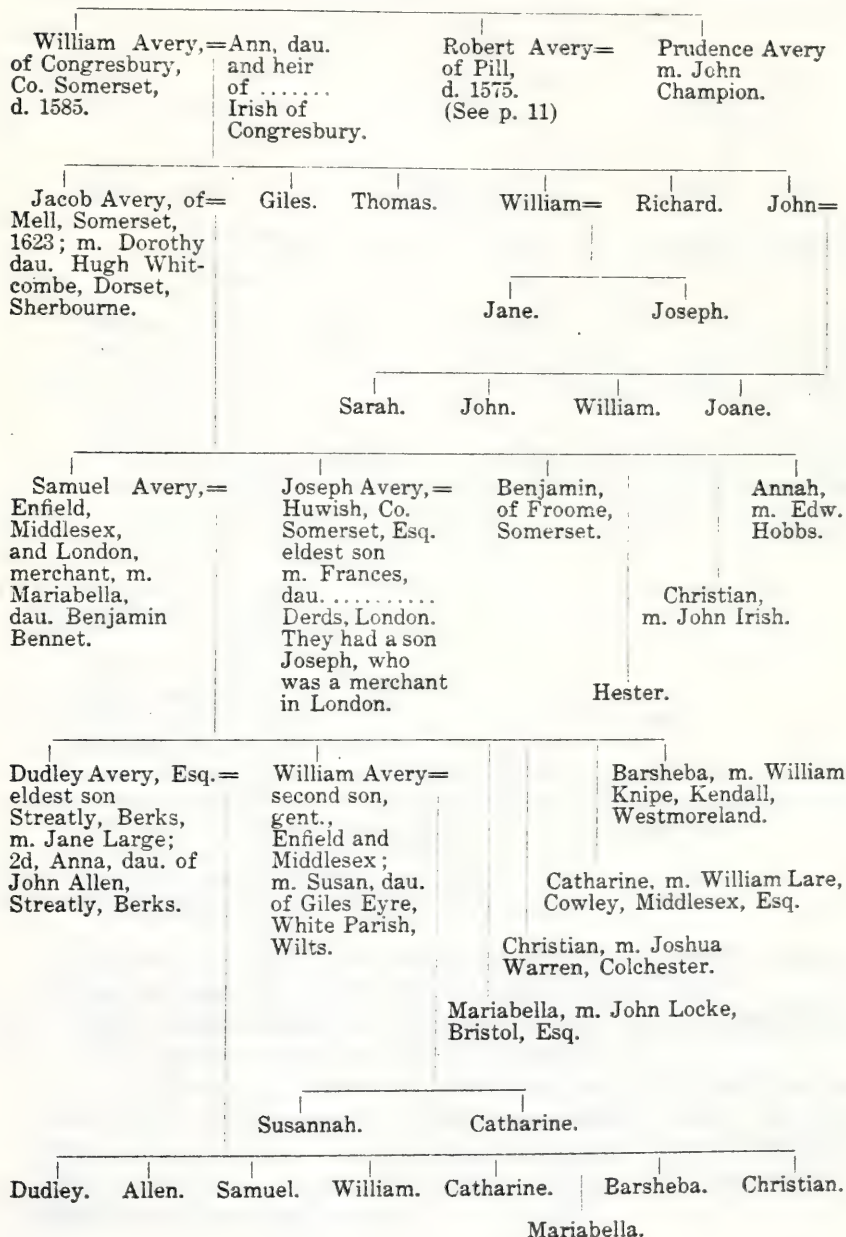
1582, January 17, Thomas Palmer and Agnes Avery.

1582, July 29, Richard Roberts and Phillis Avery (see p. 5).

1589, April 21, Richard Avery and Elizabeth Bartrain.

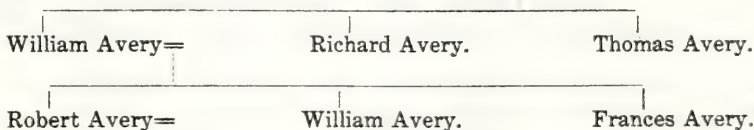
Going north into County Somerset, we find the Avery family still numerous and important. We know that one branch from that county found a home in the New World. The following pedigree is prepared from the "Herald's Visitations," wills, deeds, and the history of the Dedham Averys:

SOMERSET AVERYS INCLUDING THE NEW ENGLAND BRANCH.



Robert Avery of Pill, who died in 1575, is the progenitor of one clan of the American Averys.

Robert Avery, Pill, d. 1575 =



William Avery, eldest son, came to Dedham, New England, about 1650. See *The Dedham Avery Genealogy* for his descendants.

Samuel Avery, of Enfield and London, was sheriff of London in 1647, alderman in 1649, and joined in the act of May 30, 1649, abolishing kingly power. The following relates to his son Dudley:

Dudley Avery, merchant taylor, bach., 23, with consent of his father, the right worshipful Samuel Avery, alderman of London, and Jane Large above 16, daughter of Thomas Large, with the consent of her mother, Elizabeth Whorwood, Feb. 28, 1647. (*London Marriage Licenses, Harliean Society, 24: 38.*)

In the prerogative court of Canterbury many wills were proved from Somerset County:

Alice Avery, Yatton, 1572.

John Avery, Westhuyake, 1571.

William Avery, Congresbury, Barnwell and Yatton, 1580.

John Everye, Donyett, 1568.

Alexander Every, citizen and clothmaker of London, Bradwaye, Somerset; Axminster, Devon; St Michael, Cornwall; Bredstreete, London, 1589.

John Every, Gent. and Sergeaunt at Armes, Chaffcomb, 1585.

Richard Everye, Pitminster, 1587.

Thomas Everie, Hache Beacham, 1592.

William Every, Chard, Somerset and Devon, 1587.

The wills of the above Somerset Averys or Everys seem to indicate a close relationship, as the following will show:—

John Every, Broadway, Somerset; in will administered, March 21, 1576, mention is made of a son Alexander.

John Every, Chaffcombe, Somerset, gent. and sergeant-at-arms; will made January 31, 1584; proved May 1, 1585. He mentioned wife Madelen; sons Thomas and John; daus. Elizabeth, Ellenor, Madelen, Agnes, and Mary; cousins, William Avery of Chard and Alexander Avery.

Mary, daughter of John Every of Chaffcombe, married William, the son of Arthur Raymond. Mary Raymond of Illchester, widow, in will made Aug. 26, 1639, proved Nov. 15, 1639, mentioned "my cousin Simon Every and his eldest son."

In Illchester Church is this monumental inscription:—

"Near this place lyeth the body of Mary Raymond, etc., dau. of John Every, Esq., servant to Henry VIII, & servant to Edward VI, Queen Mary, and serjant at arms to Queen Elizabeth."

John Barnarde of Downside, Somerset, in will made Sept. 9, 1622, mentioned Mary and William Raymond and "my brother Jacob Averie."

William Every of Chard, merchant; will made January 10, 1587; proved March 7, 1587-8 by Alexander Everie; adm. granted May 5, 1591, to John Every, brother of the deceased. He left his wife, Agnes, an annuity of £80 and various goods; to his brother, Alexander Every, cloth maker of London, all his lands; to his brother, John Every of Broadway, £20; to Thomas Every of Hatch Beauchamp, £20; to his sister, Katharine Standerwick, £50; to sister Elizabeth Bowdige, £30; to children and grandchildren of brother-in-law, John Bowdige, various sums; to William, son of John Every of Broadway, £10; to Katharine, dau. of Thomas Everie of Hatch Beauchamp, £50; and to each of his other children, £10.

Alexander Every, London, Broadway, Axminster, St. Michael, Cornwall, cloth maker; will made Dec. 25, 1588; proved March 27, 1589, by William Every, son of his brother; left money for the erection of almshouses in Broadway; mentioned brothers John Every and Thomas Every; John Every, son of Sergeant Every and "my aunt Everie, the Sergeant's wife;" children of "my brother, Thomas Every."

John Every, Wootens Abbott, Dorset, gent.; will dated Dec. 16, 1616; proved April 25, 1617, by William Every; to "my wife Fridsinde, £40 per annum out of my annuity going out of Kingston Hall, Dorset;" to "John Every, my son," £50 per annum out of the same; to "Alexander Every, my son," £50 per annum out of the same when 21; to "my son John," my lease of Staymore in Axminster, he paying to son, Alexander, £20 per annum; to son Alexander, household stuff in Wootens Abbott, with exceptions; mentioned daughter-in-law, Barbara Every; to daughter, Sarah,

wife of Henry Skibbow, £100; to their son, William Skibbow, a house in Calliford; to their daughter, Joan Skibbow, £10; to children of son, William Everie, £100; to second son, John, £100; to his son, John, a colt; to daughter, Johane, wife of Worthington Brice, £100; mentioned also beloved sister, Elizabeth Bowdige; brother-in-law, John Fowler; brother-in-law, Mark Cross; residue to William Every, my son.

Thomas Evrie, Hatch Beauchamp, will dated Aug. 31, 1592; proved Oct. 27, 1592; manor of Storwell; mentioned wife, Joane; Richard Evrie, eldest son; Thomas Evrie, son; daughter Edith, wife of Rowens Kewer; daus., Katharine, Joane, Alice, Freeseed, Elizabeth, Mary; to each daughter, £80.

There are wills of this family of Somerset Averys of later generations not here given. In the will of John Barnarde above mentioned, we find a suggestion that, through Jacob Avery, the Averys of Dedham (Massachusetts) were related to this Somerset family.

From the *Visitation of Dorset, 1623*, we learn that a family under the name of Every was seated at Wycroft Castle. They bore arms—*Or, four chevronels gules*. John Every, Esq., married Fredeswith, dau. of William Jervice of Hemioke. They had—

1. Joan, m. Worthington Brice of Somerset County.
2. Sara, m. Henry Skibbow [Skilbrowe], Silverton, Devon.
3. William of Cothay, Somerset; m. Margaret, dau. of Robert Haydon, Devon, and had
 - (a) John, aged 17, in 1623.
 - (b) Margaret, aged 15, in 1623.
 - (c) William, aged 12, in 1623.
 - (d) Joan, aged 11, in 1623.
 - (e) Ann, aged 9, in 1623.
 - (f) Frideswid, aged 3, in 1623.

Also an older daughter, Sara, who married John Gould of Dorchester.

4. John of Hemioke; m. Barbara, dau. of John Bennet of Dorset, and had
 - (a) Barbara, aged 7, in 1623.
 - (b) Ann, aged 6, in 1623.
 - (c) John, aged 3, in 1623.
5. Alexander of Whitchurch, Dorset.

John Every, sergeant-at-arms in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, bore the same arms as the Everys of Wycroft Castle. Of his sons,

1. Thomas left two daughters.
2. John left sons, John and George.
 - i. John, the first son, married Elizabeth, dau. of William Lambert, of Oxford. He died in 1618 and left his estate, Chardstock, to his only son—
 - (a) Sir Simon Every, created baronet of Chardstock, May 26, 1641; suffered for loyalty to Charles I.

Branches of this stock settled in Derbyshire.

In the registry of wills at Bristol, Gloucestershire, are preserved the wills of Edward Avery, 1601; John Avery, 1603.

Alice Avery's will, Aveling, was proved, 1574; William Avery's, same place, 1625; Ann Avery of Sisten, 1615.

Richard Avery m. Ann Alleredge Jan. 28, 1590, at Betton. Ann Avery was buried Nov. 15, 1614, at same place.

From the *Visitation of Dorset*, 1623, we learn that Jacob, third son of Rôbert Ryeres, married Frances, dau. of Thomas Auerie of County Wilts.

The Somerset Averys sent branches into Berkshire, Middlesex, and up to London, but there were Averys in Berkshire, apparently of other origin. Amos Avery was commissioner for Berkshire in 1656. Arnold Avery was a justice of the peace in 1650. Henry Avery was a soldier serving in Ireland in 1654. Joseph Avery was deputy-governor of the Merchant Adventurers' Company in Holland, in 1660. Robert Avery was a royalist officer in the civil war. Benjamin, Richard and Timothy Avery were Presbyterians in Berkshire, in 1697. The Averys were in the clothing trade in Newbury; a branch of this family settled in Marlboro, Wiltshire; and Dr. Avery, the second treasurer of Guy's Hospital, also belonged to the Newbury Averys. They used the same coat of arms as the Filongley Averys. It is possible that a branch of this family came to America.

The following contains all that I have been able to learn concerning the Filongley Averys, in the county of Warwick. A family of Averys now living in Virginia are descended from an ancestor who had this coat of arms on his silver plate. In the late civil war, it disappeared.

GRANT OF ARMS TO WILLIAM AVERY, OF FILONGLEY, IN THE
COUNTY OF WARWICK, BY ROBERT COOKE,
CLARENCIEULX, 1579.

A Grant of these Armes and Crest by Rob. Cook, Esq., Clarenc'x, to Will. Averey, of Felongley in y^e County of Warwick,

Gent., viz.: On a Palle Engrayled azure three Lyons heads coupey gold, And to his Crest on a Wreath gold and azure, an Ownc Couchant Silver besantyd, mantelled Gules doubled sylver. Habend: to him and his posterity, dated 25 Junii, 1579: 21 Eliz. Produced at Coleshill 30 Mar., 1682.

Mem^{dum}.—The Ownc is gorged with a Coronet in the Painting but not mentioned in the blazon.

Willimus Auerey=Katherina filia
.....Williams
de Com. Somerset.

Elizabeth filia=Willimus Auerey=Amphili filia	Elizabetha vxor
Thomæ Harby de Filongley in Nicholai Fox- Heringe
de Adston in Com War. obiit ley de Blake-	renupta.....
Com. Northton 7 May Ao 1618.	Langhorn et
vxor prima.	postea.....
	Yonge.

Willimus Auerey=Mabilia filia 2	Thomas filius 2	Richardus obiit	Katherina
de Filongly in Willimi Bel-	cælebs Ao.	in puerili ætate,	vxor Hen-
Com. Warr. filet	1619.		rici Agard
hæres superstes			de Dun-
Ao. 1619,			stall in
			Com.
			Stafford.

Willimus Auerey	Johannes fil. 2.	Knightleyus fil.	Elizabetha
filius primogeni-		3 obiit infans.	SP.
tus atætis 7 ann.		1617.	
Ao. 1619.			

(Signed)

Willia. Avery

Among the Berkshire wills as given by the British Record Society are found:—Richard Avery, Rememham, 1559; Richard Avery, Rememham, 1620; John Avery, Wargrove, 1605.

There was a Sir John Avery, vicar of the church of Hagbourne, Berkshire, as is shown by deeds in the Record Office. Chancery Lane, London. The name of his clerk was Robert Avery.

The Litchfield wills given are:—John Avery, 1541; John Avery, Filongley, 1544; Henry Avery, 1610.

Parochial endowments by the Avery family are found in Filongley. Robert Bucke, draper of London, in his will made Nov. 17, 1620, mentions "Newe Marsh als Greene Marsh," in Barking, Essex, which he bought of William Avery, son of William Avery.

late of Filongley, Warwick, Dec. 30, 1618. He also mentions Mary and Clare Avery, daughters of John Avery, of Walden, Essex.

As we get further away from Cornwall and Devon, the name of Avery grows less and less frequent.

John Day, of Chiddinglighe, Essex, in a will dated July 20, 1620, speaks of his daughter Anna, wife of Lawrence Avery of Lewes, and their daughters, Thomasine and Elizabeth. William Avery had land in this shire in 1565.

Thomas Avery was witness to a deed in Southwick, Surrey, in 1466. Alice Avery married John Beard in Cowfield, in 1485.

The parish church, St. Mary's, Cray, Kent contains tombs of the Avery family.

Mr. H. Hatcher, the antiquarian, in 1842, copied the following from the church records at Salisbury, Wiltshire:

1591. Buriel, Mary, wife to Christopher Avery.

and adds: "there were Averys in the town within my recollection." (See *Mass. Hist. Col.*, 3d series, vol. 10, p. 139.)

Mr. W. I. Brigham Tyler, of Chicago, a genealogist of repute who was in England, was employed to make a careful study of the various parishes of Salisbury, notably, The Close, St. Edmunds, St. Martins and Fisherton, the four oldest. Nothing was found. Mr. Tyler also examined the records of the exchequer and prerogative court of York, which has a general jurisdiction over the north of England as Canterbury has over the south. Avery does not seem to have been a common north-country name, though a few records were found in Nottinghamshire.

The Worcester wills and administrations as shown by the British Record Society have the following:

Thomas Avery, Ffylleme, 1539.

John Avery, Amesbury, 1539.

The marriage bond of George Avery and Anne Rowley, 1572.

The marriage bond of William Avery, Warwick, and Dorothy Childermes, 1584.

John Avery, taylor, Bodey, inventory, 1592.

Richard Avery, will, inventory, 1597.

The following baptismal records were taken from the parish register of Broadway, Worcester:

William, son of John Averie, Aug. 16, 1603.
Anne, daughter of John Averell, October, 1605.
Elizabeth, daughter of John Averages, Feb., 1609.
Richard, son of John Avery, 1611.
Thomas, son of John Averell, 1618.
John, son of William Averell, 1631.
Jane, dau. of William and Joyce Averell, 1637.
Thomas, son of William Averell, 1644.
Isaac, son of William Averell, 1646.

There were Averys there at a later date, evidently of the same family.

Agnes Arden, grandmother of William Shakespeare, in a will dated 1584, gives two sheep to Avery Fulwood.

In the registry of Lewis, Sussex County, are to be found probate records relating to Adam Avery, Portslade, May 7, 1546; Robert Avery, Hastings, All Saints, husbandman, Aug. 11, 1547; John Avery, Hastings, Dec. 17, 1560; John Avery, Crowhurst, Dec. 30, 1552; John Avery, Guesttin, Dec. 30, 1552; John Avery, Guesttin, yeoman, Feb. 8, 1554; Alice Aveye, Sedlescombe, April 28, 1557; Martin Avery, Boxhill, Jan. 4, 1557; Thomas Avery, Boxhill, June 2, 1575; Nicholas Avery, Brighton, Feb. 3, 1560; Nicholas Avery, Southwick, yeoman, May 18, 1560; John Avery, Southwick, March 28, 1582; William Avery, Trant, March, 1571; Alexander Avery, Salehurst, Nov. 9, 1576; Abraham Avery, Salehurst, April 15, 1618; James Avery, cordwainer, Salehurst, Jan. 29, 1629; Robert Avery, Ashburnham, yeoman, July 11, 1598; John Avery, Westfield, Dec. 20, 1599; Thomas Avery, Westfield, yeoman, Sept. 4, 1623; William Avery, Wabbleton, yeoman, Jan. 14, 1607; Richard Avery, Hailsham, March 31, 1609; John Avery, Winchelsea, May 3, 1609; Henry Avery, Hove, yeoman, Jan. 9, 1609; Barbara Avery, Hove, widow, March 2, 1629; John Avery, Dallington, yeoman, April 1, 1626; Sarah Avery, Rotherfeed, spinster, Sept. 15, 1629; and Henry Avery, Tilscombe, March 13, 1629. Thomas Avery was there in 1466, and William Avery in 1565. Richard Avery, Chichester, Sussex, had his will proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury, 1593.

Among the Canterbury wills we find that of Thomas Avery, Berden, Essex, 1576, and of Richard Avery, gent., town of New Haven, France, 1563.

Among the graduates of Oxford University (*Alumni Oxonienses*) we find:

John Avery, D.D., Vice Chancellor, 1507.

William Avery, Chaplain, B.A., 1541; M.A., June 14, 1544.

Thomas Avery, B.A., March 31, 1452.

Thomas Avery, Co. Leicester, matriculated 1539, aged 20.

Joseph Avery, Berks, Queens College, matriculated 1615, aet. 15. Vicar of Romsey, Hants, 1626.

William Avery, son of Edward Avery, Kingston, Surrey, matriculated 1638, aet. 16.

The name is also found in Oxford records of a later period.

May 6, 1646, William Avery, son of Samuel Avery, citizen and alderman of London, was admitted to Gray's Inn. and about the same time, William Avery, son of Mr. Avery, late of Itchington Bishops, Warwick, gent., was admitted.

In the chancery rolls for the reign of James I. we read:

"Avery contra Woodford"; "Avery contra Lashmere"; "Avery contra Dummal"; "Avery contra Reinal"; "Avery contra Harrys".

The index to the chancery proceedings for the reign of Charles I. shows:

"Averie vs. Oriel Col., Oxford; Averys vs. Knight; Avery vs. Tolson; Averys vs. Wheatlee; Avery vs. Pellett; Avery vs. Tighe; Avery vs. Winter; Avery vs. Morley; Avery vs. Dyer; Averie vs. Gratwink; Avery vs. Hunsdon; Avery vs. Atkin; Avery vs. Forward.

To-day there is an Avery lane in London and an Avery street in Birmingham.

London, the great metropolis, draws tribute from all England, and thither went many Averys to better their fortunes. The early records only are given here, but the name appears all down the years and is not uncommon even to-day.

London Marriage Licenses :

William Avery and Elizabeth Harbye, Dec. 13, 1573, St. Michael, Cornhill.
William Avery, silk weaver, and Christian Slater, widow, of city of London, Jan. 18, 1580, at St. Alphage, London.

Thomas Averye, St. Ollives, in Silver Street, and Anne Goodriche, St. Peters, in Cheape, June 18, 1583, St. Dionis, Backchurch Parish, London.

Christopher Everye (or Averye), St. James Garlike Hittie, London, and Mary Harryson, spinster, St. Mary, Woolnoth, dau. of William Harryson, late of St. Magnus, London, merchant taylor, deceased, at St. Marys, Woolnoth, June 24, 1584.

Richard Avery and Katharine Harmon, July 3, 1603, St. James, Clerkenwell.

William Smith, Westminster, joiner, and Joyce Avery, spinster, July 3, 1620.

John Berley, St Catherine, and Mary Aveye, St. Andrews, Undershaft, London, dau. of John Aveye, Ipswich, Suffolk, gent., Sept. 11, 1621.

Edward Avery, St. Peters, Paul's Wharf, London, dyer, and Mary Edgley, widow of John Edgley, St. Bartholomew-the-less, West Smithfield, London, at Horsney, Middlesex, Sept. 9, 1626.

Richard Avery and Ann Barber, by bans. Oct. 22, 1626.

William Avery and Joane Cooper, St. James, Clerkenwell, Nov. 1, 1635.

Parish Register, St. Thomas, the Apostle :

Jane, dau. of Edward Avery, christened Jan 6, 1560.

Margaret, dau. of Edward Avery, died Jan. 16, 1561.

Jane, dau. of Edward Avery, buried Sept. 6, 1561.

Mary, dau. of Edward Avery, buried Sept. 14, 1561.

Garret, dau. of Edward Avery, buried Sept. 29, 1562.

John, son of Edward Avery, buried Oct. 1, 1561.

Edward Avery, clothmaker, buried March 30, 1580.

Thomas Fletcher and Luce Avery, married Dec. 8, 1567.

Robert Brinklow and Elizabeth Avery, married Nov. 17, 1588.

Register of St. Peters, Cornhill, London :

Richard Avery, buried August 20, 1554.

Roger Avery, buried Feb. 18, 1556.

Edward Avery, buried July 12, 1557.

Alice Avery, buried July 16, 1557.

Register of St. James, Clerkenwell, London :

Thomas, son of John and Alice Avery, christened Nov. 30, 1642.

Elizabeth, dau. of Arthur and Alice Avery, christened May 11, 1642.

Mary, dau. of Arthur and Alice Avery, christened Oct. 24, 1630.

Arthur, son of Arthur and Alice Avery, christened Nov. 10, 1639.

Elizabeth, dau. of Arthur and Alice Avery, christened March 15, 1643.

Katherine, wife of Richard Avery, buried Dec. 8, 1615.

Register of Kensington Parish :

Margaret Avery of Hillindon and John Gobone, married May 6, 1560.

Thomas Avery buried January 18, 1573.

In 1546, Thomas Avery, gent., held a messuage, shop, cellars, etc., in the parish of St. Peter's le Poore, London.

Matthew Avery of Wapping, Parish of St. Mary, at Whitechapel, Middlesex, England, in will made April 22, 1642, left land in Charlestown, N. E., to wife Anna and son John. Oct. 2, 1656, Anna Roberts, (widow of William Roberts, and before that of Matthew Avery of Wapping) and John Avery, citizen, barber, chirurgion,

of London, son and heir of Matthew Avery, sold to Jonathan Wade, of Ipswich, N. E., in parts beyond the sea, messuage and house in Charlestown, N. E., for one hundred pounds. See *Middlesex Deeds*, Cambridge, Mass., vol. 2, pages 70, 92.

Mr. Benjamin Avery was the English resident in Hamburg in the reign of Charles I. His official correspondence is in the Public Record Office at London. See *Hamburg Correspondence, 1645-1648*.

In the valuation of the estates of the Bishopricks of England and Wales, 1647, Bath and Wells, Ben Avery is mentioned as surveyor.

North of London, in Leicestershire and Lincolnshire, are found a few items relating to the family:

In Leicestershire, the will of Richard Avery, Enderby, was proved in 1537; Peter Avery's of the same place, 1614; William Avery of Easton, 1583; Francis Avery of Wicherley, 1587.

In Lincolnshire, the will of Margery Avery, of Beckingham, was proved, 1532; John, Richard, and Robert Avery had wills proved, 1600, 1541, and 1520, respectively. The name Robert Avery seems to have persisted in that county, for Robert Avery, Stubton, had will proved, 1557; Robert Avery, Gosburton, 1594; and Robert Avery, Normanton, 1597.

Turn now to a good map of France and England (e.g., Maps 74, 75, and 80 of the Century Atlas). Remember that most of the early English members of the Avery family lived in the extreme southwest of the "tight little isle," and that there they were very numerous. In the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, all of whom we now have any trace, lived in Cornwall and Devon. Notice that these counties are directly north of that part of Brittany in which is the ancestral town of Auray and that the distance between them is not great. Geography, heraldry, etymology, and history join hands and suggest, with common voice, that all the Averys of England and France were of the same stock.

CHAPTER II.

AVERY COATS OF ARMS.

Glossary of Heraldic Terms.—*Affrontes*, face to face; *argent*, silver (represented by white); *azure*, blue (represented by horizontal lines); *besant*, a gold coin; *besantee*, sprinkled with small besants; *chevron*, bands meeting like the rafters of a house; *chief*, the upper third of the shield; *couchant*, crouching; *croisette*, a little cross; *fesse*, a horizontal band; *gambs*, paws; *gorged*, bearing a crown about the neck; *gules*, red (represented by vertical lines); *lozenge*, rhomb shaped; *or*, gold (represented by dots); *pale*, a vertical band; *paly*, divided into four or more pales of alternating colors; *sable*, black; *water-bouget*, figure of a vessel for carrying water.

ENGLISH.

Avery of Haddon, County Warwick, England:—(See Figure 1.) *Argent, six annulets gules, three, two and one.*

Avery of Huish, County Somerset; and Enfield, County Middlesex:—(See Figure 2.) *Gules, a fesse or between three besants.* Crest—*Two lion gambs or, supporting a besant.*

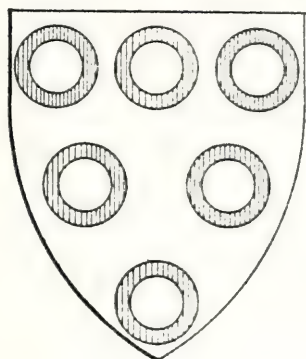
Avery of Filongley, County Warwick:—(See Figure 3.) *Ermine, on a pale engrailed azure three lion heads coupé or.* Crest—*A leopard couchant argent besantee, ducally gorged or.*

Avery, coat of arms brought over by Dr. William Avery about 1650, to Dedham, Mass.:—(See Figure 4.) *Gules, a chevron or between three besants.* Crest—*Two lion gambs or supporting a besant.*

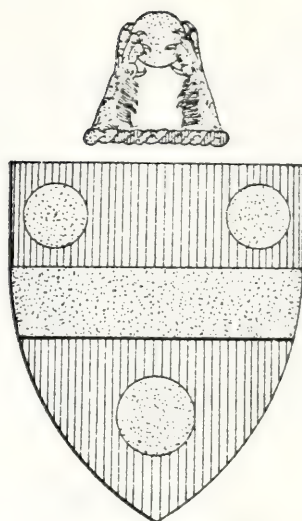
Avery of Enfield, County Middlesex:—*Gules, a chevron or between three besants, a crescent for difference.* Crest—*Two lion gambs issuant and embowed supporting a besant.*

Avery of South Devon:—*Three water-bougets.*

Every of Wycroft Castle, Axminster, Devon:—*Or, four chevrons, gules.* Crest—*A demi-unicorn coupé, gules unguled, and maned or.*

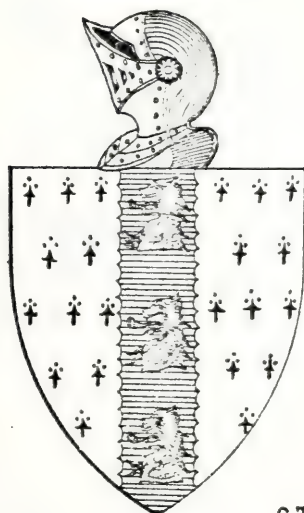


1.

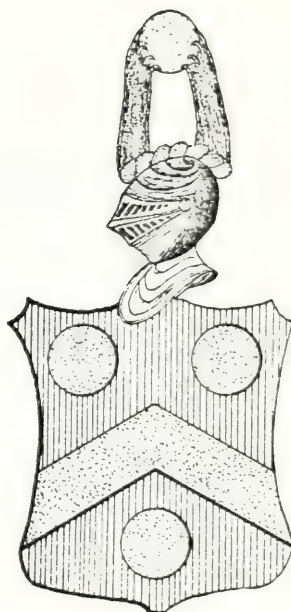


2.

·AVERY·



3.



4.

G.T. Manchest, del.

Colored copies of the first three, with full descriptions, were obtained from Henry Gray of London, England; the fourth was copied from the original coat of arms in the possession of Mrs. Grace Avery Steele, a descendant of William Avery of Dedham; the fifth was taken from the "Visitation of Middlesex." The last is found on a mural tablet in St. Stephen's church at Saltash, Cornwall, and on another in St. Mary's church at Plymouth, Devon. This coat of arms is recorded as belonging to the Avery family "long seated and widely spread in the South of Devon." No further description of it has been found; it is not included in any known list of coats of arms, nor is it known to what Avery family it was granted.

NORMAN.

Auvray of Carentan:—*Azure, three escallops argent.*

Auvray, lord of Monts, of Mainteville:—*Argent, three fleur-de-lis or on a chevron azure, between three fir cones sable.*

Auvray, lord of Roque:—*Paly of six azure and or, on a chief gules a leopard or.*

Auvray, lord of Gondoniere:—*Gules, fesse or, in chief two roses, in base two lions affrontes or.*

Auvray, lord of Dymenville:—*Gules, chevron or between three croisettes or.*

Auvray of Bayeaux:—*Gules, three escallops argent border of sable.*

Auvray of Avranches:—*Lozenge or and azure.*

Auray of Avranches:—*Lozenge or and azure.* (Originated in the town of Auray, in Brittany.)

(See "Nobiliare de Normandie" by R. De Magny, and a book of the same name by G. Ogilvy.)

The Groton Averys have no established claim to any coat of arms.

CHAPTER III.

AMERICAN AVERY CLANS.

In the seventeenth century, many Averys sought the shores of the New World. These may be roughly divided into the following clans:

The Groton Branch (descendants of Christopher and James Avery, Groton, Conn.) This book contains the history of this clan.

The Dedham Branch (descendants of Dr. William Avery). Dr. William Avery of Barkham, Berkshire, England, came to New England about 1650. He brought with him his wife and three children; they had four more born at Dedham, Mass. His descendants are to be found especially in Massachusetts and Maine. His record has been traced back for four generations into England. The history of this family was published by Winslow W. Avery of Plymouth, Mass., in 1893.

The Portsmouth Branch (descendants of Thomas Avery). Thomas Avery, blacksmith, came to America in the "John and Mary" in 1633. He was first at Salem, Mass., and afterwards at Portsmouth, N. H. His descendants are numerous in New Hampshire. Some of his descendants are supposed to have been at Townsend, Mass. One of these, Robert, left a large family. No history of this family has been written, though much material has been collected in searching for records of other Averys.

The Ipswich Branch (descendants of William Averell or Averill, called Avery). This William Avery first appears in Ipswich, Mass., in 1637. His will, signed Will Averell, is dated 1653. His wife's name was Abigail; they had seven children. His son William had ten sons. Much difficulty has been experienced in tracing this family owing to the various spellings of the name by descendants. Many Averys of Maine and New York and nearly all the Averells and Averills of the United States are descendants of this William. There has been a tradition among the Groton Averys that their Christopher Avery had a brother William in Massachu-

setts. It was easily proved that William Avery of Dedham could not have been a brother, but it is possible that Christopher of Groton and William of Ipswich were akin. Miss Clara A. Avery, 47 Eliot street, Detroit, Mich., has a history of this clan nearly ready for publication. She would like to hear from Averills, Averells, Everells, and Averitts.

The Edward Avery Branch.—The Rev. David Avery, in his diary, mentions an Edward Avery, brother of Christopher, who settled near Boston and was "the progenitor of a large and respectable progeny." In the list of original proprietors of Brookhaven, Long Island, begun in 1655 by "a good number of emigrants mostly from the neighborhood of Boston," we find the name of Edward Avery. He left descendants in western Connecticut and along the Hudson River; they have gradually extended to every state in the Union. Great difficulty has been experienced in separating this clan from the Groton clan, owing partly to the great similarity of names. Mr. Morris H. Avery, Woonsocket, R. I., is collecting all possible data relating to the descendants of this Edward Avery.

Myer Avery Branch.—Myer and Dorcas (Frederick) Avery had a son Peter baptized at Poughkeepsie, May 26, 1739, and a daughter two years later. The descendants of this Peter Avery are scattered through Kentucky, Tennessee, and Missouri. Myer Avery may belong to the Edward Avery clan.

Enoch Avery Branch.—Another line (called the Cross River line) claims descent from Enoch Avery, whose son Enoch married Dorcas Woolsey in 1765. No connection has been established between this branch and the Groton clan. The descendants of the three clans last mentioned are very numerous and elusive.

The Delaware Averys (descendants of Captain John Avery). Captain John Avery was in Maryland in 1665. Later he was at the Whorekill, Delaware Bay, where he was president-judge. His wife's name was Sarah. His only son died without issue. The record of the descendants in the female line may be found in the genealogy of the Kollock family prepared by Edwin Jacquett Sellers of Philadelphia. The history of Captain John Avery, president-judge of the Whorekill, has been prepared by Mr. Sellers for private circulation.

The Virginia Averys, Averetts, Aviretts, Averitts, Avritts.—It is believed that many of the Virginia families under the above

names had a common origin. The Maryland and Virginia records show that the following Averys were in that region before 1700; Jacob, George, John, Edward, Henry, William, Arthur, Robert and Joseph. E. C. Averett, Danville, Virginia, is investigating the genealogy and history of these families.

Dorchester, Maryland, John Avery: One John Avery was at Dorchester, Maryland, as early as 1658. From his will and other sources, it would appear that he had a wife Anne and a daughter of the same name; also a grandchild, John Granger. He seems not to have left any descendants of his name.

Dorchester, Mass., John Avery: Another John Avery appeared at Dorchester, Massachusetts, as early as 1642, and his will was proved in 1654. He seems to have had a brother Lawrence and a wife Anne in England. There is no record of any descendants in this country.

Avery-Everett: The descendants of Josiah Avered, who was the son of Israel and Abigail (Morse) Everett, spell their names in various ways. One branch, the descendants of Abner Avered, now spell the name Avery. This spelling has been followed for more than a hundred and fifty years. Much difficulty has been experienced in separating these twigs from the Groton branch. The late Edward F. Everett, Boston, Mass., prepared a history of the Everett family which includes this Avery branch.

We have collected much material relating to these Avery clans. Any competent person who will undertake the preparation and publication of a history of any of these branches will be welcome to all the information that we have relating thereto.

SOUTHWESTERN ENGLAND
 ENGRAVED FOR THE HISTORY OF THE
 AVERYS OF GROTON

0 5 10 15 20 25
 Scale of English Miles

ATLANTIC OCEAN

BRISTOL CHANNEL

SOMERSET

DEVONSHIRE

DORSET

CORNWALL

ENGLISH CHANNEL

Longitude West from Greenwich

[illegible]

SOUTHWESTERN ENGLAND
 ENGRAVED FOR THE HISTORY OF THE
 AVERYS OF GROTON

0 5 10 15 20 25
 Scale of English Miles

ATLANTIC OCEAN

BRISTOL CHANNEL

SOMERSET

DEVONSHIRE

DORSET

CORNWALL

ENGLISH CHANNEL

Longitude West from Greenwich

SOUTHWESTERN ENGLAND
 ENGRAVED FOR THE HISTORY OF THE
 AVERYS OF GROTON

0 5 10 15 20 25
 Scale of English Miles

ATLANTIC OCEAN

BRISTOL CHANNEL

SOMERSET

DEVONSHIRE

DORSET

CORNWALL

ENGLISH CHANNEL

Longitude West from Greenwich

SOUTHWESTERN ENGLAND
 ENGRAVED FOR THE HISTORY OF THE
 AVERYS OF GROTON

0 5 10 15 20 25
 Scale of English Miles

ATLANTIC OCEAN

BRISTOL CHANNEL

SOMERSET

DEVONSHIRE

DORSET

CORNWALL

ENGLISH CHANNEL

Longitude West from Greenwich

SOUTHWESTERN ENGLAND
 ENGRAVED FOR THE HISTORY OF THE
 AVERYS OF GROTON

0 5 10 15 20 25
 Scale of English Miles

ATLANTIC OCEAN

BRISTOL CHANNEL

SOMERSET

DEVONSHIRE

DORSET

CORNWALL

ENGLISH CHANNEL

Longitude West from Greenwich

SOUTHWESTERN ENGLAND
 ENGRAVED FOR THE HISTORY OF THE
 AVERYS OF GROTON

0 5 10 15 20 25
 Scale of English Miles

ATLANTIC OCEAN

BRISTOL CHANNEL

SOMERSET

DEVONSHIRE

DORSET

CORNWALL

ENGLISH CHANNEL

Longitude West from Greenwich

SOUTHWESTERN ENGLAND
 ENGRAVED FOR THE HISTORY OF THE
 AVERYS OF GROTON

0 5 10 15 20 25
 Scale of English Miles

ATLANTIC OCEAN

BRISTOL CHANNEL

SOMERSET

DEVONSHIRE

DORSET

CORNWALL

ENGLISH CHANNEL

Longitude West from Greenwich

SOUTHWESTERN ENGLAND
 ENGRAVED FOR THE HISTORY OF THE
 AVERYS OF GROTON

0 5 10 15 20 25
 Scale of English Miles

ATLANTIC OCEAN

BRISTOL CHANNEL

SOMERSET

DEVONSHIRE

DORSET

CORNWALL

ENGLISH CHANNEL

Longitude West from Greenwich

SOUTHWESTERN ENGLAND
 ENGRAVED FOR THE HISTORY OF THE
 AVERYS OF GROTON

0 5 10 15 20 25
 Scale of English Miles

ATLANTIC OCEAN

BRISTOL CHANNEL

SOMERSET

DEVONSHIRE

DORSET

CORNWALL

ENGLISH CHANNEL

Longitude West from Greenwich

SOUTHWESTERN ENGLAND
 ENGRAVED FOR THE HISTORY OF THE
 AVERYS OF GROTON

0 5 10 15 20 25
 Scale of English Miles

ATLANTIC OCEAN

BRISTOL CHANNEL

SOMERSET

DEVONSHIRE

DORSET

CORNWALL

ENGLISH CHANNEL

Longitude West from Greenwich

CHAPTER IV.

FIRST GENERATION—CHRISTOPHER AVERY.

1. Christopher Avery was born in England; m. about August 26, 1616, at Ipplepen, Devonshire, **Margery Stephens.**

In the opening chapter of Homer D. L. Sweet's history of *The Averys of Groton* (Syracuse, 1894), it is stated that "Christopher Avery, a weaver, was born in England about 1590," that he came to New England bringing with him his only son, James, and leaving his wife in the mother country. Further than this, nothing certain was known concerning him prior to his migration. For ten years after the publication of Mr. Sweet's book, we spent much time and money in a search for some trace of the founder of our family. Of the money thus spent, one hundred dollars was given for the purpose by Miss Carrie M. Powers of Decatur, Illinois. The chief result of these investigations, made by expert genealogists in England, was to disprove certain traditions as to the locality of Christopher Avery's English home (as at Salisbury, etc.), and thus to narrow the field of search and to increase the probability of the success of some later effort.

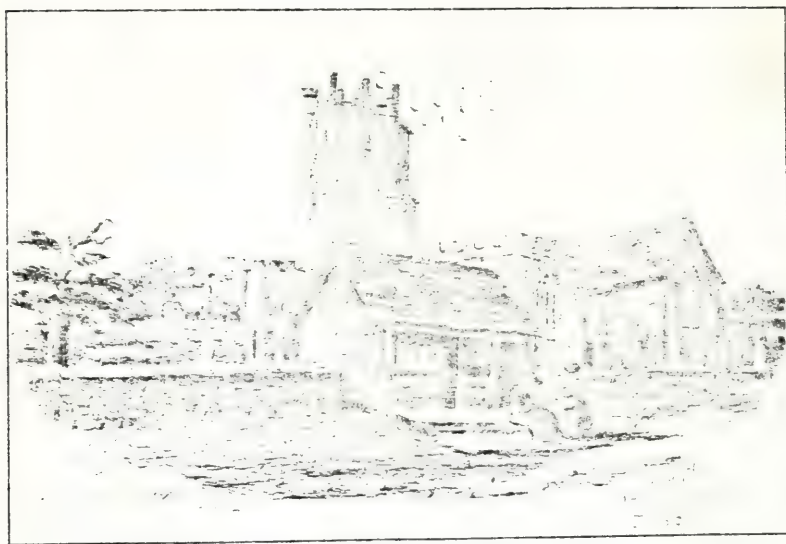
Some time after the publication of Mr. Sweet's book, we received the manuscript of an Avery genealogy, written in 1800 by the Rev. David Avery (No. 511), our first family historian. This document said that Christopher Avery, a kersey weaver, came from Devon. Our attention was thus turned toward Devon, which, in the early part of the seventeenth century, was the center of the kersey industry in England. In 1903, Mr. Charles A. Hoppin Jr., a well known genealogist who was making an investigation in England at the expense of Trueman G. Avery of Buffalo, found the record of Christopher Avery's marriage license and thus opened the door for the discovery of further facts concerning him and his wife. See map facing page 6.

August 6, 1613, at Newton Abbott, Devon, the inventory of the estate of a Christopher Avery was exhibited. It was dated

July 26, 1613, and made mention of "Too pare of louns and certayne Implements to his trade belonging." Thus we know that the testator was a weaver. His "relicte", Johann Avery, was made administrator of the estate. This Christopher Avery, the father of Christopher the emigrant, was of Torbrian, in the arch-deaconry of Totnes. One of the witnesses to the above mentioned inventory was Hugh Sweete, whose name later appears on two other documents which may relate to our Christopher Avery.

Among the marriage licenses, diocese of Exeter, Devon, England, Bishop's registry, city of Exeter, at the cathedral, is found the following, of great interest to us:

"1616, Aug. 26. Christopher Aveye of Iplepen and Murgery Stephens of Abbotts Kerswell."



THE IPPLEPEN CHURCH

This Christopher Avery of Ipplepen is he who later left Devon with his only son to become the founder of a great family in the New World. Ipplepen and Torbrian are but a few miles apart. It is probable that the marriage took place in the church still standing at the former place. The register of that church for that period is sadly mutilated but it seems to show that our Christopher had a brother John, who had a son John, who was baptized on the fourth of June, 1616. Other members of the Avery and Stephens

families lived in that vicinity. Mr. Hoppin seems to think that Edward and Margaret Stephens of Kingswear were the parents of the wife of Christopher Avery. Edward Stephens was a mariner who died in 1626. His inventory was exhibited at Totnes in December of that year. The witness thereto was Hugh Sweete whose name it will be remembered was appended to the inventory of Christopher Avery's estate. Margaret Stephens died in 1643, at which time she was called of Brixham.

One William Avery, of Buckland, tanner, transferred to his son John, December 14, 1623, all of his goods for 10s. and an interest in certain parcels of land, "ye medow and rake hey." One of the witnesses to this document was Christopher Avert, probably Avery, as the original paper might show. Thomasine, the "relick" of William Avery, administered his estate, Feb. 15, 1624-25, when he was called "of Sampford." The witness to the administration was Hugh Sweete who had witnessed the inventories of the estates of Christopher Avery and of Edward Stephens. If Hugh Sweete knew these persons, they probably knew each other. Others of that name in Ipplepen were Theophilus and Richard Stephens, weavers, Agnes, Johann, Jeffrey, John, Ebbott, and Thomas Stephens. The earliest known Avery will from Ipplepen is that of Johann Avery, made in 1597, but there were Averys in that town before that time.

We have no certain information as to the time when Christopher Avery left England for America. In the opening chapter of Mr. Sweet's book, to which reference has already been made, I mentioned two traditions relating to the matter. "One is that he came from Salisbury, Wilts County, England, in the 'Arbella' with [Gov.] Winthrop, and landed at Salem, Mass., June 12, 1630. Another tradition is that he came over with the younger Winthrop in 1631, and that, on the voyage, the subsequent governor of Connecticut formed a strong and life-long attachment for Christopher Avery's young son, James." For a dozen years, we have been looking for some confirmation of either of these traditions, but without success. We know that he left Devon; we do not know when. We know that his wife Margery did not accompany him; we do not know why. We know that his only son James did come with him. It is possible that he sailed from Plymouth or from Dartmouth, the chief ports of Devon. Out of Devon had gone Drake and Hawkins and Raleigh and many lesser adventurers to

seek fame and fortune in the New World. Devon men were ever longing to tempt the dangers of the deep.

We next find Christopher Avery at the fishing establishment at Cape Ann in the colony of Massachusetts Bay. He may have come over sea with some fishermen on some summer voyage and remained. Tor Bay in Devon, is the great trawling region of England, and Brixham, only a few miles from Ipplepen, bears the same relation to England that Gloucester (Cape Ann) does to New England. The administration of her estate shows that Margaret Stephens, the mother of Christopher Avery's wife, was living at Brixham in 1642.

- “Who would not, will not, if he can,
 Bathe in the breezes of fair Cape Ann—
 Rest in the bowers her bays enfold,
 Loved by the sachems and squaws of old?
 Home where the white magnolias bloom,
 Sweet with the bayberry's chaste perfume,
 Hugged by the woods and kissed by the sea—
 Where is the Eden like to thee?”

In his *History of the Town of Gloucester* (Gloucester, 1860), Mr. Babson says (page 50):

“At a General Court, October, 1641, commissioners were appointed to view and settle the bounds of Ipswich, Cape Ann and Jeffries' Creek (now Manchester); and the Deputy-governor (Mr. Endicott) and Messrs Downing and Hathorne, deputies from Salem, or any two of them, were appointed to dispose of all lands and other things at Cape Ann. Pursuant to this authority, as the town records declare, 'the first ordering, settling, and disposing of lots was made by Mr. Endicott and Mr. Downing, commissioners, 2d month, 1642.'”

At the time of this disposal of lots, Christopher Avery was at Cape Ann as appears in the record of “Lands given and disposed of and to whom,” written in the town-book of Gloucester:

2 mo 42. “Hugh Calkins hath given . . .

Item 2 acres of marsh in Anesquam bought of Thomas Cornish lying betwixt Goodman Wakeley and Christopher Averie by the sea beach side.”

This is the first trace of Christopher Avery in America that we have found. How long he had been at Cape Ann, prior to this date, April, 1642, we do not know. In the following May, the settlement was established as a plantation and called Gloucester. From the same old town record, we copy the following entries:

- 9 mo 45. "William Hough . . . has 6 acres of the 19th Lott of upland on planters neck lying between Christopher Averie and that lot which was Mr. [William] Stevens, the 18th lott."

Query.—Was this Mr. Stevens from Devon and was he of the family of Christopher Avery's wife ?

- 7 mo 47. "3 acres of marsh lying by the Island now in the hands of Captain Perkins at the southwest end lyeing by that pce of marsh left for the teaching elders and next to the two psells of marsh one acre of Captain Perkins" to Christopher Avery.
- 1 mo 49. "Walter Tybott is given 4 akers of upland with the marsh before next to Christopher Averie. . . ."
- 5 mo 49. "Christopher Averie hath given him 4 akers of upland and half a house lott lying between Edward Rouse and Walter Tybott that now is.
Item 3 akers of marsh running up to the beach and lying between Mr. Stevens and Hugh Calkins at the higher end of Annesquam River mouth.
Item 3 akers of marsh at Chebacco."
- 25:6:51. "Christopher Avery bought of James Avery his sonne all his rights or possessions, as well houses as lands, marshes as uplands, abroad as well as at home, lying within ye bounds of Closter, and being in ye possession of ye said James Avery, sonne to the said Christopher, together with all the appurtenances or privileges thereto belonging ye 25, ye 6, 1651."
4. 8. 1651. "Cristofer Averie hath given a parcle of land to him to make his fences goe strait from the corner of his fences which was formerly Jeames Smiths and so to be carried strait to the end of the marsh at the head of the cove so far as his marsh goeth."
- 29 10 mo. 51. "Given unto William Stevens by the Town eight acres of marsh the northern end butting to that which was Christopher Averies at the sea beach in Annesquam River."
- 27:4:52. "John Harding bought of William Sargent . . . 4 akers of upland lying on the south side of Philip Stainwood's land.
3 acres of salt marsh in Anesquam running along the beach.
3 acres of marsh in Chebacco—all of which land was given by the town to Christopher Avery."
- 12:12:1652. "William Walker sould to Christofer Avery 2 akers of upland lying in the harbor at the head of the house lots."
- 12:12:1652. "Christopher Avery sould to William Walker 3 acres of marsh in Chebacco bounded with Goodman Evelyn's marsh on the north and Thomas Skelin his marsh on the east and a beach on the southwest. This was formerly given to James Avery.
Item to acres which was given to Christopher Avery which is the 2 lott in number bounded with Zebulon Hills marsh on the northeast and James Babcock's marsh on the southeast and butts northerly upon an island."

Query.—Does not the fact that Christopher Avery had been given lot No. 2 also indicate that he was one of the original settlers of Gloucester?

5th of 8th mo. 1653. "Christo Avery have sould to Thom Bray 3 acres of salt marsh lying near Bisker Island." . . .

As already shown, Christopher Avery had land adjoining the land of Hugh Calkins. He also had, on Fisherman's field, land that he sold to Elias Parkman, as will subsequently appear.

The fact that Christopher Avery was "living absent from his wife" was not to be overlooked in a community that was under the domination of the Massachusetts theocracy of that period. The orthodox clergy ruled in things secular as well as in things spiritual and, under their guidance, courts and town meetings regulated the daily life of each member of the community and interfered in the management of his domestic affairs in a way that would not be tolerated now. Nothing was too trivial for grave consideration by even the highest authority in the colony. For example, the records and files of the Salem court show:

30:10:1647. "Richard Windrow of Gloster fined for cursing, saying, 'There are the brethren, the Devil scald them.'"

26:10:1649. "Mathew Stanley for drawing away the affections of the daughter of John Tarboxx his wife without liberty first obtayned of her parents."

30:4:1653. "Theophilus Salter fined five pounds for making love to Mary Smith and seeking to marry her without the consent of her friends."

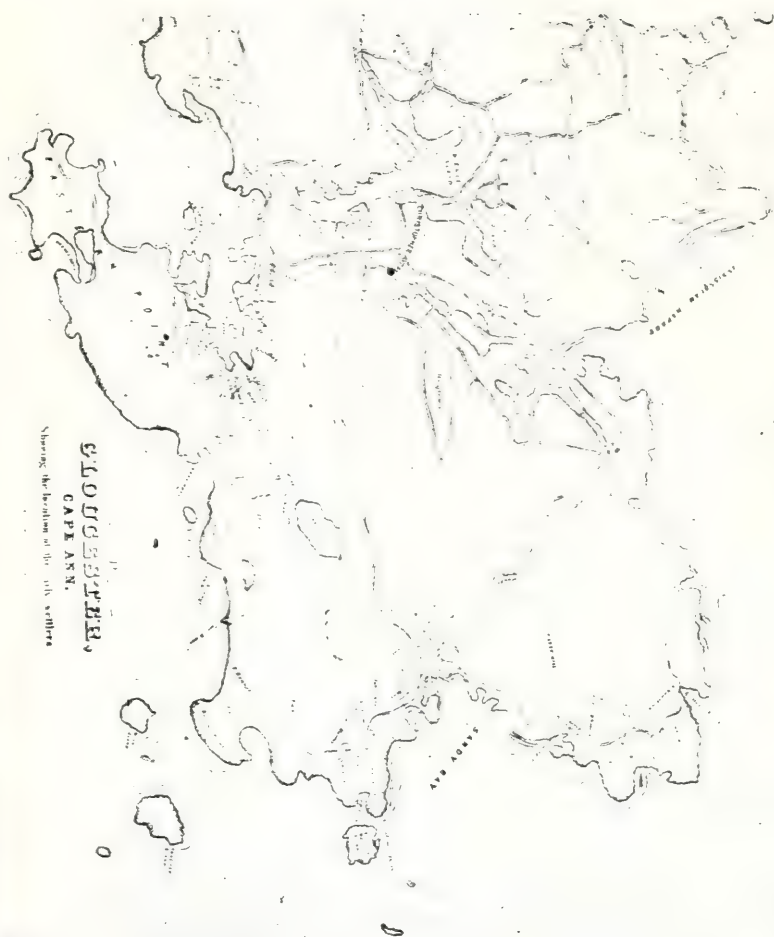
26:10:1649. "Mary Oliver for speaking against the Governor saying he was unjust. Sentenced to be whipped not exceeding twenty lashes."

10 mo. 1652. "Mrs. Holgrave of Gloster presented for reproachful and unbecoming speeches against Mr. William Perkins, an officer of the church, viz: 'yt it were not ffor the law she would never come to the meeting the Teacher was soe dead & accordinglye she did seldome come & withall pswaded Goodwife Vincent to come to her house on the Sabbath daye & reade good bookes affirming that the Teacher was ffit to be a Ladyes chamberman than to be in ye pulpit.' Fined and to confess it at Gloster publickly."

10 mo. 1652. "Alice, daughter of william flint of Salem, presented for wearing silk hood. He was proved to be worth over £200 and she was discharged."

29:4:1652. "John Brackenbury of Salem presented for wearing point and ribbons."

30:9:1652. "Marke Hoskall of Salem fined for excess in his apparel, wearing broad lace."



- 30:9:1652. "Henry Bullocke of Salem fined for excess in his apparel in boots, ribbons, gold and silver lace."
 30:9:1652. "Richard Greene of Lynn fined for wearing silver lace."
 30:4:1653. "John Tompkins wife fined for wearing a silk hood."

Many such entries appear in the records.

- 27:9:1655. "John Beall fined for absence from meeting."

The above is only one of many such.

"Constable of Salem to have two shillings and sixpence for those they whip." (29:9:1653.)

- 29:9:1656. "William Everton presented for drinking tobacco near a barn without a door. He is at sea."

Many were fined for drinking tobacco (i.e., smoking) on the highway.

In the Ipswich court records we read:

- 24:7:1650. "Thomas Scott did not come to make known that he had learned Mr. Norton's catechism."

From the Essex quarterly records and files one may learn:

- 27:10:1642. "Christopher Avery was presented for living absent from his wife."
 13:6:1647. "Christopher Avery and Richard Windrow presented for living from their wives. Witness, William Vincent, Andrew Lester."
 1653. "Christopher Avery of Gloster presented for many years for living from his wife, she living in England. Witness Robert Brooks of Gloster and his wife."

Fortunately, the defendant's culpability in this matter was determined by the highest authority in the colony.

- Oct. 19. 1654. "Christopher Auery being fined 20 li, at Ipswich Court for living from his wife, vppon his pet to this Court, being aged & poore & havinge vsed meanes to pcure his wife hither, his fine is remitted."
 (*Mass. Rec.*, 3:364.)

"In ansr to the peticon of Christopher Awerey, the Court, vnderstanding the peticoner is very poore and aged, having nothing to pay, and that he has vsed his endeavor to have his wife brought ouer to him, judge meete to remitt his fine and that his peticon is receaved freely."
 (*Mass. Rec.*, 4:210.)

This seems to have put an end to the official consideration of the "absence." We have found no further allusion to it. In 1648, the above mentioned Richard Windrow was again presented for living from his wife. He proved that she was dead and was discharged.

Under the conditions then existing, public policy demanded the presence of wives in the new plantation, public sentiment was in accord therewith, and nearly every inhabitant was ready to act as public prosecutor in such cases. In consequence, we find a great many records of men presented for living from their wives; often as many as nine or ten in one short session: often as many as five or six in one group.

Additional to the offense above mentioned was his evident lack of sympathy with the ministers. The Salem quarterly court records show—

1686609

“11:7:1649. Christopher Avery presented for speaking scoffingly of Mr. Blinman. The return of the constable says the defendant has gone to Boston to live.”

We do not know what authority the constable had for such a return, for we have abundant evidence that Christopher Avery lived at Gloucester several years after that. Mr. Blinman, the minister in question, was a not altogether amiable character. His record at New Plymouth and Gloucester shows that, at each place, he had trouble with members of his flock more serious than that above recorded. John Winthrop writes concerning Mr. Blinman at Green Harbor: “But ere the yere was expired there fell out differences among them, which could by no means be reconciled, so they agreed to part.” Jonathan Brewster, writing from Pequot (New London) in 1657, says of Mr. Blinman: “but his perverse will, who can endure noe opposition or contradiction, but in a way episcopall & tiranicall, if he had power to his will, both in Church & Towne, that I professe he is not very qualified for a pastor in way of government”. (See *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 54, p. 41.) It seems that in some matter under discussion Brewster had opposed the minister's judgment, and the town had declared that except the latter “would practice that conclusion, the[y] would not paie his maintenance.” The matter was adjusted and Blinman was asked to stay. “After in his publick teachings,” says Brewster, “he throwed balles of fyer against particular persons & espetially against myself, though not named, that gave great offence.” Matters grew from bad to worse and the angry pastor left New London.

But there was evidently something the matter with Christopher Avery more serious than his personal dislike for Pastor Blin-

man. The same court records show the bond of Christopher Avery and Richard Beford to Robert Lord, marshal, conditioned that said Avery shall appear at the Ipswich court to answer Mr. William Perkins, 17:7:1653. His signature to this bond is here

Christopher Avery

given in facsimile. He is charged with speaking in town meeting against the person and ministry of Mr. William Perkins, their teacher, i.e.,

assistant minister. Witnesses: William Evans, Richard Beford, William Vincent, Edward Mils.

After much investigation and deliberation, we have come to the conclusion that Christopher Avery was more in sympathy with the church established in England than he was with the church established in Massachusetts. The number of persons in the colony at this time who were similarly disaffected is much larger than is generally understood—thanks to the biased writings of New England's school of filio-pietistic historians.*

In 1631, this theocracy had excluded all but members of the established church from the right of full and free suffrage. At that time, the Massachusetts general court set up this religious test:

“To the end that the body of the commons may be preserved of honest and good men, it was likewise ordered and decreed that for time to come no man shall be admitted to the freedom of this body politticke but such as are members of some of the [recognized, i.e., Congregational] churches within the lymitts of the same.”

This limited active colonial citizenship to church members. In 1660, the general court declared that only those who were in full communion with the “orthodox” churches could be freemen. In 1664, under pressure from the government of England, this rule was slightly modified, but practically there was no change in the system until the overthrow of the Massachusetts charter in 1668. It should be understood that town-meeting suffrage was not strictly limited to freemen. The “Inhabitants” of the town constituted a larger class that included the “Freemen”. On

*As I am a member of a Congregational church and have lineal descent from some of the most prominent members of the early Massachusetts theocratic government, I probably feel a greater freedom in speaking of the Congregational hierarchy than I otherwise should.—E. M. A.

many purely local questions all inhabitants might vote, but on matters of more general application, such as the election of magistrates and deputies to the general court, the admission of "inhabitants" to the town, the laying out of lands, and the like, only freemen were permitted to vote. Thus was the great majority of the men of Massachusetts excluded from the higher rights of active citizenship—a significant illustration of the aristocratic tendency of the Puritan church-state system.

In 1646, Robert Child, Samuel Maverick, David Yale (the father of the founder of a great American university) and others, sent to the Massachusetts general court a remonstrance and petition setting forth:

"There are many thousands in these plantations of the English nation, freeborne, quiett, and peaceable men, righteous in their dealings, forward with heart, hand and purse to advance the public good . . . who are debarred from all civil employments (without any just cause that we know) not being permitted to bear the least office (though it cannot be denyed that some are well qualified), no not so much as to have any votes in choosinge magistrates, captains, or other civil and military officers, and that there are divers sober, righteous and godly men, eminent for knowledge and their gracious gifts of the holy spirit, noe wayes scandalous in their lives and conversation, members of the church of England (in all ages famous for piety and learning) not dissenting from the latest and best reformation in England, Scotland, &c. yet they and their posterity are detained from the seales of the covenant of free grace because as it is supposed, they will not take these churches covenants, for which as yet they see no light in God's word . . . we therefore humbly entreat you . . . to give liberty to the members of the church of England, not scandalous in their lives and conversations to be taken into your congregation and enjoy with you all those liberties and ordinances Christ hath purchased for them and into whose name they are baptized; . . . if not, we and they shall be necessitated to apply our humble desires to the honorable Houses of Parliament."

A few years before this, the Long Parliament had abolished episcopacy in England, and the authors of this apparently reasonable petition were charged with going about "to set up the same things according to Presbytery." Moreover, these petitioners, who urged that they were required, under penalty, to go to the Congregational church every Lord's day, often to linger there to see administered to other men's children baptism that was denied to their own, and to contribute to the maintenance of ministers

"who vouchsafed not to take them into their flock though desirous of the ordinances of God," these men saw their petition dismissed as little less than treason, and were subjected to repeated fines, and some of them to six months' imprisonment. It is better here to pass over in silence the treatment that the Massachusetts theocracy measured out to such "heretics" as the Anabaptists and the Quakers. In such an atmosphere as this, we need little wonder that a man like Christopher Avery, probably not over "spiritually minded" and yet, possibly like Roger Williams, somewhat "conscientiously contentious," would, now and then, let slip an injudicious expression of an honest opinion that got him into trouble, or that, until 1652, he refused to submit himself to church fellowship and discipline in order to become a freeman of the colony.

Whether the foregoing is or is not an accurate exposition of the causes of his scoffing and of his digression from the Puritan path, the Gloucester town records plainly show that Christopher Avery had the esteem and confidence of the majority of the inhabitants, as witnesseth the following from the Gloucester town records, vol. 1:

"Upon the 4th day of the 10th month 1646, Thomas Wakeley, Hugh Calkins, will Vinson, John Collins, and Christopher Averie were chosen by the Towne for ordering of all Towne affaires."

"27 November, 1650, Mr. Stevens and Christopher Avery were at a Towne meeting chosen by ye Towne to supply ye places which were voyd by ye death of Walter Tybott and departure of Mr. Hough."

"23:8:1651. Christopher Averie is chosen to be a measurer to lay out Lottes granted by the Townsmen."

"1652. William Stevens, Robert Tucker, Robert Elwell, Christer Averie, George Ingersoll are chosen by the Towne for the ordering of the Towne affaires."

"3:2:1653. Christopher Averie and John Collins measure the meeting house plane."

"1654. Christopher Avery, John Hardin, Robert Elwell, Richard Windrow, Samuel Dolliver, are chosen to take charge of the Towne affaires."

In the Essex County court records and files we find this:

"28:10:1647. Christopher Avery sworn constable of Gloucester."

In the Salem quarterly court records and files we note some of the other offices held by Christopher Avery:

“Court 29:4:1652.

“Christopher Avery and Silvester Everly of Gloster sworn freemen.”

“Christopher Avery chosen and sworn clerk of the band of Gloster.”

“Christopher Avery chosen and sworn clerk of the market of Gloster.”

The original inventory of the estate of William Southmead, taken 16:12:1648, by William Adies and Christopher Avery is on

file in the Salem

court. The signa-

ture of Christo-

pher Avery, taken

from that docu-

ment, is here given in facsimile; the “first scratch of his pen” that has ever been known to his living descendants.

Prior to this, the son, James Avery, had left Gloucester and settled at Pequot Plantation on the Thames River, Connecticut. About 1655, Christopher Avery left Gloucester for Boston, where the town records show:

“30:5:55. Christopher Avery is admitted an inhabitant.”

About this time, Christopher Avery disposed of his lands at Gloucester, as the following records show:

1 mo. 56-57. Christopher Avery sold to Elias Parkman “. . . 4 pole of Ground which the towne gave to Christopher Avery lyinge at Mr. Holgraves house end in which he bilded a littell house.”

With this he sold to the same Elias Parkman,

“2 acres of land in ffishermans ffield and 2 acres of land lying at the head of the house lotts in the head of the harbour at the end of Thomas Princes lots northwest and 6 rods square lyinge betwist Phineas Rider and goodman Jones his land to him and his eares forever.”

“the 5th of the 3 month, 1658.” Christopher Avery doth sell and record unto Nicholas Marshall,

“my house and land lying in Gloucester near Thomas Skellians containing in marsh 11 or 12 acres more or less with the house and land belonging to it 2 acres of the land being at the head of Thomas Skellians house lot.”

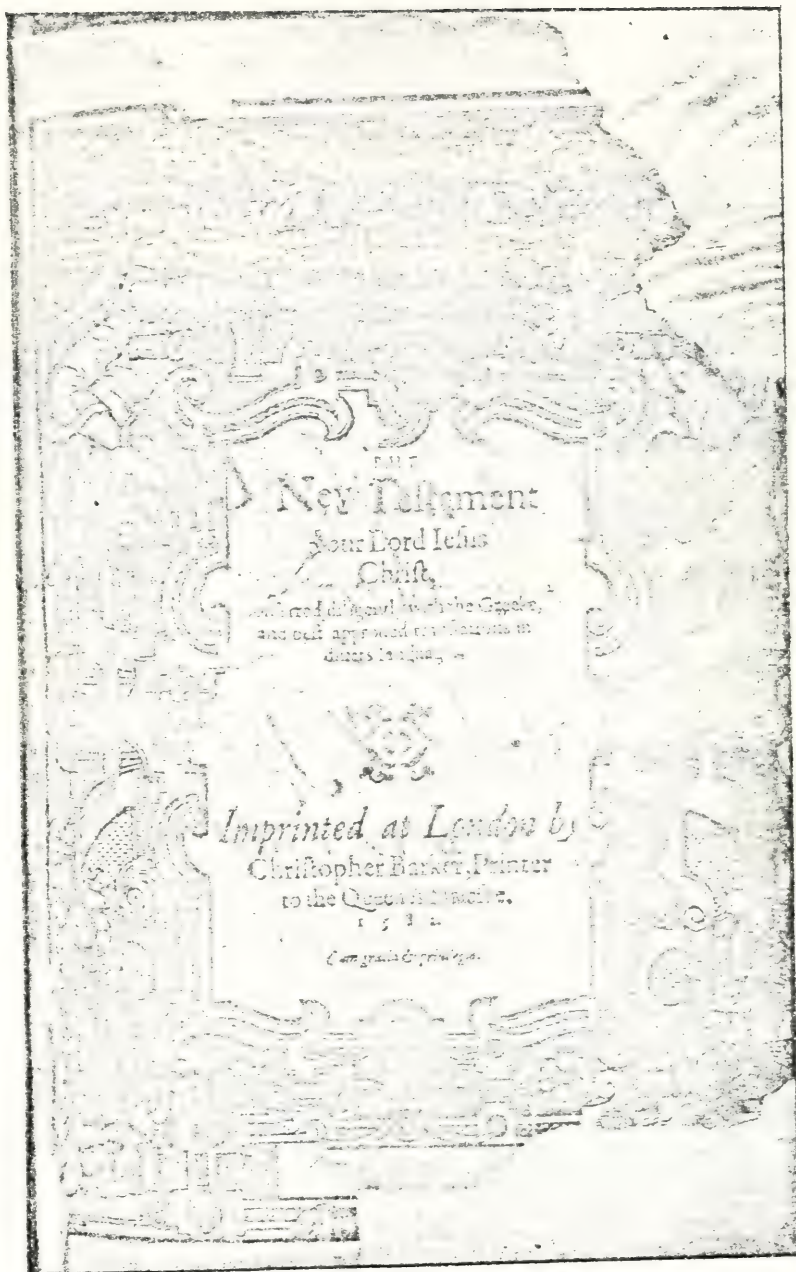
On the 18th of March, 1659, Christopher Avery, weaver, bought of John and Luce Samuell, for the sum of forty pounds, a home in what is now the business center of Boston. The lot was twenty-six by forty-six feet and was located at what is now the center of the post-office building that faces on Devonshire

street. The famous old spring that gave the name Spring Lane and that is now preserved under the post-office was near. Christopher Avery did not retain this property a great while for, on the "two and twentjeth day of march one thousand Sixe hundred Sixty & three," he sold the place to Ambrose Dew for forty pounds. There had evidently been no increase in the value of the property during the time that he held it.

The property is thus described:

"The one moyty or halfe part of theire dwelling house scittuate and being in Boston aforesaid videljzt the North end thereof conteyning one Under roome a chamber ouer the same and a vanc rooffe ouer that wth. a seller vnder sajd Roome according as is marked and layd out by Leftennant Richard Cooke and Peter Oliuer wth all the Chimneys belonging to the North end of sajd house so farre as by the sajd Cooke and Oliuer is marked out with so much of the Leanto as extends to the sajd dividing marke of the sajd chimneys wth the Ground on sajd North end of the sajd house also the Ground on both sides the sajd house to extend so farre vpon a square from the sajd North end as the sajd dividing marke of the sajd chimneys which Ground was likewise lajd out by the sajd Cooke & oliuer which ground so marked out as aforesaid for the sajd Avery is bounded & fronts next the streete west likewise bounded with the land of Mathew Coy north wth the orchard of Henry Bridgeham east and wth the residew or rest of the land belonging to the other half of the sajd house remayning in the hands and possession of them the sajd John Samuell and Luce his sajd wife South which sajd house wth the appurtenances they the sajd John Samuell and Luce his sajd wife purchased of Captaine James Johnson as in the deede by the sajd Johnson vnto them sealed bearing date the thirtieth day of January in the yeare of our Lord one thousand sixe hundred fifty sixe appeareth." (*Suffolk Deeds, 3:214.*)

Christopher Avery soon followed his son James to Pequot on the Thames, now New London. August 8, 1665, he there purchased a house, orchard, and lot of Robert Burrows. This land afterwards passed into possession of his only child, James Avery, who, in turn, deeded it to his four sons, James, Thomas, John, and Samuel. Some of this land, if not all of it, was situated on the "Great Neck." On the sixth of June, 1666, the county court freed Christopher Avery from training on account of his age. The name of Christopher Avery is found on the jury list for the county court under date of June 5, 1667. On the fourteenth of October, 1669, Christopher Avery, and his grandson, James Avery, were made freemen of the colony, by the general court of Connecticut.



FACSIMILE OF A PAGE FROM CHRISTOPHER AVERY'S BIBLE

Christopher Avery brought with him from the old country a Bible, known as the Breeches Bible, the seventh verse of the third chapter of Genesis reading as follows:

“Then the eyes of them both were opened and they knew that they were naked, and they sewed figge tree leaves together and made themselves breeches.”

This Bible has descended from father to son and is now the property of the widow of James Oliver Avery of San Francisco.

The town clerk of New London, Charles Hill, made this record: “Christopher Avery’s death, vide near the death of Mother Brewster,” but the date of her death does not appear. Thomas Minor’s diary records that Christopher Avery was buried March 12, 1679.

Child of Christopher and Margery (Stephens) Avery:

2. i. JAMES² AVERY, b. about 1620, in England.

CHAPTER V.

THE SECOND GENERATION—JAMES AVERY.

2. **Captain James² Avery** (*Christopher¹*) was b. about 1620, in England; m. 1st, November 10, 1643, at Boston, **Joanna Greenslade**; m. 2d, July 4, 1698, **Abigail**, widow of Joshua Holmes.

Captain James Avery is often spoken of as the founder of the family or clan that we call the Groton Averys. That he was the only child of Christopher Avery is plainly seen by the following entry on the books of the county court of New London, Connecticut, November 24, 1683:

“Capt. James Avery appearing in this Court and there Declaring himself the only sonn & heir of his Father Mr. Christopher Avery deceased and that there was neither sonn or Daughter but himself was sole heir and he desiring this court would so constitute him and give him power of administration upon the said estate of his father deceased. This Court having duly considered what hath been alleadged do approve of the same and judge the said Capt. James Avery to be the right and full heir to the said estate and do give him power of administrator to the estate of Mr. Christopher Avery his deceased father.

Attest Charles Hill Rec.”

James Avery came to America with his father and lived at Gloucester for several years. He was married November 10, 1643, as appears by the records of Gloucester:

“James Avery married to Joane — November 10, 1643.” That her name was Joane Greenslade is learned from her letter of dismissal from the church at Boston to the one at Gloucester in 1644. The first volume of admissions of the First Church of Boston contains what little information we have been able to glean concerning Joane Greenslade. On page 63 is a list of six names of which hers stands third among the admissions as follows:

“The 18th day of ye 4th Moneth 1643
Joan Greenslade, a single woman.”

On page 66 of the same volume is an entry showing her dismissal to the church of Gloucester:

"The 17th day of ye 1st Moneth 1644 Our Sister Joan Greenslade now ye wife of one James Averill of Gloster had granted hir by ye Churches silence lres of Recomend to ye Church at Gloster."

She, however, seems to have retained her connection with the First Church at Boston, for on page 97 of the book of admissions is the record:

"oe Sister Joan Avery wth ye Consent of ye whole church was dymist unto ye church of christ at Pekot on ye 31 of ye 6th mo 1651."

This is the earliest reference to the Church of Christ at Pequod (New London) that has been found, and shows that there was a regularly organized church there *before* August 31, 1651. The earliest date that the Rev. S. Leroy Blake, in his chapter on the origin of this church, was able to quote is August 28, 1654. The probabilities are that the church emigrated in a body from Gloucester, as Mr. Blake suggests, but the first member of the church at New London of whom we have positive and documentary evidence is Joane Avery. Nothing is known of her ancestry. A petition with the following heading:

"1663, July 4. A Declaration of ye Townes of Scarborow & Tfalmouth Black point & Casco to be Presented to ye Hond Court att York,"

carries numerous signatures, including that of Thomas Greenslad. At that time the province of Maine was claimed by the heirs of Sir Ferdinando Gorges and by the colony of Massachusetts Bay, the struggle for jurisdiction ending in favor of the Bay Colony in 1677. A possible relationship between Thomas Greenslad and Joane Greenslade is suggested by the fact that the first born son of the latter was named James (for the husband) and that the second born was named Thomas. Hotton's *List of Early Emigrants* has the following:

"Samuel Greensilde aged 27 and Barbary his wife aged 35, with 2 children, Mary and Barbara came over in 1637. A weaver from Norwich."

Among those who were granted permission to go from the Barbadoes to Antigua, Hotton records the following:

"Greenslatt Thomas [October 7, 1679] in the Sloop *true friendship* for Antegua.

Charles Kallahane, Comandr."

It has also been stated that Joane's father was an Edward Greenslade of Boston, but of him nothing has been learned. The

Greenslades of England are a distinctively Devon family and very numerous there, anciently and at present.

James Avery was early a land owner at Gloucester as is shown by extracts from the town book containing an account of "Land laid out and to whom:"

9 mo. [16]45. "Andrew Lister had 8 acres of upland upon Planter's Neck, running from Lobster Cove to the sea, the 24th lott next to James Averies."

1 mo. [16]47. "James Averie Given 6 acres of upland at the hed of Little River to be laide out."

26. 3. [16]51. "Also the said Richard Beefor bought of James Avery three acres of upland."

15. 10. [16]53. James Avery had marsh at Chebacco.

The following items are from the Salem quarterly court records and files:

1: 11; 1645. James Avery of Gloucester took the oath of freeman.

25: 10; 1649. James Avereý grand juryman from Gloster.

24: 4; 1650. James Avereý grand juryman.

About this time James Avery determined to join those who were seeking homes at Pequot (New London, Conn.). Miss Caulkins's *History of New London*, p. 67, says:

"On the nineteenth of October, 1650, grants were made by the townsmen to 'Mr. Blynman, Obadiah Bruen, Hughe Calkin, Hughe Roberts, John Coite, Andrew Lester, James Avereý, Robert Isbell.'"

"These were all from Gloucester, a town on the eastern coast of Massachusetts, situated upon the peninsula of Cape Ann. Mr. Richard Blinman had been the minister of Gloucester for eight years, and was now engaged to become the minister of the Pequot plantation. The others were a party of his friends who purposed to move with him, and came to make preparatory arrangements."

It appears that James Avery went back to Gloucester, sold his possessions there to his father, and, in 1651, returned to New London. In March of that year, the main body of these eastern emigrants arrived.

"Early in 1651, New Street, in the rear of the town plot, was opened for the accommodation of the Cape Ann company. This position was designated as 'beyond the brook and the ministry lot.' It was carved into house lots and took the name of Cape Ann Lane. The lots on this street were nine in number, of six acres each, extending both sides of the narrow street, from the alder swamp in front to Cedar Swamp on the west. Beginning at the lower end, Hugh Calkins had the first lot by the Lyme road, or highway to Nahantick, as it was then called, and next to him was his son-in-law, Hugh Roberts; then Coite, Lester, Avery, Allyn, Meades, Hough, Isbell." (*Hist. of New London*, p. 71.)

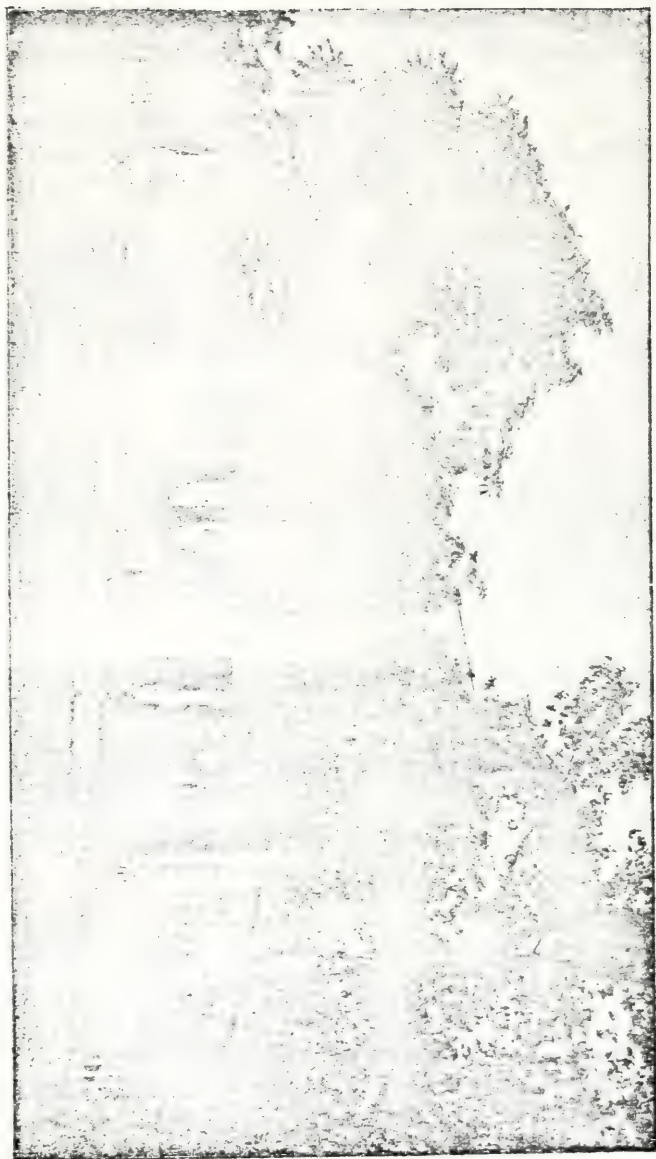
The lots on Cape Ann Lane were inconvenient and dreary and the soil was hard to cultivate. The settlers soon abandoned the land to pasturage or waste and found other homesteads. In the New London book of grants is a record of the various parcels given to James Avery. The following are some of the grants:

- "March 15, 1650-51. James Avery hath given him by ye Townsmen of Pequot two acres of meadow lying in Quaganapoxet bounded toward the north by Ralph Parkers and toward ye southwest by Robert Allen the length being 28 poles from ye upland and twelve poles in breadth more or less laid out by ye measurers.
- Also he hath given him six acres of upland for a hous-lot toward ye southwest side of ye brook that runns into ye coave called close coave and toward ye northwest side of Andrew Lester's lott and toward ye southeast side of Robert Allen's house lott forty poles long and twenty-four poles broad being the fifth lot in new street.
- April 20, 1651. Also he hath given him by ye Townsmen two acres of upland more to his house lot and adjoining to it.
- Nov. 9, 1651. Also he hath given him by ye Townsmen twenty acres of upland upon ye east side of ye greate river the westerly end of his lott butting upon it and from . . . lying betwixt the lotts Andrew Lester on ye south and Robert Allen on ye north.
- Dec. 2, 1651. He has also given him eight acres of the ground from the common fields lying towards the south side of Richard Houghton's lott.
- He hath also given him twenty acres of upland upon ye Skuli plaine lying upon the southward of Robert Allen's lott bounded toward ye east with a run of water and toward the west by a brook twenty acres more or less.
- He hath also given him twenty acres of upland more or less at Nahantic by ye southward and butting upon Andrew Lester's lott and ye northward end upon John Stevens lott bounded by ye river on ye eastward side and with ye common on ye westward side twenty acres more or less.
- 1652, February 14. James Avery hath given him two hundred and fifty acres of upland more or less lying at Mistick bounded toward the east by land given to Mr. Winthrop twenty poles from the river and toward the west by land given to George Harwood towards the south by the foot path which goes from Mistick river toward the sound and toward the north bounded by ye common.
- 1652, September 28. He hath also given him a grant of meadow called little owl meadow upon ye northward of ye mill brook.

At the same time he had given him sixteen acres of upland.

1652, December 15. There was also given to him and to James Morgan, Andrew Lester, Will Meader, Will Hough, Robert Allen, and Robert Deball, part of a swamp at "ye westward of weaver Smith's lot in ye said swamp out of which weaver Smith has his land out." In 1661, he received twenty acres of upland. In 1653, he sold his land in the first division to Mr. Blinman. About this time he was granted a farm in South Groton. He however continued to live with his family on the west side of the great river.

HIVE OF THE AVERYS—SUMMER VIEW (SEE NEXT PAGE)



Early in 1653, he secured another farm, one of the Pocketannock grants, further up the river and in what is now the town of Ledyard. About 1656, he built and occupied the "Hive of the Averys," at the head of Poquonock Plain, in the present town of Groton, a mile and a half from the River Thames.

In June, 1684, the old Blinman edifice at New London, "the unadorned church and watch-tower of the wilderness, was sold to



RUINS OF THE HIVE OF THE AVERYS, JULY 20, 1894

Captain James Avery for six pounds, with the condition that he should remove it in one month's time." According to tradition, it was taken down and its materials were carried by river and sound and added to the house he had already built at the head of Poquonock Cove. In spite of this analytic and synthetic process, the house seems to have retained something of its sacred character. A century later, "the same timbers, the same boards, joyfully resounded once more to the ancient but well remembered voices of exhortation and praise." (See frontispiece.)

With its charming situation, the old time combination constituted one of the most interesting and picturesque residences in

the country. This historic home never passed into alien hands, being continuously occupied by James Avery or some of his descendants until it was destroyed by fire on the night of the twentieth of July, 1894.

Soon after the destruction of the "Old Hive," the Avery Memorial Association was incorporated. It received the old home-



IN AVERY MEMORIAL PARK

stead site by deed of gift from the owner, James Denison Avery, and there erected a granite memorial in what is now known as the Avery Memorial Park. The shaft is surmounted by a bronze bust, representing the builder of the "Old Hive." The bust is of heroic size and represents the founder as a typical Puritan, magistrate, and Indian fighter. It was designed by the noted sculptor, Bela Lyon Pratt, an Avery descendant. The shaft rises from the middle of the outline of the old house, which outline has been carefully preserved; the old fireplaces have been rebuilt; the old hearthstones are in their places; the old thresholds are marked by the stone steps which the feet of the founder of the race first trod.

THE AVERY MEMORIAL

BY MARY L. BOLLES BRANCH

Here once an ancient homestead stood,
Gray with long years, of fashion old,
From stately oak, from hallowed wood,
Were hewn its beams, and strong and good
Uprose its walls, a race to hold.

Here round the hearth sat sires and sons,
Mothers and babes, a charming throng;
Eight times renewed the long line runs,
The youths became the aged ones,
The children grew to manhood strong.

Honor and virtue here held sway,
And courage high in word and deed,
Forth went the statesman on his way,
Forth marched the soldier to his fray,
A sturdy race from sturdy seed.

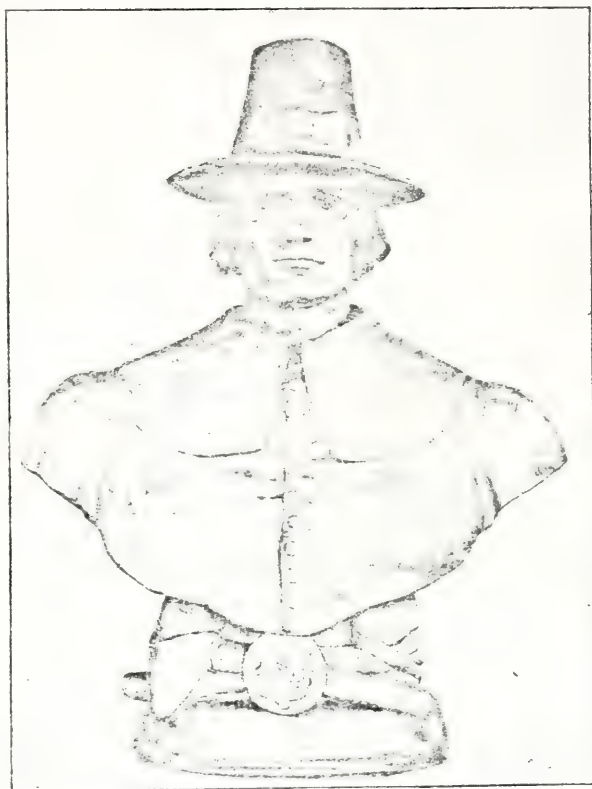
Gone are the walls that stood so long,
Mossed roof and chimney, all are gone,
Where sheltered happy lives were passed
Now blows at will the winter blast,
There is no home, the spot is lone.

Yet stay, what wonders love hath wrought!
Here is the hearthstone of a race,
The threshold that their feet have sought,
Here to our view the bounds are brought,
And ivies the old chimneys grace.

Oh! rooms unseen by mortal eyes,
Wherein may move the friendly guest,
Oh! walls invisible that rise
With household gods in unknown guise,
What is there to meet our quest?

Behold, the vanished home uprears
This granite shaft whereon today
Wrought in enduring bronze appears
One who shall greet the coming years,
Chief of his race, who seems to say:

Here once an ancient homestead stood,
Gray with long years, of fashion old,
From stately oak, from hallowed wood
Were hewn its beams, and strong and good
Uprose its walls, a race to hold.



THE BUST THAT SURMOUNTS THE SHAFT IN AVERY MEMORIAL PARK

This monument was dedicated July 20, 1900. Six hundred members of the clan gathered to do honor to the founder of the tribe, who had been dead two hundred years. Dr. Elroy M. Avery, the president of the association, presided; Helen Morgan Avery unveiled the bust; Frank Montgomery Avery delivered the oration, opening with these impressive words:

"We have assembled here today to join in the dedication of a memorial; not of a monument erected to the memory of any one man; not of a shaft or tablet to commemorate the happening of a great historical event or the accomplishment of some illustrious personal achievement; but of a memorial designed to designate the spot where the roots of a family tree struck deep and strong enough to take permanent hold in the soil of New England, and whence its branches have spread out far and wide and lusty with the strength of the parent stock. It is to honor the place of our forefathers' refuge and abode, of their struggles and triumphs, their birthplace and their death place through the early generations, that this shaft has been erected on the site of the first of their homesteads, and that we are here today."

The oration was given in full in the report of the dedicatory exercises printed in *Avery Notes and Queries*, No. 11 (August, 1900).

From the "Old Book of Grants" at Pequot, we learn that James Avery bought and sold many parcels of land. Sales were recorded in 1655; July 14, 1656; November 30, 1656; May and December, 1657, to Nehemiah Smith; September 20, 1660, of part of swamp to Will Hough; May 10 and November 1, 1664; December 29, 1665; and many of later dates. December 26, 1667, Jeane Avery signed a deed with her husband, James Avery, giving to their son, James¹, fifty acres that James² Avery had bought of Amos Richardson. James² Avery also deeded 100 acres of land to his son James³, March 28, 1679; the same day he deeded to the same son another hundred acres of land that had been given to him by the general court. If James³ Avery wished to sell this land he must first offer it to his brothers. The same day, March 28, 1679, James² Avery sold to Thomas Wheeler land east of the great river which land he bought of Abel Moore. December 22, 1671, he sold to Thomas Parks, two hundred acres of land that had been given to him by the town of New London on account of money he had paid to Uncas. It was on the east side of the Mohegan River, near the head of the pond joining to Goodman Minor's. (*Preston Deeds*, 1:77).

In the following deed he disposed of his father's estate:

"To all Christian people to whom these Instruments shall come Know ye that I James Avery senior of New London in the Colony of Connecticut, have for in consideration of that natural and good affection that I bear unto my four sons viz James Avery junior, Thomas Avery, John Avery & Samuel Avery, fully, freely, and firmly Give, Grant, Alligate Enfeoffe and pass over unto my four sons aforesaid to be equal proportions in my lands house and housings orchards and . . . in the Town of New London with all the land upon the neck on the West side of the Greate River which was my father's deceased also all the land upon the General neck which I bought of Mr. Thomas Park sen. as by record may or doth appear to have and to hold the aforesaid land house & housings orchard and . . . in ye Towne of New London which was my said fathers upon the General neck also all the land in the General neck which I bought of Mr. Thomas Park senior as aforesaid unto my four sons James, Thomas, John & Samuel, their heirs, executors, administrators, assigns forever, and I do hereby promise and engage that my four sons afresaid shall quietly and peaceably enjoy and possess improve sell and dispose the said land and appurtenances that thereunto belong without hindrance, molestatation from me or any other person from or under me or by my means ifor confirmation thereof I have set my hand & seale this first day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty-five.

JAMES AVERY

In the presence of
Edward Okes
Mary Braday

Recorded April 1, 1685"

At Pequot, Captain Avery seems to have taken at once an active part in private business and public affairs. For many years his name was signed to deeds and grants of land, as commissioner for New London. On the twelfth of October, 1667, he petitioned the general court as follows:

"The request of James Avery of New London to this Honord Assembly is, that whereas the Country have putt me upon some publique employment, and haue done what seruice I am capeable of, that this Assembly would please to grant me, as they have done to divers others, a parcell of land wch belongs to the Country, soe much as they shall think meet, where it may be found; wch I shall thankfully accept; and ever pray for yr prosperity."

In May of the following year, the general court made the following record:

"Lnt James Auery hath likewise by this Court granted to him a Hundred Acres of land for a farme, in which there may not be aboue twenty acres of meadow."

This grant was laid out October 12, 1669, adjoining the land of Thomas Stanton, on Pachaug River. (*Col. Rec. Lands, 1:278.*) A like reward for public service was made by the colony in 1675.

He soon became active in military affairs and is generally spoken of by the title of ensign, lieutenant, or captain. The region in which he lived was formerly the chief seat of the formidable Pequot tribe that, a few years before, had been almost exterminated by the English. The Pequot Fort, taken in 1637 by Captain John Mason in command of the Connecticut troops and their Mohegan and Narragansett allies, was on the Mystic River, on the eastern line of Groton. After the Pequot War, a few survivors of that once dreaded tribe still lived in the haunts of their fathers, with the Narragansetts on the east and the Mohegans under their sachem, Uncas, near by on the west. In 1657, the Narragansetts made a wild foray and Uncas fled from the blood and fire that marked their course. He took refuge in a fort and was besieged by his unrelenting foes. But, just in time, "Lieutenant James Avery, Mr. Brewster, Richard Haughton, Samuel Lothrop, and others well armed, succeeded in throwing themselves into the fort; and the Narragansetts, fearing to engage in a conflict with the English, broke up the siege and returned home." The legislature approved the measures that had been taken for the protection of the faithful ally of the English.

Great Britain proclaimed war with the States General (Holland) in February, 1665, and, in June, America received tidings that the Dutch admiral, De Ruyter, had orders to visit New York with a large force. The northern colonies were alarmed at the approach of so formidable an enemy and began preparations for defense. The following item appears in the record of a session of the Connecticut general court, held at Hartford, July 6, 1665:

"This Court haueing by his Matie's order bene informed that DeRuiter is likely to assult his Matie's Colonies in these parts of the world and that it is his royall pleasure that his subjects here should put themselves in a posture of defence agaynst the comon adversary, In pursuance thereof, doe order that each plantatn in this Colony should considr of some way for the discouery of the approach of the enemy: And that vpon the discovery of the enemy they presently giue notice thereof to the Committee appointed by the Court, who are to act therein according to the power comitted to them by this Assembly."

The committee in charge from Southerton to Guilford was "Maio'r Mason, Ens: Avery, Thomas Minor, Robt Chapman, or any three of them,"

"Wch said Committees being mett in their respectiue limits are hereby impowred to order and appoint how and in what way the order established for aid and reliefe in such cases may be effectually attended."

In this same year (1665), the general court confirmed Ensign James Avery as "lieutenant to ye train band at New London."

In 1667, the Pequot remnant was transferred to a reservation, although as the historian informs us, "Mr. Winthrop, Capt. Denison, Captain James Avery and some other men of influence, dissented from these views and labored for the accommodation of the Pequots." The fair disposition and judicial temperament of James Avery are here clearly shown—qualities that doubtless gave him much of the great influence that we know he possessed with the friendly Indians of that region. For several years, before and after this, the commissioners of the United Colonies of New England referred almost everything relating to the Pequots to Messrs. Denison, Stanton, and Avery for adjustment, and the Connecticut general-court records contain many references, of which the following are examples:

April 20, 1665. "This court doth appoynt Ensigne James Auery ensigne Thomas Tracy and John Gallop, Thomas Minor or any three of them to lay out a convenient parcell of land for Robin and his company to plant upon." (*Conn. Pub. Rec.*, vol. 1, p. 440.)

May 11, 1666. "Lt. Avery and James Morgan are appointed and required by this court to lay out the land for Coassatuck Indians according to ye determination of ye comittee; and likewise to lay out the northern bounds of Stonington, and also ye land granted to Thomas Minor and John Gallop respectiue." (*Conn. Pub. Rec.*, vol. 2, p. 36.)

"Robin Cussinamo is appointed Gournr ouer the Pequots on this side Mistick Riuer, and Cushanakim and Yoiomatimo are appointed as Assistants to ye said Cusinemo in gouerneing the said Indians. And Lt. James Avery, Cary Latham and John Gallop are desired to assist by advice and counsell to these Gournrs as occasion or necessity may present." (*Conn. Pub. Rec.*, vol. 2, p. 39.)

In 1668, James Avery and Cary Latham were chosen by the town to settle the boundary line with the sachem, Uncas. The £15 that secured the desired formal deed was paid by James Avery and two others in consideration of which each received 200 acres of land from the town. Captain Avery's services seem to

have been often called for by the town and by individuals in the settling of such controversies. In 1678, the commissioners granted Captain Avery five pounds "for his good service in assisting in the government of the Pequots for sundry years." (See *Plymouth Colony Records*, Vol. 10.)

"May 13, 1678. This Court doth nominate and appoynt Capt. James Avery, Capt. George Denison and Livetenant ——— to be a committee to consider where may be a suitable tract of land for Mamahowe and the Pequits wth him to plant in, and to contrive that the same may be as convenient as may be, and near the sea if it be to be procured on reasonable tearmes."

"Oct. 16, 1679. This Court being informed that much damage hath been done to the Mohegan Indians in theire corne this yeare planted in their field between Norwich and New London by horses and cattell, doe order that fowerscore bushells of Indian Corn be payd them at the discession of Mr. James Fitch Junr for Norwich and Captn Avery and Mr. Charles Hill for New London." (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, vol. 3, p. 43.)

"May 13, 1680. "As to Cassacinamon's complaynt of his people removing from him into some small parties, whereby they are not so capable to defend themselves, This Court orders Captn Avery and Lnt Mason and Mr. Minor or any two of them, to acquaint the sayd Pequot Indians under Robert's government, to return to his town as soon as planting and weeding is over, and continue to be under Robert's government as formerly." (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 3:55.)

May 10, 1683. "This Court doth appoynt Captn James Fitch, Captn James Avery and Lnt Tho. Leffingwell to be a committee in behalfe of this Court to move the people of Stoneington to lay out to the Pequots under Mawmahoe's government a suitable tract of land that may be sufficient for them to plant upon; and if they neglect to doe it, the sayd committee are hereby ordered to use utmost endeavoures to suit them with a sufficient tract of land, . . . the law requiring every towne to provide for their own Indians." (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 3:117.)

The "utmost endeavoures" of this committee were crowned with success, and the miserable remnant of the Pequots and eastern Nianticks, under Momoho's government, at last found a resting place:

October 11, 1683. "Capt. Fitch, Captn James Avery and Lnt Tho. Leffingwell being appoynted to procure some lands for Mamohoe and his company, by this Court, May last, returned a writeing or deed of two hundred and eighty acres of land which they bought of Isaak Wheeler for the use of Mamohoe and his company . . . and this Court doth approve of the sayd deed, and grant that the land shall be for the use of Mamohoe and his company during the Courts pleasure." (*Towns & Lands*, 1:210.)

The land was conveyed to "Capt. James Avery and Lieut. Thomas Leffingwell, a committee on behalf of the general court, it being for the use of Momoho and the Indians under him," May 24, 1683.

May 14, 1685. "This Court appoynt Lnt. Tho. Leffingwell and Capt. James Avery and Nehemiah Palmer they or any two of them to lay out and bownd the sundry parcells of land given to the Pequots, in New London or Stoneington bownds or lands adjacent;" (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 3.)

There were rumors of an Indian plot in 1669 of which Ninigret, sachem of the eastern Nianticks, was supposed to be the head. Capt. Wait Winthrop, Lieut. James Avery and others were commissioned to inquire into the reality of the suspected plot and to summon Ninigret before them for examination. The messengers that they sent to Ninigret (who lived east of the Pawcatuck river) returned with answer inviting them to come to him. The commissioners accordingly made ready to "goe to him," but as they were setting out, July 19, 1669, they received word from Rhode Island that that colony protested "against such eleagall and unlawfull proseedings," and if there was anything against Ninigret "he shall be forth coming to answer before the government under which his Majesty haue put him." Captain Winthrop and his party, thirteen in number, disregarding this protest, crossed the river and "though a company of fellowes stood in the common roade," some with clubs, they were not forcibly opposed and rode their way and obtained a conference with Ninigret. Their report is missing, but it was probably satisfactory as no further action was taken at that time.

In June, 1672, the general court ordered that Captain John Winthrop should be the "chiefe millitary officer" for the county of New London, and Lieutenant James Avery his second. In 1673, danger was again apprehended from the Dutch, and each county was ordered to prepare for defense. New London County was to add a hundred "dragoones" to her trainbands, and for "such forces as shall be called out of that county, James Avery [was] appoynted Captain."

"It was ordered that each dragoone be provided with a good sword and belt, and serviceable muskitt or kirbine, with a shott powch and powder and bullitts, viz: one pown of powder made into cartridges fitt for his gunn, and three pown of bullitts fitt for their gunns, or pistol bulletts, and a horse to expedite their march." (*Conn. Colonial Records*, 2: 207, 208).

New England's long continued freedom from the horrors of Indian war was abruptly ended in 1675. The name of King Philip became a terror to the English settlers from Connecticut to Casco Bay. In the summer months, Massachusetts suffered untold agony and Connecticut became much alarmed. In answer to letters from Mr. Fitch of Norwich, "the Councill writt to Mr. Fitch, L'nt Mason and L'nt Auery, [Aug. 5, 1675] to encourage the Moheagans to goe forthwith out after the Indians of Phillip's company;" and that Robin Cassacinamon and Mawmohoe repair to those English that are in the pursuit of the Indians and assist them what they can. In October, the general court at Hartford practically put Connecticut under martial law.

"It is therefore hereby ordered, that each county doe speedly rayse out of their severall townes in their respective countyes, sixty souldiers, well fitted with hors armes and ammunition, as dragoones, who shall be imbodyed for motion in their severall respectiue countyes for the defence of the Colony against any sudden assault of the enemie. And because of the difficulty and danger of moueing ouer the riuer at Saybrooke, this Court orders Saybrooke and Kenilworth to fall in with New Haven, as part thereof in this undertakeing. The proportioning of each plantation and all other things necessary for the well ordering of the severall compaynes is left to the ciuill authority in each county to order as they shall judg most conduceable to the end afoarsayd; and that they be ready for the reliefe of each other upon notice as any exigence may call for. And because there are the Moheags and Pequots dwelling amongst those fower townes of New London County, it is ordered that Captain James Auery take command of forty English from the three townes of New London, Stoneington and Lyme, to be raysed together with such of the Pequots as he likes, and Captain John Mason shall take twenty English from Norwich with the Moheags; each party to quarter and lye where they may be of best vse for the end afoarsd, and to joyne together as there may be any occasion or exigence, vpon notice from Major John Winthrop; they to appoynt such inferior officers as they shall thinke most meet." (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 2:267.)

November 25, 1675. Captain Avery was appointed by the council fifth in command of the united army which is to go against the Indians. (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 2:386.)

The commissioners of the United Colonies of New England put a force of a thousand men in the field under the command of Governor Josiah Winslow of Plymouth. In the early winter, he was in the hostile country where a great battle was fought on

Sunday, December 19, 1675. The Narragansett fort was in what is South Kingston, Rhode Island. It included five or six acres of dry land, was surrounded by a swamp, and was defended by palisades and felled trees. The only entrance was by a bridge made by a felled tree and commanded by a block house. Within, were not fewer than 3,500 warriors. The fight was desperate, for, on either side, it was a clear case of conquer or die. The final victory was with the English. It is said that 700 Indians were killed that day and that 300 of their wounded died. The power of the Narragansett tribe was broken. Captain John Gallup, who commanded the Mohegans, was slain. The Pequot allies were under the command of James Avery.

The Narragansett fight enraged the Indians and made them desperate. The English plantations were in greater danger than before. In the following February (1675-6), at a meeting of the council of Connecticut, "there was order to Capt. Avery, Capt. Denison and Lnt. Minor to rayse some forces to surpriz or destroy the enemie; as more at large by the letter on file may appeare." From said letter, we clip the following sentence:

"The Council considering the difficulty of collecting any considerable body of the enlisted souldiers from the several townes, for an immediate march against the enemy, order that Captains Avery and Denison, and Lieut. Minor, should forthwith gather as many men as possible, from the three nearest towns (New London, Norwich and Stonington), and, taking with them the Mohegan and Pequot Indians, march against the enemy."

Then began that "series of forays into the Indian territory, which, issuing at short intervals from New London county, and led by those Indian fighters, Denison and Avery, contributed in no small degree to the favorable result."

At a meeting of the Council of Connecticut, March 16, 1675-6, it was written in the record that:

"For the encouragement of such as shall goe forth volunteers against our Indian enemies in the Narrogancett Countrey and to prevent their gathering and setleing there, we have thought meet to declare, that whosoeuer shall imploy themselves in this seruice, whether Indians or English, and goe forth under the command of Capt. George Denison or Capt. James Avery or Lnt. Thomas Minor or Ens. Tho. Leffingwell, shall haue all such plunder as they shall seize both of persons and corn or other estate to be disposed by them in way of sale, so as they may best advantage themseules, provided Authority haue had the first ten-

der of their dispose of Captiues, alloweing them the market prices; to be diuided amongst them, to the priuate souldiers, each man alike, and to the commanders so much a better part according as there is difference in their wages; and all wounded men to be healed at the Country's charge." (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 2: 418).

Two letters from Major Palmes, dated March 30, were received by the council before their meeting of April 4th. The first, written from Norwich, acknowledges the receipt of a letter from the council, of March 27, with their reasons for detaining Major Treat and his forces, "so much to the dissatisfaction & expectation of our soldiery." He (Major Palmes) stated that he could not possibly go forth in the proposed expedition, but had listed all the volunteers under Capt. Denison and Lieut. Leffingwell and the pressed soldiers under Capt. Avery and Lieut. Minor to march "towards Egunck and so to Coessett." There were thirty-seven pressed men and forty-two volunteers, with about one hundred Pequots and Mohegans, with some of Ninigret's daughter's men. The writer was doubtful of the "well accord" of the English, in their march and fight, observing many "inconveniencies with this mixture of pressed men and volunteers." Major Palmes desired "that for future the manadgmt bee left to whome you shall see cause to intrust, and not every man to be his own carver." (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 2: 427.)

Ten days before this (March 20), Capt. Denison and Capt. Avery, with their volunteers and pressed men and Indians, had marched from Norwich. Before their return on April 5th, they had killed or captured forty-four Indians. Among the captives was the chief surviving sachem of the Narragansetts, Canonchet, the son of Miantonomo—"one of the great exploits of the war."

On April 7, 1676, the council, having heard from the front, expressed themselves as follows:

"Vpon accot of Cap. Denison and Lnt Minor of their expedition against the Indian enemies neer those parts, which accot was to good sattisfaction, but they findeing the encouragment allowed not sufficient, The Council see meet to declare and order that the sayd Capt. Denison and Capt. Auery, wth their Lieutenants and officers, may proceed on in the like service, with such companies of Volunteers as they can pre-vaile withall to be listed under them, and shall for their encouragement be allowed just pay for their necessary provission and wages for their time while they are out on service . . . and hire for the officer's horses (with allowance for a chirurgion, if he goeth forth with

them) on the country's accot, and their wounded men to be taken care of, as other prest men; they to be suited wth ammunition on the Country's acct . . . The sayd Captaines are to order the distribution of what shall be taken, proportionably amongst the English, and according to agreement amongst the Indians; and all are to carry themselves orderly and in the fear of God." (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 2:429.)

On the same day (April 7, 1676), the Council wrote to the Hon. Major Palmes:

"We have seen cause to encourage Capt. Denison & Capt. Avery to rays volunteers & prosecute the enemie with all vigor."

Capt. Denison and Capt. Avery evidently prosecuted "the enemie with all vigor" for, in July, they followed the Indians into a swamp in the Narragansett country and killed or took prisoners eighty and, on the march back, sixty more fell into their hands. Hutchinson, in his *History of Massachusetts Bay*, says "the brave action of the Connecticut volunteers have not been enough applauded" and adds that this successful hunting of the Indians "sunk and broke their spirits, and seems to have determined the fate of English and Indians, which until then was doubtful and uncertain."

Hubbard, the early historian of the Indian wars, writes thus:

"The inhabitants of New London, Norwich and Stonington, apprehensive of their danger, by reason of the near bordering of the enemy, and upon other prudent considerations, voluntarily listed themselves under some able gentlemen and resolute soldiers among themselves, Major Palmes, Capt. George Denison, Capt. Avery, with whom or under whom, within the compass of 1676, they made ten or more several expeditions, in all of which at those several times, they killed and took two hundred and thirty-nine of the enemy by the help and assistance of the Pequots, Mohegans, and a few friendly Narragansetts; besides thirty taken in their long march homewards, after the fort fight, December 19, '75; and besides sixteen captivated in the second expedition, not reckoned within the compass of the said number; together with fifty guns and spoiling the enemy of an hundred bushels of corn."

The question of the spoils of war came up often for discussion. In August, 1675:

"The Council agreed and ordered that the rigt and division of the captives be left to the decission and determination of Capt. John Mason, Capt. James Avery and Mr. Daniel Witherell, whoe are desired and empowered to disspose the said captiues, whither in hands of the Pequots, Moheags or Naragancetts, to such persons to whome of right they doe belong, according to the severall agreements as the claymers shall make their demands by."

In January, 1675-6, it was ordered that:

"Whateuer captiues or plunder shall be taken is to be tryed and condemned by a Court Marshall, that so no wrong may be done. The Court Marshall for New London County are appoynted to be Major Ed: Palmes, Capt James Auery, Lnt. Samuel Mason and Lnt. Tho: Minor, or any three of them."

March 20, of the same year, the council ordered that:

"Such things to be taken up and done to the satisfaction of sayde mr. Fitch, and Capt. Auery, as respecting wampum and other goods that was taken as plunder, yet is said to belong to innocent persons not enemies."

September 28, 1669, a list of the names of the freemen of New London was made by order of the general court by James Auerye and Daniell Witherell, townsmen, and Alexander Piggon, constable. On this list the name of James Auerye stands first.

Originally, the Connecticut general court not only enacted the laws of the colony, but also administered them, criminally as well as civilly. As it was difficult to try all these cases at Hartford, the general court, May 17, 1660,

"doe order for ye present that there shall be an assistant and 3 Comrs in that Towne [New London] who shall have ful power to issue small causes, and ye punishing smal crimes and offences according to law, provided the cases of debts and fines doe not amount to the sum of £2. 1s."

James Avery soon became one of the commissioners in this court as the following appointment shows:

"Oct. 8, 1663. This Court doth desire and appoynt the Major and John Allyn and Mr. Bruen to keep a Court at New London for the issuing of such matters as shall be presented for their consideration; they to appoint the time."

"This court appoints Ens. James Avery a Commissioner to joyne with Mr. Bruen at New London."

May 12, 1664, James Avery was again appointed commissioner and, May 11, 1665, he seems to have been especially honored. On that date, he was deputy to the general court, was made commissioner for New London, and received his commission as lieutenant of the train band:

"James Avery is confirmed Lieutenant to ye Train Band at N. London and Gabirell Harris Ensigne in ye said Train Band."

His appointment as commissioner reads as follows:

“Mr. Thomas Stanton, Thomas Miner, Ens: Avery, Mr. Bruen, Mr. Chapman, are chosen Comrs for and within their respective towns where they inhabit; any three of them wth ye Dep: Gournr are hereby empowered to keep court at N. London twice this present year, that is to say on ye third Wednesday of June and on ye third Wednesday in November.”

The following is a sample of the cases which came before this court:

“June 30, 1664. Mrs. Houghton summons Mrs. Skillinger before the Commissioners to answer for abusing her daughter in the meeting house; we not finding legal proofs hereof, judge it meet that Mrs. Houghton tutor her daughter better and not occasion disturbance by any unmeet carriage to her betters hereafter, and this being the first time, we enforce no further.”

Another case was against “a person belonging to Seabrook for uttering contumelious speeches against his Majesty when in liquor; to be whipt immediately at New London and a quarter of a year hence at Seabrook; Mr. Chapman to see it done.”

May 10, 1666, the general court constituted New London County with its county court:

“It is ordered that from Paukatuck-River wth Norridge to ye west bounds of Momonoset Plantation shall be for future one County called the County of N. London, and it is ordered that the County Court shalbe held at N. London the first Wednesday in June and the third Thursday in September yearly.”

“It is ordered that each County Court shall consist at least of one Assistant and two comrs to be the judges thereof.”

On the same day, Mr. Edward Palmes, Lieutenant James Avery, Mr. Daniel Witherell, and Mr. William Douglass were chosen commissioners for New London County. From that time until 1695, James Avery served almost continuously as one of the judges of the county court as the records of the general court and of the county court (now at Norwich) show. The years 1671 and 1673 were the only ones in which he did not serve.

Before this court came actions for debts and complaints of evil-speaking and of disorderly conduct. Wills were proved, estates settled, and marriages performed the same as in the higher courts. A few of the examples cited by Miss Caulkins may serve to illustrate the manners and customs of those days:

- "1667. Goodwife Willey presented for not attending public worship and bringing her children thither; fined 5s."
- "George Tongue and wife were solemnly reprimanded for their many offences against God and man and each other. On their submission and promise of reformation, and engaging to keep up the solemn duty of prayer and the service of God in the family, they were released by paying a fine of £3."
- "John Lewis and Sarah Chapman presented for sitting together on the Lord's day under an apple tree in Goodman Chapman's orchard."
- "1673. James Rogers, Jr., for sailing in a vessel on the Lord's day, fined 20s."
- "Edward Stallyon for sailing his vessel from New London to Norwich on the Sabbath, 40s."
- "1682. New London was presented for not having a grammar-school; fined £10; also for not having an English school for reading and writing, £5."

That the county court had admiralty powers appears from the following:

- "1680. Thomas Dymond vs. barque Providence, stranded on Fisher's Island, for salvage of goods."

James Avery was as prominent in the civil matters of the town and colony as he was in military affairs. He was chosen townsman (i.e., selectman) in 1660 and held that office twenty-three years. What seems to have been one of his earliest acts in this official capacity shows a laudable desire to preserve the public documents and is thus recorded:

- "Feb. 6, 1660.—For the settling, perfecting and fairly recording of all records, for the town's use and good of after posterity, wee agreed that there shall be a towne booke, with an Alphabet in it, wherein all acts passed, orders or agreements, shall hereafter be fairly recorded, whether past or to come, for the affecting hereof, we agree that all the old bookes of records shall be searched into for what is material concerning the public good, to be drawn out into a booke provided and paid for by the Recorder, who shall have 6d, paid him out of the town rate for every act, law or order recorded."

This is signed by the townsmen, Obadiah Bruen (who was recorder), Hugh Caulkins, James Rogers, James Avery, and William Nichols. Unfortunately, the full measure of the advantages that these wise townsmen intended to confer upon "after posterity" was made scant by the performance.

The townsmen were desirous "to know of the town what their duties were." In answer to this application, on Feb. 25, 1659-60, at the annual town meeting a paper of instruction and advice was prepared for their use "and sanctioned by the public

voice. It furnishes a clear summary of the various duties of those unsalaried officers called townsmen or selectmen, so essential in the organization of our New England towns." (*Hist. of New London: 92.*) In substance it is as follows:

- "1. To keep up the town bounds, and see that the fence-viewers discharge their duty with respect to individual property.
2. To take care that children are educated, servants well ordered and instructed, and no person suffered to live in idleness.
3. That the laws of the jurisdiction be maintained;—no inmates harbored above two or three weeks without consent of the town; and the magazine kept supplied with arms and ammunition.
4. That the streets, lanes, highways and commons be preserved free from all encroachments and that they appoint some equal way for the clearing of the streets in the town from trees, shrubs, bushes and underwood, and call forth the inhabitants in convenient time and manner for effecting the same.
5. That they take care of the meeting-house and provide glass windows for it, with all convenient speed.
6. That they consider of some absolute and perfect way and course to be taken for a perfect platforme of settling and maintaining of the recordes respecting the towne, that they be fully clearly and fairly kept, for the use, benefit and peaceful state of the town, and after posterity.
7. That they consult together and with the moderator, of all matters to be propounded at town meetings, so as better to effect needful things and prevent needless questions and cogitations.
8. That they determine all matters concerning the Indians that inhabit amongst us.
9. That they regulate the felling, sawing and transporting of timber; masts, boards, planks, pipe-staves, &c.
10. That they see the ferries well kept.
11. That they determine all complaints respecting land grants; except the difficult and doubtful cases, which must be referred to the town.
12. That they have regular meetings for business and give notice of the time and place thereof, by a paper upon the meeting house."

For the next few years, the records contain frequent references to James Avery in connection with such matters as the collection of tax rates, arbitrations like that between "Goodman Packer and the Indians," the killing of wolves for which he claimed the bounty of twenty shillings each, the naming of a day for the cutting of wood for the minister, etc., the laying out of the king's highways, the adjustment of the bounds between New London and Lyme:

"An agreement dated May 21st, 1668, signed by Mathew Griswold, Wm Waller, James Auery & Cary Latham, delivered in presence of James

Rogers and Francis Griswold, concerning the bounds between New London & Lyme is approved by this Court, and so it is certified under the sayd agreement and attested, May 22nd '68, pr John Allyn, Secretary," (which adjustment proved to be unsatisfactory to his fellow-citizens).

In February, 1665-'66, it was

"Voted by ye Towne that Leifft. Avery and James Morgan have power to agree with any person that hath a serviceable horse to be employed in fetching up Mr. Bradstreet and what agreement they make the towne to allowe and make good the same."

The next year, and as a consequence of this *carte blanche*, Goodman Prentice received ten shillings for the use of his horse and Goodman Royce fifteen pounds "for ye minister's dyet." On June 1, 1666, it was

"Voted by a Vnanimous consent that Mr. Bradstreet is accepted to ye worke of ye ministry amongst us, and that he have 80 lb. pr. yeare to encourage him in the worke, to be gathered by way of rate."

The general court appointed "Lnt. James Aurey and James Morgan to lay out Mr. Symon Bradstreet his grant of land, according to his grant." The town also voted to build a girt house "36 foote in length, and 25 in breadth and 13 studd betwixt ye joynts with a stack of stone chimneys in the midst," all at a cost of a hundred pounds, with an extra appropriation to "paye ye masons for building a stone chimney and glaze ye house windows." At a town meeting held Feb., 1677-8, it was voted to build a new meeting house to take the place of the out-grown Blinman edifice. The building committee consisted of Captain Avery and two others. "It was to be forty feet square; the studs twenty feet high with a turret answerable; two galleries, fourteen windows, three doors; and to set up on all four gables of the house, pyramids comely and fit for the work."

In 1683, Capt. James Avery was a member of a committee, of which Major John Winthrop was chairman, to send a letter to the Rev. Mr. Mather and the Rev. Samuel Willard at Boston, for advice concerning a successor for the Rev. Mr. Bradstreet, deceased. In the following June, they reported in favor of the Rev. Edward Oakes. These records give us an interesting peep into the old New England town-meeting and throw an instructive side light on the character of our fathers.

There were numerous presentations of James Rogers for profanation of the Sabbath and kindred offenses. He had extensive lands and a greater interest in the trade of the port than any other person in the place. He and his family became dissenters from the established Congregational church and allied themselves to the Sabbatarians or Seventh-day Baptists of Rhode Island. After 1677, his son, John Rogers, drew off from the Sabbatarians, assumed the ministerial offices of preaching and baptizing, and organized a new sect called the Rogerenes. Miss Caulkins says that "a great and predominant trait of the founder of the sect, and of his immediate followers, was their determination to be persecuted. They were aggressive and never better pleased than when, by shaking the pillars, they had brought down the edifice upon their own heads. They esteemed it a matter of duty, not only to suffer fines, distraintment, degradation, imprisonment, and felonious penalties with patience, but to obtrude themselves upon the law, and challenge its power, and in fact to persecute others, by interrupting their worship, and vehemently denouncing what they esteemed sacred." These offences were promptly met by penalties. "Fines were many times repeated and the estates of the offenders melted under the seizures of the constables as snow melts before the sun." "It is probable that all the penalties would have been silently dropped had they not kept up the aggressive system of testifying, as it was called; that is, presenting themselves in the religious assemblies of their neighbors to utter their testimony against the worship. John Rogers and the elder sister were the principal offenders, they often carrying their work into meeting and interrupting the service with explanations and protests against what was said or done." The foregoing is intended to illuminate the following from the records of the county court.

"April 14, 1685. Judges upon the bench, Fitch, Avery and Wetherell. John Rogers, James Rogers, Jr., Samuel Beebee, Jr., and Joanna Way, are complained of for profaning God's holy day by servile work, and are grown to the height of impiety as to come at several times into the town to re-baptize several persons; and when God's people were met together on the Lord's day to worship God, several of them came and made great disturbance, behaving themselves in such a frantic manner as if possessed with a diabolical spirit, so affrighting and amazing that several women swooned and fainted away. John Rogers to be whipped fifteen lashes, and for unlawfulling re-baptizing to pay £5. The others to be whipped."

James Avery represented New London as deputy to the general court for many years. The record runs as follows: May, 1659; Oct., 1660; Oct., 1661; Oct., 1664; May and July, 1665; May and Oct., 1667; April and May, 1668; May and Oct., 1669; May, 1675. October, 1675, he was reported as absent. He was serving his country elsewhere—raising troops for the Indian war that terminated in the great swamp fight of December 19, 1675. We find him again a member of the general court, 1676; also May and Oct., 1677; May, 1678; Oct., 1679; Oct., 1680; Oct., 1682; May, 1683; May and July, 1684; May and Oct., 1685; Oct., 1686.

In 1687, Andros usurped the government of Connecticut and, in 1688, there was no session of the general court. After the accession of William and Mary in 1688, Connecticut called her general court together without waiting for instructions from the home government. Among the few determined men who responded and served through 1689 was Capt. James Avery of New London. In the thirty years above indicated, for twenty of which James Avery was deputy, the general court passed many wise and helpful laws. The Indians were defeated or pacified and Connecticut grew from weakness into strength. Her foundations were well laid and among her master workmen was James Avery.

James Avery was prominent in matters relating to the church, and the references to him in such connection are numerous, many of which have been noted in previous pages. The church record kept by the Rev. Mr. Bradstreet begins October 5, 1670, the day of his ordination. It opens with the following:

“MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH.

Lieutenant James Avery and wife,
Thomas Miner and wife,
James Morgan, senior and wife,”

and eighteen others.

In his famous diary, Thomas Minor makes frequent reference to James Avery with whom he was to be connected by the marriage of three of his children. The following shows that James Avery was expected to watch the spiritual interests of the church:

"These are to signifie to all such whome it may concerne that we whose names are under written being members of the Church of Christe of New London doe owne Thomas minor of stoneington and his wife members with us and under our Care and watch and they doe live ffor ought wee know or heare as doe become Christians

new london
June 30, 1669

JAMES AVERIE
WILLIAM DOUGLASS

In the name and with the Consent of the Cch"

There was then a close union between church and state, each being part of the other. The Congregational church was fully "established," wholly "orthodox", and the only one recognized by law. The minister's salary was raised by public tax and a few of the old rate-lists for this purpose are still preserved. In that for 1664, the names of 105 property holders appear. The name of "John Winthrop, Squire," heads the list. He was then a non-resident; his property was set down at £185. The estate of James Rogers is set down at £548—nearly double that of any other taxpayer. The next highest are John Pickett, £299, 10s; James Morgan, £252; Robert Burrows, £246; James Avery, £236; and Cary Latham, £217. At that time, land was hardly taken into account in the estimate of the value of a man's estate.

As early as 1678, the people on the east side of the great river (the Thames), through James Avery, petitioned the general court for a church and a minister of their own.

"To the Honord General Assembly now sitting at Hartford.

The Humble petition of James Avery in Behalf the Inhabitants that live on the east side new London River.

Showing that whereas we that now live at that place and besought the blessing of God Increased to about twenty eight families and are so seated from new London to which worship we at present pertain that neither ourselves or families can without great hazzard and trouble get to new London to attend the public worship of God on the Lords day to our great hindrance there being a very Great ferry of about a mile over besides six or seven miles that many of us must travell by Land we have in consideration of the good we hope to attain and the insuitable harm that otherwise we cannot but expect have thought it our duty to present to this honored court our condition and grievances in the foresaid respect and that we have humbly requested of our neighbors of new London their willingness that we might have a minister on our side of the river at our own cost who seem to be very unwilling thereunto. Requesting this court serious consideration thereof and that we may have liberty of procuring and settling a ministry on our side of the river to be at our charges

and that when the same is attained that we may be free from paying to the ministry at new London we hope this honored court will find the less difficulty to grant in that the like has been granted to sundry other places whose beginnings were not more able to afford maintenance than we hope ours are and to some as at Lyme on the same reason as the difficult passage by water and that the welfare of your petitioners will bee much advantaged thus waiting the Courts pleasure therein we shall for this honored court ever pray &c

JAMES AVERY in the name of the rest

May 9, 1678 "

(From *Ecclesiastical Documents*, vol. 1, doc. 47, in the State Library, Hartford. See facsimile on opposite page.)

To this, the general court made answer thus:

"May 15, 1678. This Court haueing considered the petition of Captn Avery, in behalfe of the people on the east side of New London River, petitioning that they might have liberty to provide themselves of a minister to dispense the word of God to them, &c. as p. the petition on file may appeare, the Court haueing heard and considered the case and what hath been objected against it by agents of the Towne of New London, doe declar that they cannot but compassionate the condition of the people of London that have such troublesome passage to the worship of God, and yet they cannot see reason to answer the desires of the petitioners at present, but advise them cheerfully to a carrying on of the works of God in their present state vnite, and when God shall have blessed and increased their numbers and states so as that there may be a likelihood of their comfortable and honourable mayntayning of two ministers in that towne, and in such case when they are soe accomplished to the sattisfaction of this Court, they may have a minister on that side, but not to be a distinct township without the free consent of the people on the west side of the river and approbation of this Court." (Conn. Col. Rec., vol. 3, p. 13.)

In 1687, after persistent petitionings in which James Avery was prominent, it was ordered that for the future they should have liberty to invite the minister of the town to preach on their side of the river every third Sabbath during the four most inclement months of the year.

The good work that he had thus begun was continued by his sons and, in 1702, the church on the east side of the river for which he had so long labored became a reality. Although he did not live to see the happy termination of his earnest endeavor, he is justly considered one of the founders of the First Church of Groton as he was of the First Church of New London. In the two hundred years since then four buildings have housed the

To the Hon^{ble} Gen^l Assembly now sitting in Hartford
 The Humble Petition of James Avery in sh^{ew}eth
 That whereas we was now lived at that place and from the blessing
 of God increased to about twenty distinct family of and about
 80 Scotch from near London to whom was this was at that
 certain that being our school near family of / our wife put great
 p^{ro}vision and trouble got to near London to the end the religious
 worshipp of God on the Lord's day to our great hindrance
 by not giving a way that many of about a mile over the
 six or seven miles that many of the most famous by Land
 with hand in consideration of the Good was good to obtain
 and the intention from that of our was turned out expect
 brought it our duty to present to the Hon^{ble} Court and
 Condition and Government of our said school and that
 we had it in our mind of our right of our school
 London their willingness that we might have a Minister
 or our side the same at our own cost who seem to
 be now unwilling to do so requesting that Court serious
 consideration be had and that we may have liberty of
 examining and getting a Minister of our side to be
 to us at our own cost that when the same is obtained
 may be put to use in going to the Ministry at near London
 which we hope is Hon^{ble} Court will in that respect
 obliging to grant in that the list has been granted
 to sundry others what whose beginning was not more
 able to support maintenance than we hope we are and to
 some as it came in the same reason of the said - we hope
 by water and that the willing of our school will
 be more advantageously for waiting the Court's pleasure
 we shall for this humble Court duty pray &c.

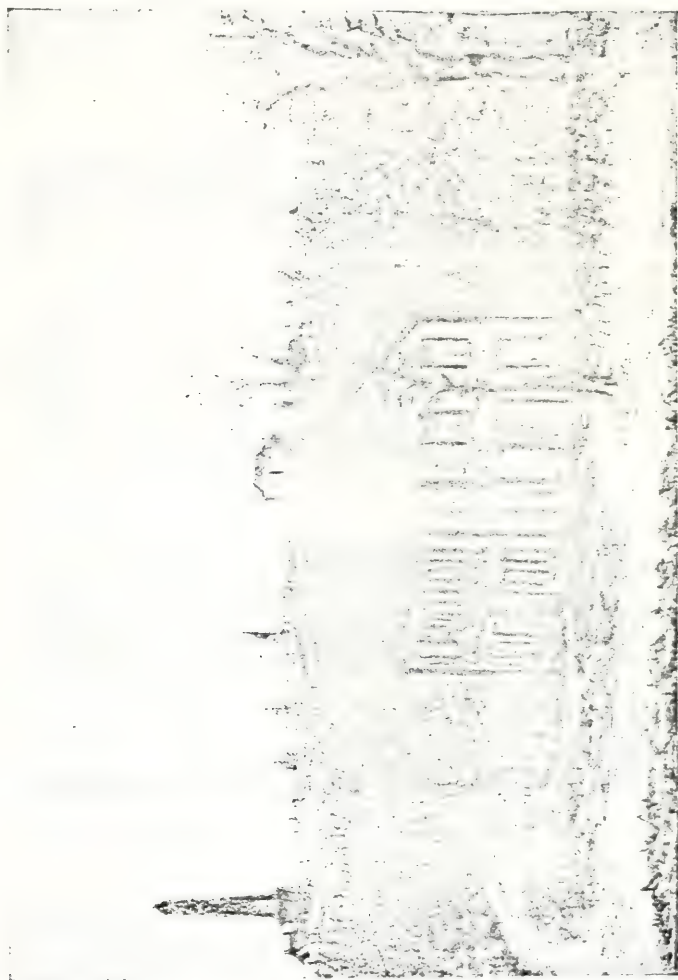
James Avery in the name of
 the school

May 9 1678 (London)

Capt. John Avery present

2. Chas. Avery

organization. Unfortunately, we have no picture of the first; pictures of the other three are given in this chapter. The fourth was completed in 1902. Its walls are built of field stone gathered from the many Avery and other farms in Groton, and few of



FIRST CHURCH OF GROTON—SECOND BUILDING: 1767-1834

them have felt the hammer. The memorial window in the front of the church, is dedicated, by his descendants, to Captain James Avery, in whose active brain originated the idea of a church organization east of the "Greate River."

In 1693 James Avery made preparation for a comfortable old age. He had previously deeded land to each of his sons, but he then made a final provision as the following deed shows:

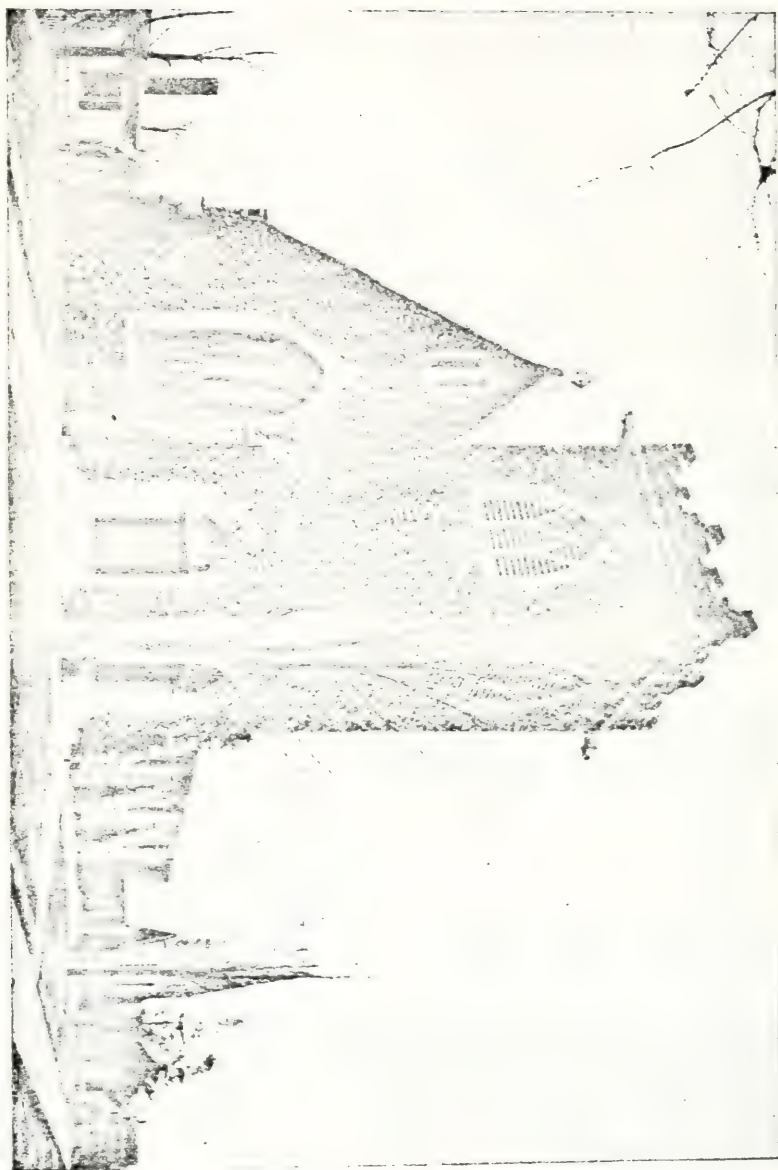
“To all Christian people to whom this present Deed of sale shall come James Avery, senior of New London in the Colonie of Connecticut in New England sendeth Greeting. Know ye that I the sd James Avery, senior for and in consideration of that natural affection and love which



FIRST CHURCH OF GROTON—THIRD BUILDING: 1834-1902

I give and bear unto my beloved sonn Samuel Avery of the Towne and Colonie aforesaid as also for other considerations payments and Reservations hereby and herein specified to be allowed and performed by my said sonn Samuel Avery with the which I doe acknowledge myself to be fully Satisfied and Contented and upon performance of the same Doe Aquit and Discharge my sayed son Samuel Avery, his heirs. Executors, Administrators, and Assigns forever by these present. Have given, Granted Bargained, Sold, Alliened, Enfeofed and Confirmed and by

these present Doe fully and Absolutely Give, Grant, bargain, Sell, Allien, Enfeof and Confirme unto my sayde sonn Samuel Avery his heirs, Executors, Administrators, Assigns forever all that my ffarme whereon I dwell with the parcel of land and meadow thereunto belonging situate and being on the east side of New London River at New London containing in estimation two hundred and twelve acres to the James Morgan lott the parcel being butted and bounded viz. Impremis the home lott containing fifty Akers bounded on the west and partly on the south with the Brook or river and part of the salt [blot] and which the Brook empties into and partly on the south by the lane that parts this land and the ffarme in the possession of Major-General John Winthrop on the north with the land of Nehemiah Smith and on the east with land in the possession of my sonne Thomas Avery. More sixty Akers of land lying in Paquanotk bounded on the west with the greate swamp and on the east with Paquanotk coave or River on the north and south with the lands of Mr. Richard Lord and Mr. John Daus. More one hundred Akers of land with meadow on it lying to the northward of Mr. Richard Smith's house bounded on the south with sd Smith's land and on the east with Ledges of Rock and Comon and on the west with a cart way that leadds to the woods and on the north with land formerly given to my sonn James Avery now layde Down Comon. More two Acres of meadow lying at (?) plaine (?) bounded on the north with a swamp on the east with land of James Avery junior and the other bounds as by records of said meadow together with all housings Buildings and housings, Barns Stables or chatels fruit trees all herds profits, privileges comonages and all other Appurtenances as with sd ffarm and grants of land belonging or in any way appertaining to have and to hold the sd ffarm and parcels of land butted and bounded as aforesaid with all other the above granted premises unto my sd sonn Samuel Avery his heirs, Executors, Administrators, Assigns. . . . Provided always and it is nevertheless agreed and conceded by and between the said parties these presents, that I the said James Avery senior, do reserve the north end of the dwelling house during my life and the life of my wife Johanna Avery and also the full moyity or one half part of the neat product or increase of all the land above aliened during my own life and the life of my beloved wife Johanna Avery which sd lands are to be improved by my sd son Samuel Avery to an best advantage the charges thereof are to be equally borne or boarne betwixt us and satisfied out of the produce what remaining to be equally shared betwixted us. Likewise it is agreed by the parties to these present that the stock of neat cattle which now are on the ffarm being two oxen, 16 cows, 4 steers 4 ys old, 8 steers 3 y old, 16 steers and heifers 2 ys old, 11 steers and heifers 1 yr old, 50 sheep, 7 swine, 4 mares, 2 young horses, 1 bull are at this time belonging the one half share to me the sd James Avery senior and the other half at this time belonging to my sonn Samuel Avery all of which stock is to Runn and be Maintayned with the hay gott out of the sd ffarm and lands agreed on about the cows & the charges to be equally borne by



THE FIRST CHURCH OF GROTON—FOURTH BUILDING, 1902—

each party and the one half of its produce to accrew yearly to me the sd James Avery senior the other half of its produce to be and belong to my sonn Samuel Avery. It is likewise agreed by and between the Said parties to these presents that at the death and decease of the said James Avery senior and my loving wife Johanna Avery or at the decease of my sd sonn Samuel Avery the afore mentioned stock of neat cattle, sheep swine & the increase thereof shall be equally divided the one half to be at the disposal of me the sd James Avery senior and my loving wife Johanna Avery by our last will and testament and the other half to be and belong to my sd son Samuel Avery and his successors.

It is also agreed between the parties by these present that if my sd sonn Samuel Avery decease before me James Avery senior or before my loving wife Johanna Avery then provision is made by these presents that his heirs, Executors, Administrators, Assigns are to perform what is obliged to Doe by these presents, Relating to the improving of the sd flarme And providing for the Stock that Remains and belongs to me the sd James Avery senior or to Johanna Avery my wife during both our natural lives otherwise to be at the ordering and in the possession of me the sd James Avery senior or Johanna Avery my wife During our life time and no longer but then to Revert and Return to the heirs, executors or administrators of my sd son Samuel Avery. In witness whereof I the sayde James Avery senior have put to my hand & seale in New London this seventeenth day of february one thousand six hundred ninety two three.

JAMES AVERY.

Signed sealed returned in the presence of

EDWARD PALMES

SARAH PALMES

the mark of

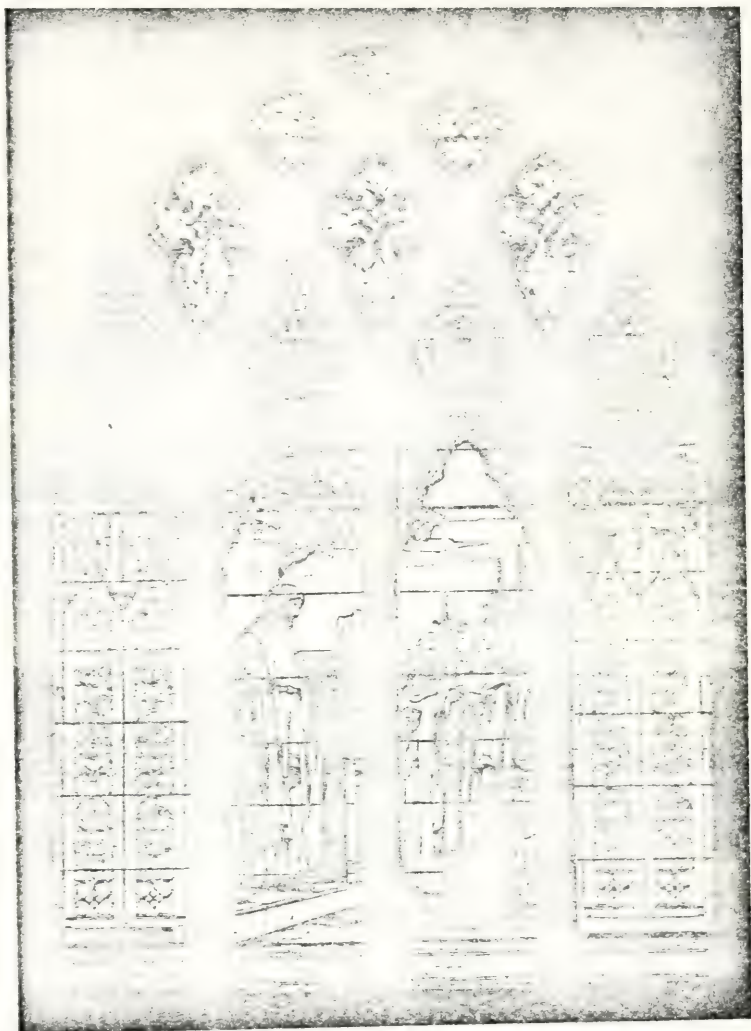
MARY (M.) ROBERTS

Capt. James Avery acknowledges the above written to be his act and deed the 22 Feb. 1692-3 that the whole deed before me Rivhard Christopher Commoner.

Extracted out of the original and recorded by me Daniel Witherell Recorder, May 6, 1693.

Thus we see that the wife, Joanna, was living in 1693. The date of her death is not known. She was the mother of all the children of James Avery.

About 1655, a certain Abigail, surname unknown (the late Judge Richard A. Wheeler of Stonington said it was Ingraham), was married to Samuel, the son of William Cheeseboro, the founder of Stonington. Their daughter, Abigail Cheeseboro, married John³, the son of Captain James² Avery. Samuel Cheeseboro was buried July 31, 1673, and, on June 15, 1675, his widow was married to Mr. Joshua Holmes. Mr. Holmes died in 1694 and, on July 4, 1698, his widow was married to the widowed Captain James



THE AVERY MEMORIAL WINDOW

The two middle panels at the bottom of the window contain the following inscription :

This window is erected in memory of
of this Church and Town by his
"Well done good and faithful servant:

James Avery, one of the founders
descendants—A. D. 1902
enter thou into the joys of thy Lord."

Avery. Captain James Avery died April 18, 1700; his widow was living September 9, 1715, at which date she states that she has received full satisfaction from her two sons for her right of dower in the estate of Samuel Cheeseborough. (*Stonington Deeds, book 2:292.*)

In studying the record of those days, the careful student is strongly impressed with the fact that Capt. James Avery was a very remarkable man. Living as he did in stirring times, he was a leader among strong men, enjoying their confidence and respect because he deserved them. Especially is it to be noted that, although the state took cognizance of affairs that we now call private and interfered in the details of family life and personal relations in a way that would not now be tolerated, he was never censured or "presented" for any shortcoming or alleged dereliction of duty or propriety. Eminent in all the relations of life, his descendants look upon him with pride and affection as one *sans peur et sans reproche*.

Children of James and Joanna (Greenslade) Avery:

3. i. HANNAH¹, b. Oct. 11, 1644, at Gloucester, Mass.
4. ii. JAMES¹, b. Dec. 16, 1646, at Gloucester, Mass.
5. iii. MARY¹, b. Feb. 29, 1647-8, at Gloucester, Mass.
6. iv. THOMAS¹, b. May 6, 1651, at New London, Conn.
7. v. JOHN¹, b. Feb. 10, 1653-4, at New London, Conn.
8. vi. REBECCA¹, b. Oct. 6, 1656, at New London, Conn.
- vii. JONATHAN¹, b. Jan. 5, 1658, at New London; bu. Sept. 15, 1681, at New London; unnm.
- viii. CHRISTOPHER¹, b. April 30, 1661, at New London; d. Dec. 8, 1683, at New London; unnm.
9. ix. SAMUEL¹, b. Aug. 14, 1664, at New London, Conn.

CHAPTER VI.

THE THIRD GENERATION.

3. **Hannah³ Avery** (*James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 11, 1644, at Gloucester, Mass.; m. June 20, 1666, at New London, Conn., **Ephraim Minor**, s. of Thomas and Grace (Palmer) Minor,* of Stonington, Conn. He was bap. May 1, 1642, at Hingham, Mass. He lived at Stonington, Conn.; was a farmer; freeman, 1669; deputy to the general court, 1676, 1677, 1681, 1690-1693, 1699, 1701-1705, 1713; lieutenant of train band. He served in the King Philip war and for his services received arable land and cedar swamp in Voluntown.

Thomas Minor, the father of Ephraim, in his famous diary, records:

April, 1666: "The 11th day wensday The maeth was made up between Ephraim and hanah Averie I gave the 2 horses to Ephraim and Joseph to buy Their weding suts sabath day the 15th Sabath day 22 Ephraim and hanah Averie was put over the meeting house dore."

In June of the same year he writes: "wensday the 20, our Ephraim was married."

"Ephraim sonn of Thomas Minor and Hanah daughter of James Averie were married ye 20 day of June 1666 by me Obediah Bruen." (*Stonington Records.*)

From Minor's diary we learn that Ephraim was one of the nine who "began the Church at Stonington in June 1674."

Feb. 1674-5. "the 28 day was sabath day Ephraim's wife was ppounded to the Church.

"The 14. of March 1675. Hanah minor Ephraim's wife was admitted."
(*Minor's Diary.*)

The records often read: "Church met at Ephraim Minor's house."

* The name is now commonly written Miner. We here follow the original autograph authority.

Mrs. Hannah Minor died Aug. 22, 1721; Mr. Ephraim Minor d. May 19, 1724, both at Stonington.

Children of Ephraim and Hannah (Avery) Minor (all b. in Stonington):

- i. HANNAH⁴, b. April 5, d. May 25, 1667.
- ii. EPHRAIM⁴, b. June 22, 1668; bap. June 16, 1672; m. May 24, 1694, Mary Stevens, of Taunton, Mass.; deputy to general court many terms; justice of peace; selectman; captain of train band; member of Church of England; d. Feb. 19, 1739-40, at Stonington.
- iii. THOMAS⁴, b. Dec. 17, 1669; bap. June 16, 1672; d. Sept. 8, 1688, at Stonington; unm.
- iv. HANNAH⁴, b. April 20, 1671; bap. June 16, 1672; m. Jan. 6, 1692, at Stonington, Samuel Frink.
- v. REBECCA⁴, b. Sept. 17, 1672; bap. Nov. 15, 1674; m. July 8, 1696, at Stonington, Josiah Grant; d. Jan. 15, 1746-7, at Stonington.
- vi. ELIZABETH⁴, b. April 30, bap. Nov. 15, 1674; m. John Brown.
- vii. SAMUEL⁴, b. Dec. 9, 1675; d. before 1680.
- viii. DEBORAH⁴, b. April 15, bap. June 3, 1677; d. Aug., 1678.
- ix. DEBORAH⁴, b. April, bap. March 30, 1679; m. July 8, 1696, at Stonington, Joseph Pendleton; d. Sept. 8, 1698, at Stonington. Joseph Pendleton subsequently married her cousin, Patience Potts (No. 8, iii).
- x. SAMUEL⁴, b. Aug. 28, 1680; bap. March 13, 1680-81; m. April 7, 1702, at Stonington, Ann Denison; ensign in train band; d. Dec. 8, 1717, at Stonington; s.p.
- xi. JAMES⁴, bap. April 9, 1682; m. Feb. 2, 1704-05, at Stonington, Abigail Eldridge; m. 2d, May 4, 1721, at Stonington, Sarah Ayers; deputy to general court; lieutenant of train band; selectman; d. June 3, 1726, at Stonington.
- xii. GRACE⁴, b. Sept. 1683; bap. Nov. 14, 1683; m. Jan. 10, 1701, at Stonington, William Palmer; lived at Pun-hun-gue-nuck Hill, North Stonington.
- xiii. JOHN⁴, b. April 19, 1685; bap. June 7, 1685; m. May 5, 1709, at Stonington, Mary Eldridge; justice of peace; d. 1717, at Stonington.
- xiv. }
xv. } SONS, twins, b. and d. May 22, 1687.

Ephraim, Thomas, and Hannah were bap. at the First Church, New London; the other children at the First Church, Stonington.

4. James³ Avery (*James⁴, Christopher⁴*) was b. Dec. 16, 1646, at Gloucester, Mass.; m. Feb. 20, 1669, at New London, Conn., Deborah Stallyon, dau. of Edward and Margaret Stallyon. The New London town records for 1669 contain the following entry:

"James Avery jun. sonn of James Avery was married unto Deborah ye daughter of Edward Stallyon—20 of February."

Feb. 12, 1670, James Avery's wife Deborah was bap. in the First Church, New London.

Jan. 12, 1670-71, Edward Stallyon and Margaret, his wife, deeded land to their son-in-law, James Avery, jun., which land they gave him with their daughter, "Debora, his now wife;" also a farm, upland and meadow, in or about Birch Playne on both sides of the river or creek which Stoney Brook runs into, with house and barn, &c.; provided it is agreed James Avery is to keep for the use of the said Edward Stallyon and Margaret his wife during their life 12 head of cattle which he is to keep and look to both summer and winter. This document is signed by Edward Stallyon and James Avery. (*New London Deeds*, 5:18.)

He also received numerous tracts of land from his father, one (March 28, 1679) being enough to make up a hundred acres "near the cart path that goes to John Morgans, near the county road." May 29, 1702, Capt. James' and Capt. John' Avery, Ephraim and Joseph Myner sold three hundred acres of land in Preston called Pachaug.

James' Avery early disposed of his land on the General Neck, land that came to him from his father and grandfather, and lived on the east side of the river. Like his father, he took an important part in the affairs of the colony. He took the oath of freeman, Oct. 14, 1669. He was several times selectman of Groton, also justice of the peace; he was deputy from New London to the general court seven times (1690-1702), and from Groton nine times (1707-12); he was made sergeant of the train band, New London, June 5, 1683; he was commissioned lieutenant in May, 1690, and later became captain; he was counselor and advisor of the Pequot tribe and, in 1720, became their guardian; in 1723, he instituted suits to recover lands of which they had been deprived; he several times acted as interpreter to the council; he was often on committees to settle boundary disputes and the location of public lands, and often served on the grand jury. (See *Conn. Col. Rec.*)

Captain James' Avery took part in various expeditions against the Indians of Massachusetts and Connecticut. Under date of Sept. 13, 1703, Fitz-John Winthrop, then governor of Connecticut, wrote from New London to Capt. Avery, who was near Woodstock, saying:

"My letters from Boston give me acct. that a marching-party of 600 men are moveing to finde the enemye's head-quarters, and therefore, till I

heare farther, it is necessary that you attend to my former instructions to you & farther, that you send one of your Company to me & to be here every Wedensday night, that I may have opportunity to give you orders pursuant to the acct. I may receive by post."

Winthrop wrote again from New London, Sept. 22, 1703, telling Capt. Avery to march his English and Indians home, to dismiss them, and to come directly to New London,

"that I may have full acct. of your proceedings and what has occurred to your observation relateing to the approach of ye enemy."

In closing his letter, he said:

"I have only to add my thanks to yourself & Company for their good service and am

Yor. very loving freind,

J: Winthrop."

Feb. 22, 1703-4, Joseph Dudley, then the royal governor of Massachusetts, wrote from Boston to Governor Winthrop thanking him for his care in the public service and saying:

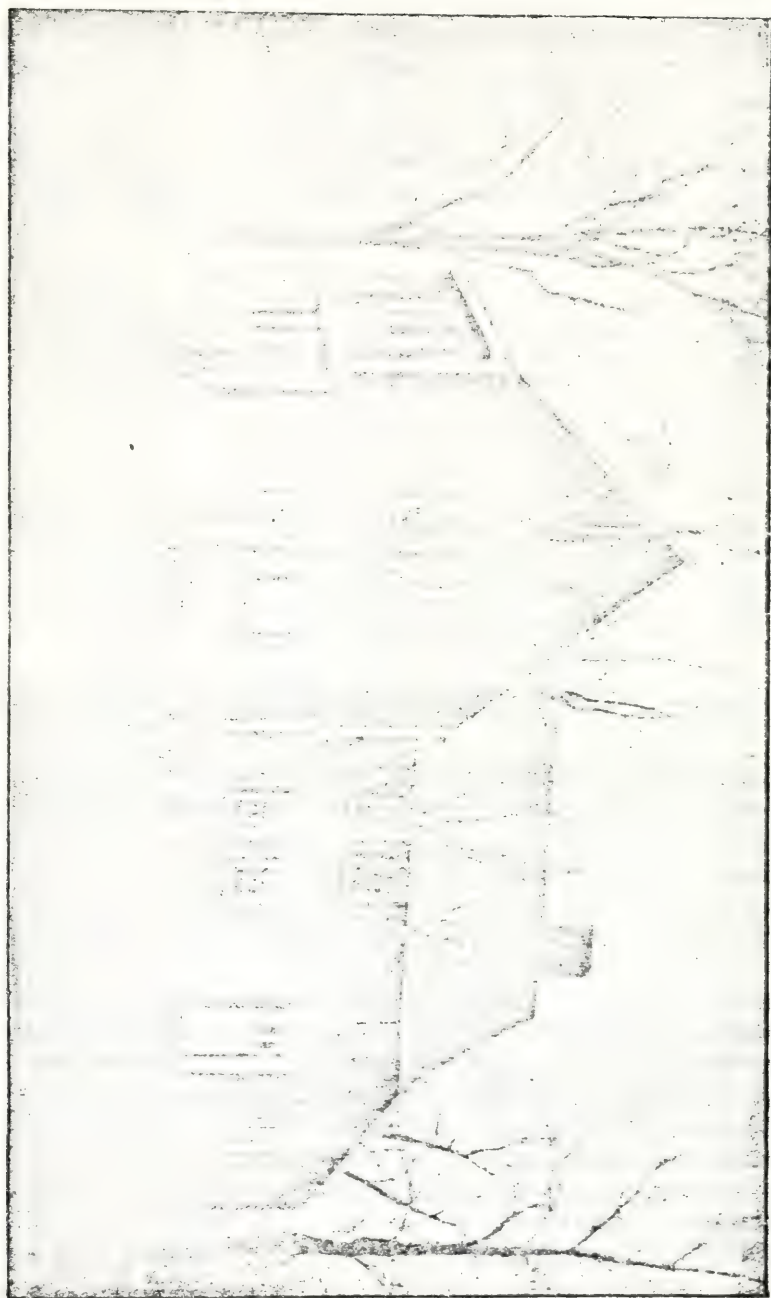
"That which I would have is 100 Indians and about twenty Englishmen well known to them. and Mr. Avery is recomended to mee as a sutable officer for them, to live abroad in a hut at a sutable place, to govern the western part of the Eastern Indians upon Lake Winepesioco [Lake Winnepesaukee], which is better known to us than to your people; . . . And therefore I have sent two hundred men well appointed, who marched this day fortnight, under our joynt kinsman Major Winthrop Hilton, to Pegwookit [Pigwacket], an Indian fort on the eastern side of the said lake to destroy or dislodge the Indians, and by no means to destroy the fort, which I hope they will report to be a good reception for your party."

June 24, 1704, Gov. Winthrop wrote from New London to the committee of war calling attention to the condition of affairs at Northampton and vicinity and recommending that they give orders

"yt that part of ye country may not be left naked & ye inhabitants of ye frontier towns there discouraged. . . . I am very sensible of our extraordinary charge, and have considered the proposal of drawing off ye garrison at Deerfield and calling home our forces to ye eastward. As to ye latter I wrote to Capt. Avery by Mr. Eliot, (who went from hence to Boston yesterday) to return with the forces under his command."

Aug. 4, 1704, Capt. Avery with his Moheags was ordered to Groton to abide there for a time and to scour the woods thereabouts. He was unable to obey his command as, before the letter arrived, the Indians had gone into the Northern woods with a design to come

THE HIVE OF THE AVEYS—WINTER VIEW



upon the enemy's tracks on their return from Lancaster. "So yt Capt. Avery cant march to Groton with them, as yr Honr mentions," wrote Daniel Wetherell. (*Winthrop Papers*, in *Mass. Hist. Collections*, series 6, vol. 3: 154, 155, 172, 229, 252, 253, and *Avery's History of the United States and Its People*, vol. 3: 291.)

Capt. James Avery was in the ill-fated expedition to Canada in 1709. His command included Indians, as the following items show:

July 6, 1715. "Ordered that Wednesday next, or as soon as may be, the Indians under command of Capt. James Avery and Capt. Manassah Miner, in the expedition against Canada in the year 1709, who are presented by said captains as deserting from that service, with his Majesties arms, and several things belonging to his Majesties stores, be brought before the Gouvernour and Council to give an account of the arms, &c., which they deserted with: and that a warrant be drawn to said captains or either of them accordingly." (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 5:515.)

October 3, 1720. "Upon the motion of Capt. James Avery in behalf of Menobscus a Pequod Indian, who was one of his men, (and lost a brass kettle apprizd at twelve shillings, when the scout was routed at the Crown Point) in the first expedition to Wood Creek: Resolved, that the clerk of the Council do make out an order to the treasurer, for the payment of the sum of twelve shillings out of the publick treasury, to the aforesaid Indian, in full satisfaction of his kettle." (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 6:205, and *Avery's History of the United States and Its People*, vol. 3: 273, 293.)

In 1696, the general court was petitioned for a grant of land to the volunteers in the Narragansett war. The court granted them a tract six miles square to be taken up in the conquered territory. In 1697, Lieutenant James Avery was one of a committee to view said tract. In 1700, the tract was confirmed to the volunteers. In 1701, Lieutenant James Avery was one of a committee of five to receive and to decide on the correctness of the claims presented. Captain James Avery and his three sons, James³, Thomas³, and John³, were found to be entitled to grants in the new township. In addition to the first grant, the cedar swamp was divided and each of them, Capt. James² and his three sons, received grants of "Cedar Swamp Lots." Captain James² Avery did not live to receive his Voluntown grants. Neither Indians nor the white men who were pressed into service received lands in Voluntown. James¹ Avery received lot No. 8 (arable) and lot No. 178 (cedar swamp). See Boge's "Soldiers of King Philip's War," pp. 441, 442, 446.

At the first town meeting of Groton, March 22, 1704-05, James³ Avery was chosen to appear at Hartford to secure the approbation of the general court for a town east of the river. In 1705, he was chosen one of the surveyors of Groton. May 11, 1706, he was one of a committee to allot lands in that town. He was townsman in 1706, 1708-1711, and justice of the peace in 1712. In December, 1705, he and his brother, Samuel, were on a committee to settle the accounts with New London. July 15, 1708, he and his brother John were members of a committee to lay out 100 acres of land to Mr. Woodbridge. April 26, 1709, he was one of the committee whose duty it was to perambulate the bounds between the North Parish and Groton. In 1712, he was a member of the commission to divide the common lands. When the lands of Nowayunk (Noank) were allotted, he was given lot No. 18. See Minutes of Selectmen of Groton.

James¹ Avery was early a member of the First Church at New London. He took up the work that his father had begun in 1678 and, with Mr. Crary, appeared before the general court at its May session, 1696, in behalf of the inhabitants on the east side of New London River for liberty to embody themselves into a church, which application was refused, as the following shows:

"Mr. James Averie and Mr. Crery inhabitants on the east side of New London River, moved this court on behalf of the people there inhabiting, to grant the said people liberty to embody themselves into church state in order to their comfortable enjoyment of the ordinances of God. This court having considered the matter doe refer it to the Genrl Court on October next and doe advise the sd inhabitants to treat with their neighbors the inhabitants of the towne of New London in the mean time and to endeavore their concurrence with them in their desire." (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 4:164.)

They again applied and were again refused:

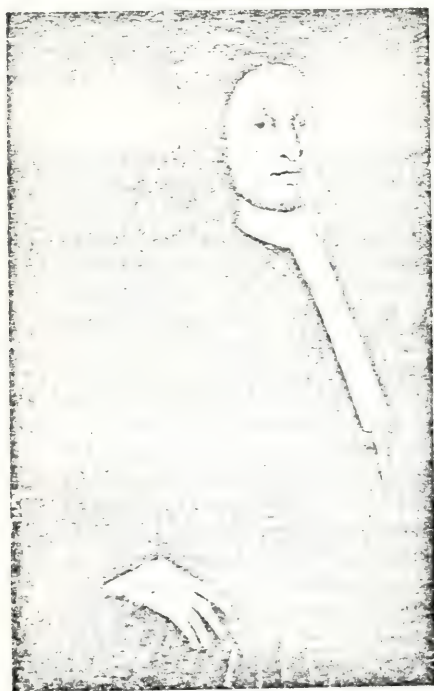
"May, 1697. Lieut. Averie and Mr. Burrows appeared in the Court to prosecute their application to this Court in behalf of the inhabitants of New London living on the east side of the river that this Court would grant them liberty to embody in a ch. way and to call a minister &c. This Court having considered their circumstances doe not see cause to grant their desire, there not being clear evidence of good agreement among them nor of their ability to afford a minister honorable maintenance." (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 4:210.)

By their persistence in this matter, Lieutenant Avery and others brought upon themselves the censure of the New London church.

On the ninth of May, 1700, more than three score of the inhabitants of New London, most of whom lived on the east side of the river, lodged with the general assembly a complaint or "remonstrance" against their minister, the Reverend Gurdon Saltonstall. They claimed that the rates were illegally collected; that they were not allowed to choose their own collectors; that he had been absent about twenty Sundays in two years; that his favorites got the best pews and the best of the common lands; that, when the people called a town-meeting and elected new officers to redress their wrongs, Mr. Saltonstall got the governor and council to call a new election; that he objected to some voting on the ground that they were no "inhabitants," etc. From beginning to end, the remonstrance plainly shows the intensity of the feeling under which it was written; the electric charge crackles in every paragraph and in almost every sentence. Every one who signed it came under the censure of the church and more than one of

them had to have his children baptized "in right of his wife." To show that this discipline did not imply disorderly conduct or guiltiness of gross sins, it is worth while to give careful study to the hitherto obscure history of this remonstrance.

He upon whose head these vials of wrath were poured out was no ordinary country pastor, meek and mild. Gurdon Saltonstall's was a powerful personality. Naturally of the strenuous type, his combativeness had been called into sharp action by the growing heresy known as the half-way covenant. He was learned and eloquent, and distinguished for his knowledge of men and affairs and for his elegance of manners. He was ordained



GURDON SALTONSTALL

as pastor of the New London church in 1691. In the "Early History" of that church, its late pastor, Dr. Blake, says (page 218) that Saltonstall "magnified his office. He loved synods and was inclined to the more rigorous forms of ecclesiastical government." He also says (page 216) that Saltonstall "had the reputation of being imperious; perhaps not altogether without reason." That the preacher was also a successful, practical politician appears from the fact that from the first day of January, 1708, to his death in September, 1724, he was the governor of the colony of Connecticut.

As already intimated, the true story of the remonstrance of 1700 has never been written. Even as careful a historian as Dr. Blake did not find the key that opens the door of the long closed chamber. In his "Early History of the First Church" (page 220) he says: "What the complaints were, which were made against Mr. Saltonstall, we are not told, nor has any copy of them been preserved." But a copy of them was preserved. Unfortunately, Dr. Blake did not find it; we had better luck. The original document is on file in the state library at Hartford. The following is a true copy:

THE REMONSTRANCE

To the Honorable General Assembly Sitting at Hartford The Ninth day of May, one thousand & Seven Hundred

We the Subscribers being Inhabitants and for the most part freeholders, within the Town & Limits of New London. In this his Majesties Colony of Connecticut, have for divers years last past, found our Selves oppressed by ye unwarrantable and unjust actions of some of our Neighbors, who are kept in places & offices, by a party of kindred, or neer Relations, to our great damage, which we do here under humbly offer to lay before this Honorable Assembly, a brief account of part thereof for their information, & in order to our Reliefe therein.

1st. That at Mr. Saltanstals (our present minister) Coming to this Town, his Annual allowance was stated by persons voluntary Subscriptions, to what they would pay him, which he accepted of. It amounting to betwixt fifty seven & fifty eight pounds money—if it is Objected that Some did not pay what they Subscribed for, It may be answered that it was then proposed by Majr Palmes, that four or six persons might then have been Chosen to goe to Contribution, and the Rest to have Accounted with the Deacon, which proposal was then Rejected by Capt. Witherell.

2ndly. That the vote or agreement entered in the Moderator's book the 26th of february, 1690-91 for paying one hundred & forty pounds by Rate for Maintanance of the Minister & for his wood was Either misunderstood

or Entered wrong by the Moderator—For the agreement or vote was Seventy pounds money, and such as could not pay money were to allow Double in pay, this may be plentifully testified by Divers of the Church, and other honest men present at Said Meeting. Yet hath said minister taken the advantage of said Entry, and not minded the votes, or those that Informed him of it but hath Required and taken two thirds of 140 lbs pay, which is ninety three pounds six shillings and eight pence money To the great oppression of our Selves & others, which we can neither prevent nor Remedy, because most of the Raters and Listers are his favorites and are still kept in places by his Influence & ye above said parties numerous Relations.

3dly. Whereas it is entered in the Moderators book the said 26th of february 1690-91, that what shall be procured of Mr Livins Estate, shall be part of ye 140 lb and so much of the Rate abated—yet at a Town meeting holdin July 2d 1694, Is Entry made in the moderators book, and said to be voted, that Mr Saltanstal shall (for his Encouragement in settling amongst us, and for purchasing some Lands to build on) have by vote given him ye Interest of the three hundred pounds money, in the hands of Majr Winthrop (which money was formerly given to the Town by the said Mr. Liven) for the term of three years—This was Contrived & Entered by that party untill others Appeared and objected, which caused it to be null, as the moderator also owns, yet is there no enterry made of its being vacated, but stands as fair as the enterry said to be voted ye 26th of february 1690-91 of 140 lbs for maintainance of the minister and may as justly be demanded of us.

4thly. Mr. Saltanstal Procured a Law or order, of the (called) General Court at hartford January 22, 1697 (when there was none to Defend) for the place of New London in particular: that ye Constables shall collect ye Ministers Rate which thing is Contrary to a General & Established Law of this Colony, and unrepealed, which says that ye Towns, have liberty to Chuse Collectors, and what soever Complaints he made in Order to his Obtaining the same, he well knows the main Obstruction was his Demanding more than his Due, by which it appears that what we could not grant or allow, he will make it his business to Obtain power to force, contrary to all rules of justice or honesty. Likewise the false complaint to the said Court that the List was detained by Mr. Edgcomb &c by means whereof the Country Rate Could not be made. When it appears the Country Rate was then made, and only wanted Subscribing by some of the Rate makers, which Complaint procured an order also of the said Court, for the officer to break open Dores &c for obtaining said List, out of the persons Custody to whom it did justly belong, meerly on purpose to put into such hands, as would be Influenced to make the Ministers Rate as would best suit his Interest, Though Contrary to the declared minde of Sundry Substantial Inhabitants.

5thly. That although Mr. Saltanstal is so Eager and Craving, after more than was ever allowed him by vote of ye People yet takes he the Liberty to be absent severall Sabbaths (esteemed to be about 20 & od Sabbaths

in two years) About Law affairs as Attorney and about Country Service &c. for which he hath Considerable allowance (as is said) that it seemeth very hard for us, not only to pay more than would be justly due to him if he performed his Duty punctually towards us, but also to pay for Service he performeth not, and moreover to pay our Shares of what the Country allows him besides.

6thly. It is entered as above mentioned in the Town order of ye 26th of february 1690-91, that what Shall be procured of Mr. Livens Estate shall be part of ye 140 lb, and so much of the Rate, abated, which we finde was never allowed the Town but one year—yet Capt. Witherell & Nehemiah Smith, give under their hands that they have perused the particulars of Mr. Saltanstals accounts, and do finde in them, that the Town have Credit by the Interest of Mr. Livens money, in the years 92: 93: 94: 95: & 96 the Sum of ninety & one pounds as money—from which grounds And on what Account this money hath been Received and paid to him we are kept Ignorant of—for the Rate is made generally more than the sum of 140 lb pay, or two thirds money, and if the Collectors gather it not, are sued and Lyable to pay it themselves—If they Shall Say it is for old Arreares before Rating it is Answered each person then Subscribed for himselfe, and not to pay more than his own share nor did the Town Agree then for any sum Certaine but what each would freely subscribe & pay—if they pretend it a gift of the Town Towards Building his house &c. It is answered above in the third Article.

7thly. As the Claym for the said Ministers Rates for the Reasons above mentioned is unjust & oppressive, so the method of Rending from us what is so unjustly Claymed with out tryall and Selling the same at an Outcry, Doth greatly aggrivate our Oppression. Neither Do we approve of the Dissenters being so dealt with, whose Estates Are generally Sold for less than halfe the value & Seldom any overplus Returned,—which Methods are Contrary to the Principles and practices of our former Ministers, who would not suffer any persons to be distrained on for their Rates, Their principle Aymes being to promote the free progress of the Gospell (the work to which they were called) and the preserving of peace and Amity amongst their People.

8thly. That the Town have often Endeavored to pay their just debts to all persons to whom they owed for any Service done &c And have Ordered Rates proportionable for discharging the same yet have that pay or money So ordered, been drawn out of the Collector's hands, by some of the above hinted party or family, and Converted to Other uses without ye Towns knowledge or assent, And thereby divers unpaid when due, much not gathered, to the great prejudice of such as do pay, who are also Constrained to pay againe what hath been so drawn from the Collector, or ungathered, as is too Evident.

9thly. That we have been and are greatly damaged by the above said party or Relations, in their Selling or other wayes Disposing to their favorites our Common Lands (as they please Contrary to an order made

and allowed by the Town for neer 40 years which Order hath Reserved such Lands for Commonage) which hath been denyed to Old Setlers when they have Desired it—Their manner hath been to Call Town Meetings when neer two thirds of the Town have no notice or knowledge thereof, or what is there Intended to be done by them—The Laudable practice of other places of Convening ye people by due Warning being wholly Rejected by them, and no other notice generally given, but a paper set on ye meeting house on ye Lords Day, where only such as go in at that door Can have sight thereof, And few that will or can Read what is there written. The generality of the people, Especially those on ye East side seldom getting knowledge thereof, by Reason of their going elsewhere to meeting and of their Remoteness of living—Nor have we any account what use the money is put to for such lands as are sold by them, without Order or power.

10thly. Our people generally have been very forward & unanimous, to promote and pay for the building of our new meeting house, Tho at a very hard Rate (viz at 12d in ye pound) And in so Dificalt a Season, when many wanted bread for their families And now it is Built, we finde the said party or Relations very Ambitious & predominate, in promoting themselves and Favourites Into the Chiefest places thereof, Whilst Others of Equall or better degree, are put by the places they Enjoyed In the former Meeting-house, Contrary to an agreement of the present Committy, which was that all Should be Seated as in the former Meeting-house, northward of ye East and West doors—Also the Body of ye Meeting-house (by their Influence) Is so Cumbered with Pews for advancing their said favorites (Tho many of them young, of Ordinary Estates, Extract & Education) That the more Substantial, more Ancient & more Numerous persons are Crowded into those few short seats, Conteening scarce one third part of the Said Room—Also we have no account how our money is Expended, or what is ungathered, or in whose hands, Only it is Rumored that the Carpenters are unpaid, whose allowance for building much Exceeds the former house by proportion—Also the Rate for Seating said house &c is unaccounted for. However we are made sensible that said Carpenters have allowed them for Seating Said Meeting-house, Pulpit, &c 70 lb Money, being a third part more than Ought to be allowed as by ye judgment of Other workmen, but more especially Considering they take upon them to Croud the house so fully of Pews, And dispose of them for their own private proffit to whom they please, without the Approbation of the Town, so that they have but little seating work to doe for so great a sum of money, of the publick, Because the privat Pew purchasers, pay over again for their partition and seatings of much that should have been the Publicks Room.

11thly. For Removal of these and other Greviances, we were desirous In a Legal way to provide a Remedy & Accordingly Did meet on our stated day for electing Town officers, being the last Thursday of february past, at ye usual place where Capt. Daniel Witherel moderator for the

Last year, Ordered the People to bring in their votes for first Townsman (who by a late order of the Town had power when chosen to stand moderator at that present meeting) The Choyce fell upon Majr Edwd Palmes & was so declared by said Capt. Witherel, who Ordered the Constable to proclaim it, & call for their votes for ye Second Townsman, which was attended, and the Choyce fell upon said Capt. Witherel, After which some Dispute arose, about some persons that had voted (as Mr. Samuel Rogers & some others that stood by.) Majr Palmes coming up to the meeting Enquired of the Constable & others how the Choyce went & was Informed That himself was chosen first Townsman (and consequently moderator) & Capt. Witherel the second upon which Information said Palmes took his place as moderator, And Ordered the Constable to call for their votes for third Townsman which Choyce fell on Mr. Thomas Boles, 28 votes the 4th Mr. John Edgcomb, 30 votes, the 5th, Lieut. James Avery, 31 votes, the 6th Lieut. John Morgan, 31 votes, the 7th, Serg. Philip Bill, 27 votes. Then it was voted with full Consent that the present Townsmen, (viz) Majr. Edward Palmes, Capt. Daniel Witherel, Mr. Thomas Boles, Mr. Jno Edgcomb, Lieut. James Avery, Lieut. Jno. Morgan & Sergeant Philip Bill should be List makers and Rate makers for the ensuing year. That John Chapman, John Rogers Senior, William Douglas, Jun., Mr. George Denison, & Nathaniel Chappell should be surveyors on high wayes, on the Town or West side of the River, And that Sergeant Stark, John Fanning & John Morgan, Jr. should be surveyors of high ways on the East side of the River. Fence viewers then chosen were Jno Chappell, Jno Richards, & James Morgan Jr., & so ye said meeting broke up.

12thly. Some party (the minor part) being unsatisfied at this Choyce, In that themselves were Laid by and their former actions like to be enquired into, Contrived a Groundless pretense Complaining to ye Gouvenour and Councill, that their Surveyors for high wayes (whom they had chosen in a corner) would not be Obedyed for mending the high wayes—That it was a Groundless pretence, calculated only to make their Complaint Seem Reasonable, most plainly appears: Because: If their pretended Surveyor had been never so Legally chosen, yet no men of sense would have called men out to that work at so unseasonable a time, it being the first week in March, and the Ground Hard frozen—However this pretended Complaint Procured an order of the Governour and Councill of the 6th of March (but not in the Kings name) Directed to the Constable for warning The Inhabitants to Convene the 18th of said March, to make Choyce of Selectman, Surveyors & Other Town officers. At which time the Generality of the Inhabitants mett at the Meeting-house. Partly to Defend the Choice that was made on their stated Day for such election, being the Last thursday of february: And partly to hear what would be Object against their Being Inhabitants, For such an notion (in Order to Cause obstruction) had been Started, Tho no Law or president, to Render the Greater part of the people no Inhabitants can be produced as practised, at Least not since

the Revolution. But all that shall come to such meeting have the liberty to vote both in ours and in Other Towns, Thorought the Whole Colony, as it was practised, in the voting for the present Govenour to goe agient [against]. Also the charter gives power to Assemble Marchall array, and List in warlike posture ye Inhabitants of said Colony. Moreover, the treasuries warrant Runs to the Constables to collect of the Inhabitants From whome (as we conceive) It is demonstratively implied without all peradventure, that all persons, so Trained or Rated are without object Lawfully Accounted to be Inhabitants: Otherwise there hath been Divers Illegal meetings, and many acts passed that call for Repealing both in this Town and elsewhere, Or at Leastwise, if on the Other hand they are not to be Accounted Inhabitants Then are they not the persons According to Charter, that can Lawfully be Trained or Rated: which thing would be of a very fatall Ruinous consequence. However before the said meeting broke up, the names of such then present, as were not entered in the List of the Ancent Inhabitants, were taken And an agreement made that the said names should be Read over for the old inhabitants to make objection against such as they saw cause (which was done.) They only Objecting against two persons, and one under age. The rest to be esteemed Inhabitants (as most of those in the old List were Accepted of one another without voting). This being done such was our Condesention Once again to put the Choice of such officers to the vote. An order was given to the Constable to call for the votes for the first Townsman, which was attended the Choyce again falling on Majr Palmes, 51 votes. But by Reason of Obstructions Raised by the Dissatisfied (minor) party, And it being late in the day nothing more was Done but the meeting broke up.

- 13thly. We have Employed and Impowered Maj Edwd Palmes, Lieut. James Avery, & Lieut. Jno. Morgan to present this our Remonstrance to the Honorable the General Assembly (as it first directed) also to make application thereof and to Receive & Embrace such Orders for our Reliefe, as the verity of our Aggrievances, And the justness of our Complaints Shall move the Said Honorable Court to Appoint.

Subscribed by us in behalfe of our Selves, & several Others, who with us are highly Sensible of these our Aggrievances in Generall & mostly of Each particular thereof.

(Sgd)

In his "Early History of the First Church" (pages 218, 219), Dr. Blake says that this list of "Complaints against the Elder of the Church of Christ in New London" was "signed by five members of said church, viz., Lieut. James Avery, John Morgan, Sam'l Bill, John Fox, and John Morgan, Jr., and presented to and published in the last general assembly sitting at Hartford, May 9, 1700, by James Avery, John Morgan, and Edward Palmes." The general court referred the remonstrance to an ecclesiastical council that met June 12, 1700, and reported to the New London church at a meeting of the brethren held June 19, 1700. Dr. Blake's statements are based upon the records of that church meeting. Never having seen the document in question, he did not imagine that the list of more than sixty signers had been cut down to five.

Dr. Blake tells us (page 219) that the original report of the ecclesiastical council "has been lost and was never entered upon the minutes of the Church. We are not informed as to the details of the findings of the council. But we know that by its advice, the offenders were censured and suspended from the privileges of the Church, which, as we have seen, was done in the case of James Avery, Jr., and others." But in two places in his book (pages 207 and 217), Dr. Blake gives the date of this discipline of the church as May 26, 1700, James Avery's child being baptized "in right of his wife, he being under offence." At that time, the remonstrance had been presented to the general court at Hartford, but it had not even been considered by the ecclesiastical council which did not convene until June 12, and did not report to the New London church until a week later. It is impossible that the penalty imposed upon James Avery, as above mentioned, was by the advice of the Killingly council; it is more likely that it was the arbitrary act of the able and "imperious" pastor.

A man like Gurdon Saltonstall was not likely to let such a matter rest without further notice. He was the pastor and chief adviser of Fitz-John Winthrop, the governor, and had great influence with the council and their representatives at Hartford. The colonial records show that the general court demanded that the remonstrants appear before it to answer the said Saltonstall; the warrant was duly served and return thereof was made on September 30, 1700.

SALTONSTALL'S PETITION (UNSIGNED COPY).

To the Honbl, the Gov & Councill; & the Representatives of his Majties Colony of Connecticut, convened in Generall Assembly, at Hartford, Octob ye 10: 1700.

The humble Petition of Gurdon Saltonstall, Minister of the Gospel, in New London, within ye Colony aforesd.

SHEWETH.

That y Petitioner sometime in May last past, had a Paper comprehending severall Articles of Accusation, in which are contained Severall particulars, false and of a Nature highly Scandalous, tending to the great Defamation of yr Petitioner, presented agt him, in both Houses of the Honbl Generall Assembly, then sitting in Hartford, by Majer Edward Palmes Esq Leiv James Avery, & Leivt John Morgan all of New London, in the Colony aforesd: Of Which Injury Your Petitioner neither hath, or can obtain of the sd Persons any manner of Satisfaction; Yr Petitioner therefore being fixed in the Ministeriall Office, within this Colony, & under the Protection of his Majties Government established in the Same, humbly moves Yr Honrs to take Cognizance of the sd defamatory Accusation; that if the aforesd Persons presenting the same before the aforesd Genll Assembly are able to make good the sd Slanderous Accusation, & to justifie before this Honbl Court (where they themselves have laid it & pray Sd Judghment) the Charge therein made, in those defamatory Parts of it agt Yr Petitioner, they may be obliged thereunto: But if they shall not be able to justifie the same, that then Yr Petitioner may obtain such Judghment agt the sd Accusers, for ye sd Publique Slander, as the merit of the Cause shall require, & this Honbl Assembly shall judge meet—Yr Petitioner having for that End, procured a Citation of ye sd Persons so falsely & Sianderousiy [?] accusing him, to appear before this Honbl Court, and given them a Copy of this Petition as the Law in Such Cases provides; And also most willingly referring himself (as the sd Accusers do pretend for themselves) to the Judgment or Determination of this Honbl Court, in all the matter of Complaint, contained in any of the sd Articles of Accusation against him.

And Yr Petitioner
shall ever pray &c:

Originall Writ and
Petition

Coppy

The above is a copy of *Connecticut Ecclesiastical Document*, No. 148, State Library, Hartford.

THE WARRANT.

To Majer Edward Palmes Esq Lt James Avery Lievt:
John Morgan, all of New London, within his Majties
Colony of Connecticut.

Whereas You, and each of You, did, (sometime in the month of May last past, at Hartford, in the Colony aforesd, & in the Honbl Genll Court then Setting there) in Yr own Names, (& as was also alledged by You, in the Name of severall other Persons,) present & make Publication, of a certain Paper, containing Severall Articles of Accusation, agt the

Revd Mr Gurdon Saltonstall Minister of the Gospell, in ye sd Town of New London, comprehending severall Particulars false & of a nature highly Slanderous and tending to his great Defamation; Whereof the sd Saltonstall doth Complaine, to the next Genll Assembly to be holden at Hartford on the tenth day of October next ensuing the date hereof, by a Petition, the Copy of Which for Your more full information, is annexed hereunto.

These are therefore in his Majties Name, to require You the sd Majer Edwd Palmes Esq Lt James Avery, & Lievt John Morgan, & each of You, to appear at the sd Genll Court, to be holden at Hartford, on the tenth day of sd October to answer the sd Complaint of ye sd Revd Mr Gurdon Saltonstall; for Yr aforesd defamatory Accusation, and to respond to ye sd Complaint in such Damages as ye sd Honbl Court shall award or judge meet; and hereof faile not, as You will answer the Contrary— Given under my hand in New London, Sept: ye 16th 1700.

To the Sheriff of the County or Constable of the Town of New London or either of them; to serve and return to the next Genll Court; or to ye Secrty of the Colony before Sd Court.

DANIELL WETHERELL

Register

The abovewritten Warrant was read to Majer Edwd Palmes & served according to law, and a Copy of the Petition annexed was given to him: Sept: ye 27th: 1700. The Same Warrant was read to Lt James Avery, & Lt. John Morgan, abovenamed and served according to Law & a copy of ye Sd Petition, given to Lt John Morgan, & another Copy of the Same offered to Lievt James Avery, but refused by him, Sept: 28: 1700

N Lond: Sept: 30th: 1700 by mee.

JOHN PRENTTS Sh
rife

The above was copied from the *Connecticut Ecclesiastical Documents* in the State Library at Hartford. It is not numbered. Document No. 149 is the sheriff's "A bill of Charge for the Surviving the within [] ac Cording too Law." The charge for service on Major Palmes was 6d.; for service on Lieutenant Avery, 1s., 3d.; for service on Lieutenant Morgan, 3s.; total 4s., 9d.

SALTONSTALL'S ARGUMENT.

To the Honbl House of Representatives

Setting at Hartford. October ye 10th: 1700.

The Reasons for hearing the Case laid before this Honbl House by Gurdon Saltonstall Minister of ye Gospell, in his Petition now before this House, relating to a Paper Of Articles exhibited agt him before this House in May last, by Majr Edwd Palmes Lt James Avery & Lievt: John Morgan, of New London.

1. Bec: The Defamation wh yr Petitioner supposes to be contained in those Articles agt him, being made in the Generall Assembly of the whole Country, Yr Petitioners Good name so injured cannot possibly be justly vindicated by any private [illegible] which is consonant to the Judghment & Advice of many unbiassed Judicious Persons; without which I should not have moved in this matter;
2. Bec: The aforesd Persons so injuring Ye Petitioner, have since May last, openly professed & frequently, that they were able to make out & would prove before this Honbl House, the whole matter charged by them agt Ye Petiter: and Severall Persons who have been drawn in to sign ye aforesd Papers, have hitherto delayed attendance on their necessary Duty, ecclesiastically considered; in Confidence of the Sd Accusation being here proved and made out;
3. Bec: Yr Petitioner doth certainly know that it is the desire of the most of the Inhabitants of the Sd Town of New London, who wish the Peace & weall of the Same that all matters of Controversy complained of in the aforesd Paper relating to Yr Pettionr should be determined by this Court; as the only likely expedient to satisfie all.
4. Bec: If wt is alledged agt Yr Petitioner should be true it will be not only proper but necessary for this Honbl Court to reflect thereupon; and on the other hand Yr Petitioner humbly conceives, (especially in respect of the office He sustains within this Government) that he may claime the priviledge of being vindicated from those Aspersions by the Judghment of this Honbl Court; which is the only thing He Craves agt the Sd Persons so complaining agt him.

And Nevertheless, He doth hereby, publicly and in the Presence of this Honbl House, offer to the aforesd Persons to obligd himself with them, in Sufficient Bonds, to abide by the Judghment of Such Arbitrators, as shall be chosen; or shall be appointed by the Genll Court now Setting, to issue finally & determine all matters of difference, complained of by them in ye foresd Paper, agt Yr Petitioner: so far as they come under a civill consideration, and are issuable by Law & Evidence or according to Justice & Equity: which He hereby declares himself ready to do; notwithstanding the aforesd Judghment & Vindication of this Honbl House, humbly and as He hopes, not inconsistent with the well known principles of Religion & Equity, sought for by Yr Petitioner.

G: SALTONSTALL.

(Conn. Ecclesiastical Doc., No. 146.)

DEFIANT ANSWER OF THE REMONSTRANTS.

To the Honed Generall Court now Assembled at Hartford the 10th of October 1700;—the Reply or Answer of Edward Palmes and James Avery Sen Both of New London, (in behalfe of themselves and Lieuts John morgan of Sd New London) to a draught or prayer styled a Petition under the name of mr Gurdon Saltonstall of Said New London—

That whereas, the Said Palmes, Avery and Morgan,—did in beehalfe of themselves and a great number of Substantiall Inhabitants of the towne aforesd Present to the honed Generall Court (Assembled at Hartford on the 9th of may last past) A Certayne Information and Complaints of Publick grievances by which they were oppressed in Said towne;—Expecting A matter soe Important and Proper to be by their Authority Redressed:—would have bin Considered And Such offycers and offenders, Complayned of as foully to have bin Cytid and Examined, Concerneing what was Alledged—Butt in stead thereof;—the said writeing wherein Sd Complaints & Information was Contayned,—(which was left with the Secretary of Said Court) was Caryed to New London: and there Impoured by the abouesd Saltonstall,—to Rayse Agreat deal of trouble in Church & towne. And now one under the name of Saltonstall hath Summoned the Said Palmes Avery & morgan, to answer before this honed Court, for a Pretended false and Slanderouse accusation of him the Said Saltonstall;—which is Exceedeingly Injuriouse and absolutely Illegall upon the following Grounds,—

- 1ly the Draught styled a Petition,—under the name of sd Saltonstall, is Really a Scandellouse Libell,—Because Said Saltonstall, (or others in his name.) had not signed it,—(yf that be atrue Coppey that the offcyer hath Attested & deliuered) whereby Said Palmes Avery & morgan;—knowes not of whome to Recover damages for the accusation alledged,—or Cost for their trouble &c.
- 2dly Yf Said Saltonstall hath Cause of action for afalse & Slanderouse accusation he ought to assigne the matter of Said Slander,—or what word it did Consist in otherwaies Said Palmes &c. Cannot Know what to Answer to,—or what Evidence to bring to vindicate themselves,—
- 3dly Yf Said Saltonstall have Cause of action for Slander,—he may have his Remedy at the Comon law,—for it is a knowne Rule & Presedent in this Court that where any person may have his Remedy at the Comon law,—he Cannot nor ought not be Admitted in the Court,—because none ought to be denyed ajury:—wherefore Said Palmes &c. desyred that they may have the priuelledge of Subjects,—and the Libertie of the Law;—to be tryed by a Jury of their Equalis,—whose oath will obleidge them, to give verdiff according to law & Eudience and that the Said Saltonstalls Case Soe Illegallay Brought before this Court may be dismissed—

Edwd= Palmes:

James Avery

Oct 1700

(Conn. Ecclesiastical Doc. No. 147)

THE VERDICT.

On the tenth of October, the lower house declared Mr. Saltonstall not guilty as charged; the upper house concurred in the action four days later.

October: 10th: 1700

Whereas Majer Palmes, Lieut James Aveye and Lieut John Morgan all of Newlondon did present a paper in the Generall Assembly Sitting at Hartford May Last: Containing Severall Articles, alledging divers things against the Reverent Mr. Gurdon Saltonstall, with Reference to his Settltmt in the office of the ministry in Newlondon which they desired the Generall Court to take order about And the said Gurdon Saltonstall having by petition Complained to their General Court As being Iniured and defamed by the Said Persons And also laid before this Court the whole State of his Settlement in the ministry at Newlondon, by presenting the votes of Said town relating thereunto, and prayed the Judgmt of this Court thereupon. The Court in Compliance with those Requests Having given opportunitie to the Said persons to offer (in the Said premises) what they See cause Bee Soe good to declare; And doe hereby declare that the Said Mr. Gurdon Saltonstall free from [illegible] those Iniurious and wrongs Charged upon him in the Said paper: And undeserving of the Same. And doe approve of the votes of the towne of Newlondon Relating to the a foresaid Settlement of the Reverent Mr. Gurdon Saltonstall as agreeable to the Lawes of this Colonie:

passd in the lower house

attester Eleazer Stent Clerk

Past in the upper house october 14, 1700

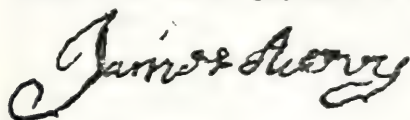
Test Eleazar Kimberly Secery

(*Conn. Ecclesiastical Doc.*, No. 150. Also see *Conn. Col. Rec.*, 4:338).

It will be remembered that this remonstrance was closely related to the agitation for a separate church on the east side of the river, a movement that was begun in 1678 by James' Avery, as recorded on page 69 of this volume. The remonstrance quickly forced the issue and ended in the ecclesiastical independence desired. In 1702, the town voted that the people east of the river should be permitted to organize a church and to have a minister of their own. The minister was to have a salary of seventy pounds a year and the meeting-house was to be thirty-five feet square—all at the joint expense of the two sides. The Rev. Ephraim Woodbridge was ordained as the first minister of the new church, November 8, 1704. A few months later (February 20, 1704-05) the inhabitants of the west side amicably consented that the people of the east side be released from watch and ward and left to their own management as a separate town. That year, the general court passed an act incorporating the town of GROTON; the name was that of the ancestral home of the Winthrops in Suffolk, England. This new Groton had an area of about seventy-two square miles of farms, forests, and waste lands with nothing like a hamlet.

In 1714, it would seem that there was a new church building in Groton and that Captain James³ Avery was one of the committee to seat it. The first names on the list of those in full communion with the church are those of Captain James³ Avery and his wife. They lived at the head of Poquonock plain. He is generally spoken of as James Avery, Jr.

March 15, 1717, in a deed of lands to his oldest son, James¹ Avery directed the payment of ten pounds money to each of "my five daughters," Deborah Allyn, Margaret Morgan, Hannah Morgan, Sarah Latham, and Mary Morgan. In many deeds, dated about this time but not entered on the books until his



Facsimile Signature
James³ Avery

From a deed dated March 15, 1717

death, he provided liberally for his sons. March 15, 1717, he mentioned sons James, Edward, Ebenezer, Christopher, Jonathan, Joseph and Benjamin, and left each a seventh part of his "arms as guns and swords" also land in "Pawgounck." (*New London Wills, C:373*).

When the Rev. Thomas Prince was collecting material for his *History of New England*, he received the following from Groton :

Groton, April 22, 1728.

An account of the Age, Death and Posterity of Capt. James Avery.

He died in the 83d year of his age, leaving 12 children alive, 11 of whom attended his funeral with their mother who was in the 78th year of her age. They lived together in the married state 61 years and 6 mos. Three score and five of his family attended his funeral. His children living at the time of his death were 7 sons and 5 daughters; the posterity arising from them 114 souls, 41 grandsons, 14 great grandsons, 47 grand daughters, 12 great grand daughters—114. (*Conn. Hist. Society Publications, 3:317*.)

The date of this document is not correct. James Avery Jr., died August 22, 1728, at Groton (*Groton Records*). Joshua Hempstead, in his diary which has been published, writes under date of August 24, 1728: "Capt. Ja. Avery & Dea. Manasseh Minor of Stonington both buried & upwards of 80 years" (p. 201). Mrs. Deborah Avery died March 27, 1729 (*Groton Records*). Wednesday, March 26, 1729. "Mrs. Avery died aged 78 years, widow of Capt. James" (*Hempstead's Diary*).

you are now by the death of the said James Avery
 a person in the possession of the said land and
 about good will and naturally of the said land
 in to my some family of the said land and
 have given and granted and do hereby expressly
 fully and truly give and grant unto the said James
 Avery that certain parcel of land in the town
 of Thomas Avery first of the township of
 given by the town of the township of the said
 James Avery near the head of the said land
 bounded towards the head of the said land
 towards the town of the said land and
 upon the line of the said land and
 to a great stream and also to a stream
 to a marked tree the said land and
 agree that the said James Avery and his heirs
 administratively and legally shall and may and
 lawfully may and lawfully shall and may
 the said land and the said land and
 and in the said land and the said land
 I put any act or deed or deed or deed
 or objection to any person whatsoever or
 through any means or way And in testimony
 I have set to my hand and seal the twenty eighth
 day of March one thousand four hundred and
 and five

James Avery & delivered
 in presence of

James Avery

Thomas Avery

Witness the hand of the said James Avery

James Avery

James Avery

Children of James³ and Deborah (Stallyon) Avery, b. at Groton:

10. i. DEBORAH⁴, b. August 1, 1671.
11. ii. JAMES⁴, b. April 20, 1673.
12. iii. MARGARET⁴, b. Feb. 4, 1674.
13. iv. EDWARD⁴, b. March 20, 1676.
14. v. EBENEZER⁴, b. May 1, 1677.
15. vi. CHRISTOPHER⁴, b. Jan. 23, 1679.
16. vii. JONATHAN⁴, b. Nov. 9, 1681.
- viii. MERCY⁴, b. Feb. 4, 1683; bap. July 19, 1685, First Church of Christ, Stonington; d. y.
17. ix. HANNAH⁴, b. March 4, 1685.
18. x. SARAH⁴, b. May 10, 1688.
19. xi. JOSEPH⁴, bap. April 17, 1692, First Church of New London.
20. xii. MARY⁴, bap. July 2, 1693, First Church of New London.
21. xiii. BENJAMIN⁴, b. 1696.

5. Marie³ Avery* (*James³, Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 19, 1648, at Gloucester, Mass.; m. Oct. 23, 1668, at New London, Conn. Joseph Minor, s. of Thomas and Grace (Palmer) Minor, of Stonington, Conn. He was bap. Aug. 25, 1644, at Hingham, Mass. He lived at Stonington; was a farmer and physician; freeman, 1669; deputy to the general court, 1696, 1706; selectman, 1694-98, 1704, 1709, 1710. He served in the King Philip war and for his services received arable land and cedar swamp in Voluntown.

Thomas Minor records in his diary, March, 1667-8:

"wensday the 18, we made an End between Josseph & Marie Averie."

On the Stonington town books is the following:

Joseph, son of Thomas Minor and Marie, daughter of James Averie of New London, married the 23d of October [1668] by Lieut. James Averie.

Joseph Minor and his wife, Marie, were admitted to the church at Stonington, April 11, 1675. She died Feb. 2, 1708, at Stonington. Dec. 7, 1709, he married Bridget Chesebrough, widow of William Thompson, by whom he had a daughter, Bridget, who was bap. in March, 1711, and m. Nov. 4, 1730, at Stonington, Jonathan Chesebrough. Joseph Minor died Feb. 1, 1711-2, at Stonington. He was buried beside his wife, Marie, at Taugwonk.

* On the New London record of births, the name is spelled Mary; on the later records, the name is spelled Marie.

Children of Joseph and Marie (Avery) Minor, b. at Stonington, and bap. in the First Church there:

- i. JOSEPH¹, b. Sept. 19, 1669; bap. April 18, 1675; m. June 18, 1700, at Stonington, Sarah Tracy; deputy to the general court; selectman; d. Feb. 8, 1739-40, at Stonington.
- ii. MARIE¹, b. Oct. 6, 1671; bap. April 18, 1675; m. Jan. 27, 1692, at Stonington, Elisha Chesebrough; d. Nov. 29, 1704, at Stonington. Elisha Chesebrough was brother of Abigail Chesebrough who married John Avery (No. 7), the uncle of Marie.
- iii. MERCIE¹, b. Aug. 21, 1673; bap. April 18, 1675; m. Dec. 20, 1696, at Preston, Francis West; they moved to Tolland, Conn., where he was a large land owner, first deacon of the church and selectman, 1720, 1722. They both died at Tolland.
- iv. BENJAMIN¹, bap. June 25, 1676; m. Nov. 15, 1697, at Stonington, Mary Saxton; d. Feb. 28, 1710, at Stonington.
- v. SARAH¹, bap. March 30, 1679; m. May 21, 1706, Nathaniel Tracy, brother of Sarah who m. Joseph Minor as recorded above. She d. Nov. 24, 1753, at Preston and is buried with her husband in the "Old Palmer burying ground." He d. March 12, 1751, at Preston.
- vi. JOANNA¹, b. Dec. 12, 1680 (*Minor's Diary*); bap. March 13, 1681; m. Stephen Richardson; admitted to First Church of Stonington, April 26, 1702; d. Jan. 15, 1726 (*tombstone*).
- vii. CHRISTOPHER¹, b. Dec. 23, 1683 (*Minor's Diary*); bap. June 13, 1684; m. March 9, 1704, Mary Laye; d. before April 12, 1709, at Stonington, at which time his brother, Joseph, administered his estate. (*New London Probate Court Journal*, 1:80.)
- viii. PRUDENCE¹, bap. May 6, 1688; m. Feb. 17, 1707, at Stonington, Joseph Denison; d. May 26, 1726, at Stonington.

6. Thomas² Avery (*James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 6, 1651, at New London, Conn.; m. Oct. 22, 1677, at Stonington. **Hannah Minor**, dau. of Lieut. Thomas and Grace (Palmer) Minor. She was b. Sept. 15, 1655, at Stonington; d. about 1692. He m., 2d, March 13, 1693, at Wethersfield, Conn., **Mrs. Hannah (Raymond) Bulkley**, dau. of Joshua and Elizabeth (Smith) Raymond, and widow of Dr. Charles Bulkley. She was b. Aug. 8, 1668, at Norwich, Conn.

Wethersfield, March 13, [1693]

This may certify whome it may concerne that Mr. Thomas Avery & Mrs. Hannah Bulkley both of New London in their Majesties Colony of Conn in New England married at Weathersfield, afor'sd on the said day of the date of these presents

By or before me—

John Chester

Justice of Peace.

Thomas³ Avery may have lived for a short time at Stonington, but most of his life was spent at New London, first on the east side of the river in what is now Groton, and later in the North Parish, now called Montville. May 12, 1681, he was made a free-man of New London; May, 1693, he was commissioned captain of the train band on the east side of the river, New London; in 1694, he was deputy to the general court.

It is evident that James² Avery and Thomas Minor had a clear understanding concerning the marriage portions to be given to their children. On the twenty-sixth of December, 1677, Captain James Avery and his wife, Joanna, executed a deed which was owned and subscribed before Thomas Minor as commissioner. The deed ran as follows:

This prsnt writing witnesseth to all it doe or may concerne that I James Avery of the county of New London, in ye Collony of Connecticott for divers good reasons & considerations known to myself and with my wife Joane Avery's consent fully give to my sonn Thomas Avery and his wife Hannah Avery my whole right of my parcell of land that I bought of Amos Richardson of Stonington be it more or less wh formerly was laide out and bounded to Mr. Obadiah Bruen of New London and also thirtie acres of upland upon Poquanys Plaine as it was formerly bounded to me from the swamp to the river, moreover one halfe of one hundred acres of upland and meadow as it was carried out and bounded and recorded to me at Pachauge next to Mr. Thomas Stanton, sen., his land. Also a piece of land joyning to Mr. Nehemiah Smith his playne lying betwixt Nehemiah Smiths land & ye comon I say all and every of these tracts and parcels of Land I doe give grant pass over alyeanate & confirm all my whole right and title to my sonn Thomas Avery & his wife Hannah Avery with all the priviledges & appurtenances to them belonging to them their heirs, executors and assigns forever to have & to hold possess & enjoy to use & improve for their best advatage provided that if either he or she shall have occasion to sell any one or more of these particular tracts or parcells of land they shall first make tender of it to the said Thomas Avery's Brothers and if they accept of the profer to give a rational price for it to sell it to no other person I doe hereby bind my other sonnes to make him or her the like tender upon the same terms and to the true performance of and to every particular hereof we set our hands & seals this 26th of December, 1677.

Signed sealed and delivered
in the the presence of
William Mead
Jonathan Avery

James Avery
Joane Avery

(*New London Deeds.*)

Thomas Minor and Grace his wife had already deeded, Dec. 17, 1677, 150 acres of land to their daughter Hannah and her husband, Thomas Avery:

To daughter Hannah Avery, during her natural life and to her husband Thomas Avery during his natural life although my said daughter should die before him and in case my daughter shall have any child or children at the time of her departure then living it shall be theirs forever to have and to hold possess and enjoy to use and improve with all the meadows joining to it, I say all the one hundred and fifty acres of upland and meadow as it was laid out to me with all the privileges & appurtenances belonging thereunto. And in case my daughter should die without any child than she shall have by deed full power to dispose of it to any one or two of my son Clement Minor, his sonnes as she shall see meet. Provided it shall not prevent her husband of it during his natural life if she die before her husband. I say my one hundred and fifty acres of upland and meadow lying at Anagomenacunuck as it was laid out to me and bounded and recorded at Hartford and in Stonington books of records. And hereinto we set our hands and seals this seventeenth day of December one thousand six hundred and seventy and seven.

Witness

James Noyes

Thomas Minor

Samuel Avery

Grace Minor

Acknowledged before James Avery Commissioner.

(*New London Deeds, 5:34*)

Thomas Avery probably built upon one of these plots of land, as the following would indicate:

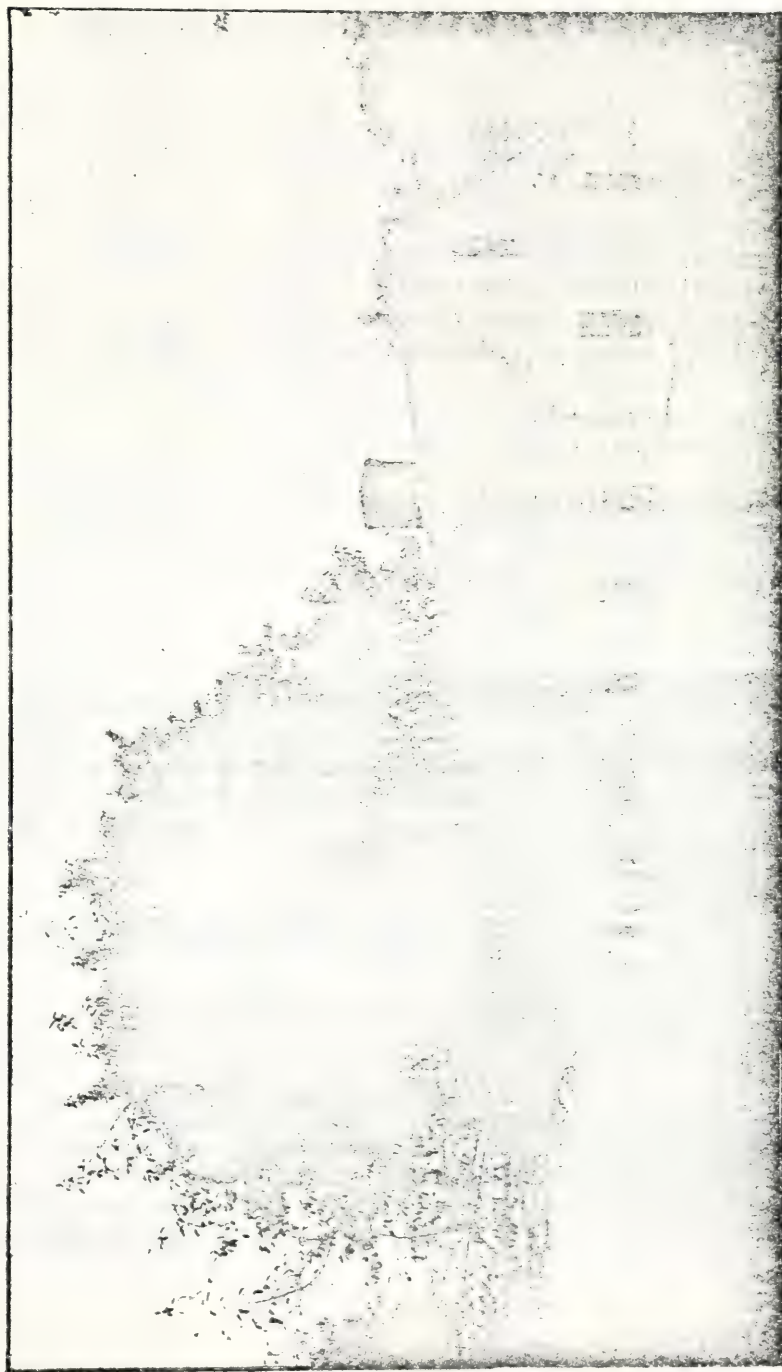
March, 1667-8. "the 23. Thomas Averys house was rayسد."

June, 1668. Tuesday 25, Hannah went to her owne house."

(*Minor's Diary.*)

Thomas Avery received his share of his grandfather's estate by deed from his father, James Avery, April 1, 1685, and three weeks later sold it to his brother, Samuel. He also owned other land in New London. He was in the King Philip war of 1675, and, for his services, had lot No. 10 of arable land and lot No. 154 of cedar swamp allotted to him in Voluntown. He was in the ill-fated Fitz-John Winthrop expedition of 1690 which was to advance from Albany by way of Lake Champlain to Montreal. In his diary, Winthrop gives an account of the difficulties that they encountered. Under the date of Aug. 4, 1690, is found the following:

"I consulted with the officers & twas concluded to march forwards, & then devided our provition, weh was about 35 cakes of bread for each souldr,



THOMAS AVERY'S HOUSE AT MONTVILLE ON THE ROAD TO NORWICH.

besides pork, which was scarce eatable. At this post [Saratoga] I left Liut Tho. Avery with some souldrs to gaurd our provition to us wch was coming vp the river" (*The Winthrop Papers, Massachusetts Hist. Col., Fifth Series, 8:314*).

For an account of this expedition, see Avery's *History of the United States and Its People*, vol. 3, pages 263, 264.

The latter part of his life he lived near the Mohegan Indian reservation. On the 22d of June, 1720, Capt. Thomas Avery and his brother Capt. James Avery were appointed interpreters for the Mohegans in a suit then pending before the governor and council. In 1721, Caezer, the sachem of the Mohegans, conveyed to Thomas Avery 160 acres of land in consideration of the kindness shown them by Captain Avery and his family. Upon this land Thomas Avery lived; the house he built there is still standing. About ten years before his death, in consideration of love and good will and on account of the infirmities of age, he conveyed this land to his son, Abraham.

The last entry of accessions to the church of New London during Mr. Bradstreet's ministry reads: "Sept. 10, 1682, Thomas Avery and wife were added to the Church." They were among the organizers of the church of the North Parish, afterward called Montville. Their names appear first on the list of original covenanters. Before the North Parish could enjoy religious services, a long-standing quarrel had to be settled. October, 1721, the parish petitioned the general court for liberty to form a separate church. The first name on the petition was that of Thomas² Avery, the third was that of Abraham⁴ Avery. (*Connecticut Ecclesiastical Archives, 2:251*.) Finally, Jan. 17, 1721, it was agreed



Facsimile Signature
Ecclesiastical Archives, Hartford, 2:252

that the meeting-house should stand on Raymond Hill, land being given for the purpose. In his church record, Mr. James Hill-house, the first minister,

says:

"I was installed October the 3d day, 1722.

Mr. Adams preached from Acts 16:9. There were seven that belonged to the Church at my installment—Capt. Avery, Capt. Denison, Mr. Nathl Otis, Mr. Allen, Mr. Vibber, Charles Campbell and one Deacon."

Thomas³ Avery died at Montville, Jan. 5, 1736. His widow died Jan. 28, 1742, at Norwich.

It has been found very difficult to arrange the record of the children of Thomas Avery by his two wives. Thomas Minor died Oct. 23, 1690. The following items are taken from his diary:

- 1655, Oct. "Satterday the 15 my wife was delivered of hana"
 "Tho: Averie and Hanah Minor was maried the 22 of october 1677."
 1679, April. "20 day Hanah son was borne."
 1680, Nov. "Monday the 15. hanahs second sonn was borne."
 The second of October 1682 Tho: Averys daughter was borne."
 1684, Aug. "Tusday the 12, Thomas Avery his childe was buried."
 Hanah Avery her children.
 Tho Avery
 Samuell Avery
 Ephraim Avery
 Hanah Avery."

This last item has no date but must have been written shortly before his death. The births of Thomas and Samuel are recorded on the New London town-books. The baptisms of Thomas, Samuel, Abraham, Joshua, and a "child" (Oct. 25, 1704) are recorded on the books of the First Church of New London; the baptisms of Hannah and Ephraim are found on the books of the First Church of Stonington; those of Charles, Isaac and Peter appear on the books of the First Church of Norwich. Mr. Baker, in his history of Montville, says that Jonathan was b. Dec. 9, 1691, but he was not able to give any satisfactory authority for that statement and it is hardly possible that Jonathan could have been born in December, 1691, and Abraham baptized March 6, 1692.

Dec. 2, 1736, Samuel Avery, Abraham Avery and Hannah (Avery) Minor seem to be the only surviving children of Thomas¹ and Hannah (Minor) Avery. At that time, in connection with Thomas Minor, the husband of Hannah (Avery) Minor, they sold the 150 acres of land that came to them from their honored grandfather and his wife, Grace. This land had been given by Thomas Minor and his wife, Grace, to his daughter, Hannah Minor Avery, and her husband Thomas³ Avery for their life. When both were dead, the land was to revert to Hannah Minor Avery's surviving children. (*See deed, p. 105*). The children, Ephraim and Thomas, were dead. Samuel, Abraham and Hannah, as heirs-at-law, sold the land. Jonathan Avery was, at this time, very much alive, but he did not join in the sale. It seems improbable that he was the son of Hannah (Minor) Avery. (*Preston Land Rec., 5:7.*)

Thomas³ Avery had a daughter Mary by his second wife Hannah Raymond. Mary (Smith) Raymond, widow of Samuel Ray-

mond, and daughter of Nehemiah Smith, made a will May 8, 1705. This was probated at New London. She mentioned cousin Hannah Avery, Elizabeth Avery, daughter of cousin Martha Ransford deceased, and cousin Mary Avery. She was the aunt of Hannah Raymond Avery. Thomas and Hannah (Raymond) Avery probably had a daughter Elizabeth, as an Elizabeth Avery was married to Sylvester Baldwin, at Montville, May 9, 1724, by the Rev. Mr. Hillhouse.

For these reasons, we give the names of the children as below:

Children of Thomas and Hannah (Minor) Avery :

22. i. THOMAS⁴, b. April 20, 1679.
23. ii. SAMUEL⁴, b. Nov. 15, 1680.
- iii. A DAUGHTER⁴, b. Oct. 2, 1682; bu. Aug. 12, 1684 (*Minor's Diary*).
24. iv. EPHRAIM⁴, bap. Oct. 18, 1685.
25. v. HANNAH⁴, b. May 4, 1686.
26. vi. ABRAHAM⁴, bap. March 6, 1691-2.

Children of Thomas and Hannah (Raymond-Bulkley) Avery:

27. i. JOSHUA⁴, bap. Aug. 25, 1695.
28. ii. MARY⁴.
29. iii. ELIZABETH⁴.
30. iv. JONATHAN⁴, bap. Oct. 25, 1704 (?).
31. v. CHARLES⁴, bap. Oct. 27, 1706.
32. vi. ISAAC⁴, bap. July 17, 1709.
33. vii. PETER⁴, bap. Aug. 5, 1711; nothing further known.

7. John³ Avery (*James² Christopher¹*) was b. February 10, 1654, at New London, Conn.; m. Nov. 29, 1675, at Stonington, Abigail Chesebrough, dau. of Samuel and Abigail Chesebrough of Stonington, Conn. The marriage is recorded both at Stonington and New London. She was b. at Stonington, Sept. 30, 1656. We are not able to give the date of his death, but he deeded land to his son Nathaniel, April 17, 1724. His wife was living as late as Jan. 5, 1713-14. At that date, Abigail Chesebrough, relict of Samuel Chesebrough, but now Abigail Avery (No. 2), made a deposition relating to a gift of land by Samuel Chesebrough to "my daughter, Abigail Chesebrough, now Abigail Avery."

John³ Avery was an extensive land owner, holding, in addition to the place upon which he lived, land in several other towns. February 16, 1688, Capt. James² Avery, "out of love," gave to his son, John³ Avery, the land that he had bought of Thomas

Hungerford at the head of "poqueuannock plaine," also the land that was originally Jacob Waterhouse's; also a parcel of meadow on a brook commonly called Stony Brook; and "all that meadow each side that I bought of William Meader." (*New London Deeds.*) John³ Avery probably lived and died upon the farm at the head of Poquonock Plain, in the vicinity of which each of his brothers received land from his father. April 23, 1685, he sold the land that was given him by his father and that was his honored grandfather's to his brother Samuel. July 6, 1691, he sold the land and dwelling on the Pawtucket river that came from his wife's father, Samuel Chesebrough. August 3, 1691, he bought 200 acres in Preston of John Plumb. January 1, 1695, he bought 100 acres bounded north by Pachauge, of John Morgan. May 29, 1702, he, in connection with the other proprietors of Preston, of whom his brother James was one, sold 300 acres of land in Preston, commonly called Pachauge. May 11, 1709, he sold to John Benit land that had formerly belonged to his wife's father. In 1710, he bought, of John Plume, for twenty-eight pounds, land in Preston Farms, and other land of John Morgan for eight pounds in hand and eleven pounds well secured. In 1700, he was one of the original proprietors of Lebanon, and May 10, 1705, the general court confirmed him and his associates in possession of lands in that town. Beginning with 1705, when his oldest son married, he deeded land with a free and open hand "out of love" to his sons for their livelihood. In the allotment of public lands, January 31, 1712, he calls himself a carpenter. In 1715, he was given lot No. 57 of the common land.

John³ Avery became a freeman of New London, May 12, 1681. His name appears on the patent for New London, Oct. 14, 1704. In the list of the inhabitants of Groton in 1708 and 1712 are found the names of Capt. John¹ Avery and his son, John Avery.

Capt. John¹ Avery was townsman of Groton, 1706. He was chosen with his brother, James, member of a committee to lay out 100 acres of land to Mr. Woodbridge, July 15, 1708. He was a member of the church of Groton, Nov. 22, 1727; as his wife is not mentioned, it is probable that she was then dead.

In the general court, Hartford, May 12, 1692, it was recorded that

"This Court doe not sea reason to confirm those nominated for officers on the east side of the riuer at New London, at present, but doe appoynt

Capt. James Aurey to be Captn of sayd Company, and James Morgan Lnt, and John Aurey to be Ensign of sayd Company untill the Honour-ed Major Generall and Mr. Witherell shall see cause to lead them to a new choyse of officers. (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 4:74.)

The record of the general court of May 11, for the following year has:

"Thomas Aurey is approued to be Captn of the traine band of New London on the east side of the riuer, and John Morgan Lnt., and John Aurey Ensigne, of sayd Company and are to be commissioned accordingly." (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 4:94.)

From a similar record of the general court, May 13, 1697, we learn that

"John Aurey [was] appointed Captain of the train band at New London on the east side of the riuer." (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 4:212.)

For his services in the Narragansett war, John Avery received lots in Voluntown, No. 9 for arable land and No. 76 for cedar swamp.

The accompanying autograph of John³ Avery is copied from a deed made by his brother, James Avery. The deed was acknowledged June 10, 1717, before William Clarke, a justice of the peace in New London, witnessed by John Avery and Samuel Avery, entered on the Groton records, August 27, 1728, by Christopher Avery (No. 47), recorder. The document is now, 1907, in the possession of Miss Elizabeth Miner Avery of Groton.

The names of the children of Capt. John Avery have been arranged as below for the following reasons:

The first four are recorded by name in the list of baptisms of the First Church of New London. From 1683 until 1692 there is a break in the records of the church. In 1692, (June 19), Capt. John³ Avery presented four children for baptism; unfortunately their names are not given. They probably were Nathaniel, Joseph, William, and Anna. The Rev. David Avery (No. 511) mentions these children of Capt. John³ Avery repeatedly and always places them in this order. He says several times that William and Anna were twins; we know from William's tombstone that he was born about 1692. We know that Joseph was married, had two children,

and was dead by 1714, as will be shown later. Elisha, Desire, and Daniel were baptized at New London. Three children mentioned by Mr. Sweet still remain unaccounted for. Mr. Sweet did not have David Avery to guide or to correct his surmises. David Avery nowhere mentions the Benjamin, Elizabeth, or Josiah given by Mr. Sweet. It will be shown that this Josiah belongs to another family and there is no evidence to show that Benjamin or Elizabeth ever existed. Upon the town records of New London, the date of the birth of Elizabeth Keeney, daughter of John, is given as Oct. 27, 1690, the date that Mr. Sweet gives for the birth of Elizabeth Avery, but no Elizabeth Avery is there recorded. It is possible that the copyist employed by Mr. Sweet made a mistake. That leaves one child—Thomas, whom, in his list of Capt. John³ Avery's children, David Avery mentions once:

"John, Nathaniel. Joseph, William, Elisha, Daniel, Thomas; daug., Abigail, Mary, Anna, Desire."

For these reasons and others that will be given later, we have arranged the list as printed here.

Children of Capt. John and Abigail (Chesebrough) Avery. all born on the east side of river at New London and all but Thomas bap. at the First Church of New London:

- i. ABIGAIL⁴, b. Jan. 15, 1676-7; bap. May 13, 1677; d. July 18, 1677, at New London.
34. ii. ABIGAIL⁴, b. Jan. 18, 1679.
35. iii. MARY⁴, bap. Nov. 14, 1680.
36. iv. JOHN⁴, bap. April 1, 1683.
37. v. NATHANIEL⁴, bap. June 19, 1692.
38. vi. JOSEPH⁴, bap. June 19, 1692.
39. vii. WILLIAM⁴, bap. June 19, 1692.
40. viii. ANNA⁴, (twin to William), bap. June 19, 1692.
41. ix. ELISHA⁴, bap. May 9, 1697.
42. x. DESIRE⁴, bap. May 9, 1697.
43. xi. DANIEL⁴, bap. Nov. 5, 1699.
44. xii. THOMAS⁴, mentioned once by David Avery in his list of John's children; no further record. He may have been baptized in the church established on the east side of the river in 1704. Capt. John Avery and wife belonged to this church the early records of which are lost.

8. Rebecca¹ Avery (*James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 6, 1656, at New London, Conn.; m. Aug. 5, 1678, at New London, Mr. William Potts, of New Castle, England, a constable. Minor, in

his diary, records: "The 5th day of Agust, 1678, william pots and Rebeckah Avery was married." Mr. Potts was one of the Narragansett volunteers and received land in Voluntown for his services. His name appears on the list of freemen in Groton in 1708 and 1711. He was surveyor of highways in 1705. He and his wife were members of the First Church of Groton "at the ordination," Nov. 22, 1727.

Sept. 19, 1717, Capt. James Avery, Capt. Thomas Avery, Capt. John Avery, and Samuel Avery, "out of love," deeded land to their sister Rebecca Potts, and to her husband, William Potts (*Groton Deeds*, 1:830). Jan. 4, 1727, William and Rebecca Potts deeded land to their loving son-in-law, Joshua Bill, husband of their daughter, Joanna, deceased and to their heirs. They reserved the right to cut firewood on this land during their natural lives (*Groton Deeds*, 2:297).

April 24, 1729, Humphrey Avery spoke of William Potts, "late of Groton;" Mr. Potts probably died about this time. According to the Voluntown records, land was confirmed to his heirs in 1730. April 8, 1732, Joshua Bill, jun., sold land that was his honored father's, William Potts deceased (*Groton Deeds*, 3:63,64).

No baptisms are recorded in the First Church of New London from 1684 to 1691. During this period, William and Rebecca Potts undoubtedly had a son Jonathan. This Jonathan m. Mary Geer, Nov. 10, 1713, at Groton. They had Mary, Abigail, Rebecca, William, Joanna, Elizabeth—the last four names are suggestive. Jonathan was living at Smithfield, Penn., in 1742 (*Groton Land Records*, 2:411).

William and Rebecca Potts *may* have had a daughter Mary. A Mary Potts m. Jan. 1, 1718, at New London, Jonathan Daniels, son of John and Mary (Chappell) Daniels, b. Oct. 15, 1682, and had a son *William* the next year.

Children of William and Rebecca (Avery) Potts :

- i. JOANNA⁴, b. May 20, 1679, at New London; bap. June 29, 1679, at the First Church of New London; m. Nov. 1, 1699, at Groton, Joshua Bill; d. Nov. 3, 1718, at Groton.
- ii. WILLIAM⁴, b. March 13, 1680, at New London; bap. April 17, 1681, at the First Church of New London; no further information.
- iii. PATIENCE⁴, bap. Aug. 12, 1683, at the First Church of New London; m. 1st, Dec. 11, 1700, at Groton, Joseph Pendleton, who had previously married her cousin, Deborah Minor (No. 3, ix). He d.

Sept. 18, 1706, at Westerly, R. I. She m. 2d, April 28, 1707, at Groton, Samuel Rogers.

iv. JONATHAN⁴, b. ; m. Nov. 10, 1713, Mary Geer.

v. HANNAH⁴, bap. May 5, 1695, at New London.

vi. ABIGAIL⁴, bap. May 5, 1695, at New London.

vii. MARY⁴, (?) m. Jan. 1, 1718, at New London, Jonathan Daniels.

9. Samuel³ Avery (*James² Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 14, 1664, at New London, Conn.; m. Oct. 25, 1686, at Swanzey, Mass., Susannah Palmes, dau. of William and Ann (Humphrey) Palmes. She was b. about 1665, and was of royal lineage. (See Appendix.)

Like his three brothers, Samuel Avery was an extensive land owner. He bought the rights of his brothers, Thomas and John, in their grandfather's land on the General Neck, in 1685. In 1693, he received from his father, James² Avery, the homestead farm on which his father was then living. (See p. 73.) Uncas, the Indian chief, deeded to him several hundred acres of land, the consideration being an Indian woman, Betty, who was one of the captives taken by James² Avery in the King Philip war. Samuel Avery spent most of his life on his farm in Groton and there his children were born. He calls himself husbandman and merchant. He early took a leading part in Groton affairs. In December, 1705, he and his brother James were members of a committee to make up the accounts with New London. Upon the legal organization of the town, December 1, 1705, he was made first townsman and moderator; he held that office until his death. He was one of the committee authorized in 1706 to sell two hundred acres of the town's land to pay its debts. When the schoolmaster was engaged, May 28, 1706, to teach the children in the different houses until the school-house was built, he was to teach first in Mr. Samuel Avery's house. April 12, 1710, Samuel Avery was one of the commission to allot lands. March 20, 1715-16, he was a member of a committee to seat the meeting-house. He was town clerk from 1718 until his death, and justice of the peace from 1719 to 1722 inclusive. In the division of the Nawayunk (Noank) lands, he received lot No. 35.

He also took an important part in the affairs of state, being deputy to the general court from New London in 1693, and from Groton in 1709, 1716, 1718, and 1719. He possessed the same military spirit as his brothers, being commissioned ensign by the general court in May, 1705, lieutenant in May, 1710, and captain in May, 1716.

May 15, 1717, he was witness to a deed given by his father to his brother James. The accompanying facsimile is copied from that document.

Samuel Avery

Samuel Avery, the youngest of four brothers, was the first of them to die, May 1, 1723. He was buried in Ledyard, then the northern part of Groton. His widow, Susannah Avery, was in full communion "at the ordination" of the First Church of Groton, Nov. 22, 1727. She died Oct. 2, 1747, at Groton.

Children of Samuel and Susannah (Palmer) Avery, b. at Groton:

- i. SAMUEL¹, b. Aug. 11, 1687; bap. March 13, 1691, First Church of New London; d. Aug. 7, 1714, at Groton; unm.
46. ii. JONATHAN¹, b. Jan. 18, 1689.
- iii. WILLIAM¹, b. Aug. 25, 1692; bap. Oct. 30, 1692, First Church of New London; d. Feb. 20, 1718; unm.
46. iv. MARY¹, b. Jan. 10, 1695.
47. v. CHRISTOPHER¹, b. Feb. 10, 1697.
48. vi. HUMPHREY¹, b. July 4, 1699.
49. vii. NATHAN¹, b. Jan. 30, 1702.
50. viii. LUCY¹, b. April 17, 1703; bap. Sept. 5, 1703, First Church of New London.
51. ix. WAITSTILL¹, b. March 27, 1708.
52. x. GRACE¹, b. June 2, 1712.

This list corresponds to the one printed by Mr. Sweet, with one exception. The "John" given by him is omitted. All the other children are found recorded on the Groton books, but there is no "John" among them. Mr. Sweet himself was in doubt in regard to the matter. Investigation shows that the John mentioned by Mr. Sweet belongs to the line known as the Thomas Avery line of Portsmouth, N. H. (see p. 24), and that he and all of his descendants must be transferred to that clan.

CHAPTER VII.

THE FOURTH GENERATION.

10. Deborah⁴ Avery (*James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 1, 1671, at Groton; m. June 29, 1691, at New London, Conn., Robert Allyn, s. of John and Elizabeth (Gager) Allyn. According to the New London records, "Robert Allyn ye sonn of John & Elizabeth Allen was borne about ye middle of September [1671]." He lived at Allyn's Point, about six miles below Norwich, was a man of property, and was held in high esteem in the colony. Robert Allyn and his wife were in full communion with the First Church of Groton before the ordination of the Rev. John Owen, Nov. 22, 1727. The records of the church prior to this date are lost. Robert Allyn died December 28, 1729, about nine o'clock in the morning (*Hempstead's Diary*, p. 216). His will was probated Jan. 27, 1730, at New London (*New London Wills*, vol. C). By numerous deeds he had provided well for his children, and most of his remaining property he left to his wife. Deborah (Avery) Allyn made her will May 22, 1734, and it was proved Dec. 17, 1739, at New London (*New London Wills*, D, p. 427). She mentioned her daughters, Elizabeth Williams and Deborah Lester, and all her sons.

The records of the First Church of New London show the baptisms of the children as given below. The younger ones were probably baptized at Groton and recorded in the lost book. The births are here recorded as they appear on the *original* town book of Groton. The copy that was made in 1861 and that has been in general use since that time, recorded Elizabeth as b. Nov. 20, 1694, and omitted Deborah. A careful comparison of church and town records had forced the conviction that the town book was wrong. This occasioned much loss of time and money. In 1905, through the kindness of the town clerk, we were permitted to consult the *original* book and there discovered that a mistake had been made in copying not only that but other entries.

Children of Robert and Deborah (Avery) Allyn, b. at Groton:

- i. ELIZABETH^s, b. March 25, 1691-2; bap. July 17, 1692; m. Jonathan Williams.
- ii. DEBORAH^s, b. Nov. 20, 1694; bap. Feb. 9, 1694-5 (?); m. Sept. 22, 1724, at Groton, Jonathan Lester. "Deborah, wife of Jonathan Lester, died March, 1770, aged 76" (*Tombstone, Starr cemetery, Groton*).
- iii. JOHN^s, b. Jan. 11, 1695-6; bap. March 29, 1696; m. July 28, 1726, at Groton, Joanna Minor; d. Sept., 1786, at Ledyard.
- iv. ROBERT^s, b. Jan. 25, 1697-8; bap. May 29, 1698; m. Abigail Avery (No. 75).
- v. JAMES^s, b. Feb. 29, 1699-1700; bap. June 1, 1701, "in right of wife;" m. Alethea Avery (No. 112).
- vi. EBENEZER^s, twin with James; bap. same time; m. April 27, 1726, at Groton, Mary Thurber; ensign, second Groton company, 1741; lieut., 1744 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 8:369 & 9:47); d. April 21, 1769, at Allyn's Point, Conn.
- vii. CHRISTOPHER^s, b. April 12, 1702; d. March 26, 1703, at Groton.
- viii. SAMUEL^s, b. May 26, 1704; m. Hannah Avery (No. 113).
- ix. CHRISTOPHER^s, b. July 21, 1706; m. Ann —.
- x. LUCY^s, b. July 29, 1708; not mentioned in her father's or her mother's will. Her name is not found on any of the many deeds that the other children signed together. She probably died young.
- xi. NATHAN^s, b. Oct. 5, 1711; m. Jane Pearl.

11. James^t Avery (*James^s, James^s, Christopher^s*) was b. April 20, 1673, at Groton; bap. June 1, 1673, First Church of New London; m. Mary Griswold, daughter of John and Mary (Bemas) Griswold. She was b. Feb., 1673, at East Windsor, Conn.

John Griswold, in his will made June 6, 1713 and on file in the probate court at New London, mentioned his daughter, Mary Avery. He was the son of Edward Griswold, who m. for his second wife the widow Mary Bemas. She had a daughter, Mary Bemas, who is supposed to have married her mother's stepson, John Griswold. John and Mary Griswold had a dau. Mary, b. Feb., 1673. John Griswold m., for his second wife, Bathsheba Smith.

James^t Avery and his wife were members of the church at Groton before the ordination, Nov. 22, 1727. He was brander of horses for Groton, 1705; constable, 1707-8; on list of freemen, 1708-11. He was selectman from 1731 to 1742 inclusive, and moderator most of that time. He was deputy to the general court for fifteen terms (1715-1731); justice for New London County, 1726-1735; guardian of the Pequot Indians after his father's death; commissioned ensign of the first company of the Groton train band, 1716; lieut., 1721; capt., 1728 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 5:489, 548,

572 & 6:2, 42, 270, 439, 514 & 7:2, 88, 124, 149, 152, 191, 250, 293, 311, 346). He was often called James Avery, 3d. In 1730, he was one of the committee to take care of the town guns. He was given lot No. 18, in the division of the common lands.

He received many gifts of land from his father. March 15,

James Avery Capt.

1717, James Avery, sen., out of love for his son James and for his "more Comfortable subsistence and Lively

May 10, 1730.

hood" made over to him divers parcels: sixty acres of land lying in Sheinerset Neck bought of Samuel Chapman; twenty acres bought of the widow Hannah Bushnell; the salt meadow bought of Joseph Latham, deceased; another salt meadow of two acres; a hundred acres of land bought of William Denison; nine acres bought of Samuel Raymond; three lots containing seventy-seven acres more or less; thirty acres also bought of Samuel Chapman. The witnesses were John Avery and Samuel Avery (*Groton Deeds*, 2:394).

James⁺ Avery made his will March 28, 1749; it was proved Sept. 21, 1754 (*New London Wills*, F:535). He mentioned wife; sons, James Avery, 2d, John Avery, jun., Ebenezer Avery, jun.; and daughter, Hannah Hall. He divided his movable estate into four parts, one for each child. His son, Elihu, and his dau., Prudence, were dead. He made no mention of Mary. Possibly an undecipherable stone that stands beside that of Prudence in the Avery-Morgan burying-ground,* and of the same style and size, may mark the resting place of Mary. She was alive June 17, 1731, at which time, Hannah, Mary and Prudence were admitted to full communion in the First Church of Groton. The first three children were bap. in the First Church of New London, the second in the name of his wife (May 26, 1700), he being under discipline for signing the remonstrance (See p. 87). The other baptisms were probably recorded in the lost book of the Groton church. His wife died Nov. 26, 1750, at Groton, aged 76 (*Tombstone*). He died Sept. 18, 1754, at Groton; both were buried in the Avery-Morgan burying-ground.

*This Avery-Morgan burying-ground is near Poquonock Bridge in the town of Groton.

Children of James and Mary (Griswold) Avery, b. at Groton:

53. i. JAMES^s, b. May 27, 1697.
54. ii. JOHN^s, b. Feb. 4, 1700.
55. iii. EBENEZER^s, b. March 29, 1704.
- iv. ELIHU^s, b. July 29, 1707; d. Nov. 28, 1748, at Groton; unm.
56. v. MARY^s, b. Feb. 23, 1710.
57. vi. HANNAH^s, b. April 7, 1712.
- vii. PRUDENCE^s, b. March 21, 1715. "Prudence Avery, daughter of James and Mary Avery, died Sept. 17, 1731, in her 17th year" (*Tombstone*).

In the list of children, as printed in Sweet's *Averys of Groton*, appears the name of a "Thomas, born as is supposed in 1717, but no further record." Careful search has revealed no trace of this apocryphal Thomas.

12. Margaret^a Avery (*James^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 4, 1674, at Groton; bap. March 28, 1675, First Church of New London; m. July 17, 1696, at New London, William Morgan, s. of James and Mary (Vine) Morgan. He was b. March 4, 1669, at Groton. He was the first deacon of the First Church of Groton. He was made ensign of the train band, Oct., 1721 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 6:270). Mrs. Margaret (Avery) Morgan made her will May 9, 1754; it was proved Aug. 12, 1755, at New London. She mentioned her sons, William, Joseph, and Solomon; dau., Jerusha Avery; granddau., Lucy Avery; grandsons, Elijah Avery, Caleb Avery, and Amos Avery were to have their mother's share of the estate; granddau., Mary Belton, was to have her mother's share. As there were several marriages into the Avery family, her will makes many points clear. The first four children were bap. at the First Church of New London; the names of the others were probably on the lost book of the Groton church.

"Mr. Ensign William Morgan deceased Dec. 25, 1750, in the 82d year of his age. Mrs. Margaret Morgan relict of Ensign William Morgan deceased July 28, 1755, aged 82 years" (*Tombstones, Avery-Morgan burying-ground*).

Children of William and Margaret (Avery) Morgan, b. at Groton:

- i. WILLIAM^s, b. April 7, 1697; bap. July 25, 1697; m. Sept. 21, 1721, at Groton, Hannah Stanton; m. 2d, Sept. 24, 1747, at Groton, Sarah Seabury; deputy, 1737; d. May 14, 1778, at Stonington.

- ii. MARGARET^a, b. Sept. 10, 1698; bap. Nov. 6, 1698; m. Jan. 29, 1719, at Groton, Samuel Davis; d. Aug. 15, 1724, at Groton. They had dau. Lucy, b. June 15, 1724, at Groton; m. Ebenezer Avery (No. 70).
- iii. DEBORAH^a, bap. July 14, 1700; probably died young.
- iv. HANNAH^a, bap. June 14, 1702; probably died young.
- v. JERUSHA^a, b. July 14, 1704; m. Humphrey Avery (No. 48).
- vi. JOSEPH^a, b. Aug. 10, 1706; m. Dorothy Avery (No. 69).
- vii. SOLOMON^a, b. Oct. 5, 1708; m. Mary Walsworth, July 1, 1742, at Groton. She was the dau. of William and Mary (Avery) Walsworth (No. 46). He was deacon of the First Church of Groton; d. Nov. 22, 1791, at Groton.
- viii. ELIZABETH^a, b. July 10, 1710; m. John Avery (No. 54).
- ix. MARY^a, b. Jan. 5, 1714; m. Aug. 7, 1737, at Groton, Jonas Belton.

13. Edward¹ Avery (*James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 20, 1675-6, at Groton; bap. July 2, 1676, First Church of New London; m. June 3, 1699, at Preston, Joanna Rose, dau. of Thomas and Hannah (Allyn) Rose. Hannah Allyn was the aunt of Robert Allyn who m. Deborah Avery (No. 10). Thomas Rose mentioned his dau., Johanna Avery, in his will. Edward Avery was on the list of freemen of Groton, 1708 and 1712; surveyor, 1707; surveyor and lister, 1713; surveyor, 1714; on the school committee, 1712. He lived in the northwest part of Groton, now Ledyard, on land that his father bought, Jan. 6, 1694, of the heirs of John Coit. On March 18, 1728, James² Avery deeded this land to his sons, Edward and Christopher. Jan. 4, 1731, the sons divided the land, Edward taking the west side adjoining the Thames River and Poquetannock Cove. Here he lived and died. He and his wife were in full communion with the church at Groton, before Nov. 22, 1727. In 1724, he and his brother, Christopher, asked that North Groton be set off and they be allowed to have their own minister (*Ecclesiastical Docs., Hartford, 3:218*). They asked again in 1725. Lot No. 23, bounded on the west by the cove and on the east by the sea, was assigned to him in the division of common land, and later lot No. 60.

Edward Avery made his will Feb. 1, 1751-2; it was proved May 9, 1759. He called himself yeoman. He provided for his wife, Joanna, during her natural life. He mentioned that he had already given his son, Theophilus, lands and buildings, but further gave him "my Buccaneer Gunn Sword and Belt: my wearing

Sword and Cane." Theophilus was to pay thirty pounds to Eunice, the daughter of his brother Ichabod. The testator stated that he had given to his beloved son, Asa, his homestead farm and buildings and improvements and bequeathed to him furniture, live stock, and money and made him executor. He ordered him to pay one hundred pounds to his son, Gideon, and thirty pounds to his granddau., Mary Avery. He gave to his dau., Hannah Pelton, forty pounds, and the same sum to his dau., Mary Pelton. He remembered his granddaughters, Joanna Allyn and Hannah Allyn, the first with fifteen pounds and the second with five pounds. His two granddaughters, Sarah Chapman and Deborah Stoddard, were each to have three pounds. The witnesses were Nathan Avery, Jacob Avery, and Samuel Hutchenson (*New London Wills*, G:355).

He was buried on his own farm. His wife and many of their descendants were buried on the same lot. His plainly lettered gravestone bears this inscription:

Mr. Edward Avery of Groton, who died March 14, 1759, aged 84 years and 24 days.

The age at time of death does not correspond to the date of death thus noted, but does agree with the date of death as recorded by Mr. Sweet, April 14, 1759. The wife, Joanna, died Jan. 3, 1761, aged 82.

His children who were born before the organization of the church in Groton were bap. in the First Church, New London.

Children of Edward and Joanna (Rose) Avery, b. at Groton:

58. i. JOANNA^s, b. Nov. 21, 1700 (according to the Groton vital statistics).
ELIZABETH^s, bap. June 29, 1701, "he having given satisfaction for his offense in signing the remonstrance" (according to the books of the First Church of New London). This name does not appear again. According to the church records, Richard Dart had a child Johanna, bap. the same day. In recording them, the names were probably changed. Richard Dart's child was Elizabeth, Edward Avery's was "Johanna." There is little doubt that No. 58 was bap. Johanna.
- ii. THOMAS^s, b. June 15, 1702; d. May 3, 1703, at Groton.
- iii. EDWARD^s, b. May 22, 1704; d. June 7, 1705, at Groton.
59. iv. DEBORAH^s, b. May 6, 1706.
60. v. THEOPHILUS^s, b. Sept. 6, 1708.
61. vi. BENAJAH^s, b. Oct. 12, 1710.

- vii. JAMES^s, b. Oct. 27, 1712; d. Nov. 25, 1715, at Groton.
- 62. viii. GIDEON^s, b. June 1, 1715.
- 63. ix. HANNAH^s, b. July 30, 1717.
- 64. x. ICHABOD^s, b. May 7, 1719.
- 65. xi. ASA^s, b. July 21, 1721.
- 66. xii. MARY^s, b. Nov. 3, 1723.

Lydia, who is mentioned in Sweet's *Averys of Groton*, page 30, as born about 1725, was not dau. of Edward^t. She was dau. of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Lane) Avery, and belonged to the Dedham family (*Averys of Dedham*, p. 82). Benajah is not mentioned in his father's will and probably died before 1751.

14. Ebenezer^t Avery (*James^s, James^s, Christopherⁱ*) was b. May 1, 1678, at Groton; bap. June 16, 1678, First Church of New London; m. June 16, 1708, at Preston, Dorothy Parke, dau. of Capt. John and Mary (Witter) Parke. She was bap. Nov. 27, 1692, at First Church of Stonington. The Hon. Richard A. Wheeler, in his history of Stonington, states that the wife of Capt. John Parke was Mary, dau. of Josiah Witter, b. Feb. 20, 1665. Certain deeds corroborate this. January 23, 1753, John Avery, Robert and Abigail (Avery) Allyn, Christopher Avery, Ebenezer Witter, Jonathan Witter, John Richards, Abigail Richards, and Hannah Parke deeded certain parcels of land which were laid out "to the legal representatives of Josiah Witter, May 17, 1736, by Ebenezer Searles and Thomas Minor, Proprietor's committee of Stoneington." We know that four of these are descendants of Josiah Witter; John, Abigail, and Christopher Avery could be such only through Mary Witter.

Ebenezer^t Avery was on the list of freemen of Groton, 1708; collector of rates, 1716; selectman, several terms; and, in 1734, was appointed to take charge of the town's ammunition. He received a hundred acres of public land in 1720. He was deputy to the general court, 1720, 1726, 1738; was commissioned lieutenant of the first company of Groton, 1728; captain, 1733; colonel of the eighth militia regiment, 1739. (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 6: 173 & 7: 54, 152, 465 & 8: 155, 280).

Ebenezer Avery Capt

March 16, 1717, James³ and Deborah Avery deeded certain land to their loving son, Ebenezer, as follows:

To all Christian people to whom this present deed of gift shall come James Avery, sen., of Groton, &c., . . . in consideration of the natural love and affection I do bear my beloved son Ebenezer, and for his more comfortable subsistence & livelihood . . . Three certain tracts or parcels of land situate and being in the township of Groton aforesaid. One tract being the farm on which I now dwell with all the Housings Buildings Out housings erected and standing on said Farm, with the orchard and all other fruit trees on said farm. . . containing by estimation two hundred fifty acres more or less. . . bounded on the east partly with the Great swamp that parts this farm from Poquannock Plain to the south end of said swamp and from thence with the Creek that parts Birch Plain which is a part of this farm from Poquannock Plain, and with the Creek to the mouth thereof and from thence to the cove or creek that parts this farm from Shinacosset Neck on the west side by the head fence by Stoney brook. North with the comon. Another tract of land . . . lyeth in Poquannock Plain, containing by estimation twenty acres, bounded on the west by great swamp, on the north with the land of John Avery, jun., on the east with Poquannock Cove or River and on the south with land belonging to the estate of Richard Lord . . . Third tract . . . meadow and swampy ground . . . bounded with land that belonged to Lawrence Codner, partly with land belonging to Samuel & Joshua Bill . . . To be by him and them enjoyed and improved *forever*, and not to be sold by my said son nor any of his heirs or passed away to any other person forever *to continue and Remain to him and them and in the name of the Averys forever . . .*

JAMES AVERY

DEBORAH AVERY

March 16, 1717.

(*Groton Deeds*, 2: 508.)

Dorothy (Parke) Avery died Nov. 6, 1732, at Groton. Ebenezer Avery made his will March 24, 1746-7; it was proved Aug. 19, 1752. In it he mentioned his son, Parke, to whom he gave a grist-mill with dwelling house and lands adjoining, north of the county road, land near the New London ferry, and several other parcels. To his son, Ebenezer, he gave land adjoining the farm that he had already given him; also

"my cloak & my Laced hat, with my smallest Silver hilted sword, & my new great Bible and my watch and my old carbine."

To his son, Simeon, he gave certain lands and

"my Brass gun & speckled Stork gun & brass hilted sword, my silver head chain & oldest great Bible, my Druooy Coat & Silk Jacket & briches, my Scarlet Jacket with plate buttons."

He also gave money and household goods to his daughters, Mary

Latham, Dorothy Morgan, Amy, and Unis. No mention is made of a wife; he probably did not marry a second time (*New London Wills*, F: 321).

In his *Averys of Groton*, page 31, Mr. Sweet states that Ebenezer Avery had a second wife, Lucy Morgan. This is a mistake. William Morgan, in his will, stated that his granddaughter, Lucy, married Ebenezer Avery, but this granddaughter was Lucy Davis, the daughter of his daughter, Margaret. This Lucy Davis married Ebenezer Avery, No. 70, below mentioned. Ebenezer¹ Avery d. July 19, 1752, at Groton.

Children of Ebenezer and Dorothy (Parke) Avery, b. in Groton:

67. i. PARKE², b. Dec. 9, 1710.
68. ii. MARY³, b. Feb. 17, 1713.
69. iii. DOROTHY³, b. Jan. 10, 1716.
- iv. LUCY³, b. Oct. 14, 1718; d. Jan. 9, 1719, at Groton.
70. v. EBENEZER³, b. April 3, 1721.
71. vi. AMIE³, b. Sept. 14, 1724.
72. vii. EUNICE³, b. March 2, 1725-6.
73. viii. SIMEON³, b. April 25, 1730.

15. Christopher⁴ Avery (*James³, James² Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 23, 1679-80, at Groton; bap. Feb. 28, 1679-80, First Church of New London; m. Dec. 19, 1704, at Preston, Abigail Parke, eldest dau. of Capt. John and Mary (Witter) Parke, of Preston, and sister of his brother Ebenezer's wife. She was bap. Nov. 7, 1686, at First Church of Stonington with her mother Mary Parke; she d. Feb. 12, 1713, at Groton. Christopher⁴ Avery m. 2d, April 1, 1714, Mrs. Prudence (Payson) Wheeler, dau. of John and Bathsheba (Tilestone) Payson, and widow of Richard Wheeler. She was b. Feb. 1, 1681. She was the granddau. of Edward and Mary (Eliot) Payson. Mary Eliot was the sister of the Rev. John Eliot, "the Indian Apostle." Christopher⁴ Avery m. 3d, Jan. 1, 1735, Mrs. Esther (Hammond) Prentice, dau. of Nathaniel and Mary (Hyde) Hammond, of Newton, Mass., and widow of Samuel Prentice, of North Stonington, Conn. Christopher⁴ Avery m. 4th, Susanna (Baker) Elderkin, widow of John Elderkin.

- I, John Elderkin of Norwich, in the county of New London, have received of my honored mother Susanna Avery of Groton in said county, as she is administrator on the estate of my honored father John Elderkin late of said Norwich, deceased, the sum of Fifty Two Pounds in personal

estate which is in full my part in the movable estate of my sd Father, Groton, the 13 of March, 1753.

JOHN ELDERKIN.

(*New London Wills*, G:119.)

Christopher⁴ Avery was selectman, 1731, 1735, 1737; surveyor, 1736, and served as one of the justices for New London County. He was clerk of the North Society (Groton) church. In 1724 and 1725, he was deputy to the general court; he was successively ensign, lieutenant (1714), and captain (1730). (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 6:426, 483, 553 & 7:303). In the division of land in the northwest part of Groton (now Ledyard), as described in the record of Edward Avery (No. 13), Christopher took the eastern part, and there he lived, died, and was buried.

Christopher Avery

"Captain Christopher Avery deceased, January 20, 1753, in the 73d year of his age" (*Groton Records*).

His will was dated March 18, 1752; he mentioned wife, Susanna; sons, John, Christopher, Nathan, and Jacob; daughters, Abigail Allyn, Priscilla Breed, Hannah Gallup, and ~~Temperance~~ Morgan; granddau., Prudence, dau. of son, Isaac, deceased; Susanna Stoddard, mother of Prudence. His property was appraised thus:

Homestead farm.....	£10,000 (old tenor)
Brewster's Neck farm.....	2,500
Negroes-Jube.....	500
Jeune.....	250
Nero.....	530
Lydia.....	260
Sarah.....	240
Tom.....	210

In 1888, some of his descendants set up a brown-stone obelisk on the east side of Avery Hill, Ledyard (formerly the North Parish of Groton) not far from his former home. The front bears this inscription:

Christopher Avery,
1680-1753
His Four Wives.

His daughter, Temperance, and her husband, William Morgan, were buried in the same lot.

Children of Christopher and Abigail (Parke) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 74. i. JOHN^s, b. Oct. 26, 1705.
- 75. ii. ABIGAIL^s, b. July 16, 1707.
- 76. iii. CHRISTOPHER^s, b. Nov. 16, 1709.
- 77. iv. NATHAN^s, b. March 10, 1712.

Children of Christopher and Prudence (Payson-Wheeler) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 78. i. PRISCILLA^s, b. April 29, 1715.
- 79. ii. ISAAC^s, born March 26, 1717.
- 80. iii. HANNAH^s, b. Feb. 10, 1719.
- 81. iv. JACOB^s, b. Aug. 26, 1721.
- 82. v. TEMPERANCE^s, b. Sept. 14, 1725.

16. Jonathan⁴ Avery (*James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 9, 1681, at Groton; bap. March 29, 1682, First Church of New London; m. April 11, 1703, at Groton, Elizabeth Bill, dau. of Philip and Elizabeth (Lester) Bill of Groton. She was bap. Dec. 27, 1691, at the First Church of New London. Jonathan Avery was a farmer and trader; lived near the ferry in Groton and traded in horses to the West Indies. He was on the list of Groton freemen, 1708; and with his wife was in full communion with the First Church of Groton, Nov. 22, 1727. He had lot No. 15 in the assignment of lots on the cove. He died in Cuba, of yellow fever, about 1741.

Children of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Bill) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 83. i. JONATHAN^s, b. Dec. 30, 1703.
- 84. ii. ELIZABETH^s; b. Jan. 18, 1705.
- 85. iii. MARY^s, b. Dec. 3, 1707.
- 86. iv. LUCY^s, b. March 20, 1709.
- 87. v. ABNER^s, b. May 28, 1712.
- 88. vi. SAMUEL^s, b. July 7, 1715; not mentioned in division of his brother Abel's estate in 1747; probably d. unm.
- 89. vii. ABEL^s, b. Sept. 17, 1717.
- 90. viii. TEMPERANCE^s, b. Feb. 3, 1719.
- 91. ix. FREELOVE^s, b. March 16, 1722.
- 92. x. EXPERIENCE^s, b. Nov. 6, 1724.

The above differs greatly from the record as given in Sweet's *The Averys of Groton*. There were two Jonathan Averys, each with a son Jonathan. One was a son of James³; it is supposed that the other was a son of Thomas. (See No. 30.) One married Elizabeth Bill; the other married Elizabeth Waterman. Mr. Sweet says (page 31) that Jonathan the son of James married

Elizabeth Waterman; he also says (page 325) that Jonathan the son of Thomas married Elizabeth Bill. Both statements are wrong; the two Jonathans must exchange places. The following reasons have forced the change:

(1). The Rev. David Avery, in his manuscript history of the family, says that Jonathan, the son of James Avery, and his son, Jonathan, "went in the expedition to take Cartagena and Cuba and they both died in the expedition at Cuba." Jonathan Avery, son of Abner (No. 87 above), says in his diary that his grandfather, Jonathan Avery, traded in horses to the West Indies and died there of yellow fever. Evidently, both these records refer to the same Jonathan, and so the father of Abner must have been Jonathan the son of James.

(2). The following deed shows that the Jonathan Avery who had a son, Jonathan, living and old enough to hold property in 1728, was the son of James. The Jonathan Avery who married Elizabeth Bill had a son, Jonathan, born 1703, who married in 1724, and was living on a farm in Groton in 1728. The Jonathan Avery who married Elizabeth Waterman did not have a son, Jonathan, until 1743 and so, according to this deed, could not have been the son of James.

To all people to whom these presents James Avery the Eldest of Groton in the County of New London & Colony of Connecticut in New England Gentl Sendeth Greeting Know ye that I the sd James Avery for and in consideration of the good will & natural affection that I have and do bare to my Dutifull grand Son Jonathan Avery jun of sd Groton House carpenter and for Divers other valuable considerations me hereunto moving Have Given granted Aliened Enfeoffed Conveyed & confirmed and by these presents I the sd James Avery do for me my heirs executors & Administrators fully freely clearly and absolutely give grant alien enfeoffe convey and confirm unto the sd Jonathan Avery jun his heirs executors Administrators and assyns for ever a certain tract or parcel of Land Situate lying and being in sd Groton at a place called Shincoset Neck containing by estimation Fifty acres be the same more or less and is all the land that my son Jonathan Avery sen hath in his impowerment Butted and bounded as followeth (viz) West with the New London Run on the North with Capt. William Lathams Land, on the East with a fence partly in a swamp which fence is the bound betwixt sd land and land in the power of my son James Avery Esq of sd Groton and on the south bounded with land now in the possession of the sd Jonathan Avery jun To have and to hold the sd Given & granted premises unto the sd Jonathan Avery jun his heirs executors Adms & Assigns forever Together with the House thereon & all appurten-

ances thereunto belonging only I do hereby reserve to my above named son Jonathan Avery sen, the sole and full use of each and every part of the Premises during his natural life. In witness & in confirmation of the above written I the said James Avery have hereunto set my hand and Seal in Groton this Sixteenth day of August in the Second year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second of Great Britain & King Annoque Dominie 1728.

Groton, Aug. 16, 1728.

(See *Groton Deeds*, Book 1, p. 392.)

(3). In addition to the three children assigned by Mr. Sweet (page 31) to Jonathan Avery and his second wife Dorothy (Denison) Copp were Uriah, born Aug. 23, 1760, and Olive, who was baptized at Norwich, May 29, 1763. If the father of this Olive was Jonathan the son of James, he must have been 82 years old at the time of her baptism, and could not have died in Cuba about 1741, as stated by the Rev. David Avery, an unimpeached and wholly trustworthy witness.

(4). The Jonathan Avery who married Elizabeth Waterman made his will in July 29, 1783, at which time, if he was the son of James, he must have been 102 years old. Further, his estate was inventoried July 28, 1792, his will having been probated only four days before. The remarkable age of 111 years would not have passed unnoted.

For these sufficient reasons we give the record as above.

17. **Hannah¹ Avery** (*James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 24, 1685, at Groton; bap. June 13, 1686, First Church of Stonington; m. Dec. 30, 1708, at Groton, **Samuel Morgan**, s. of John and Rachel (Deming) Morgan, of Groton. He was b. Sept. 9, 1669, at Groton. They were living in the North Parish (now Ledyard) in 1727, at which time they were in full communion with the First Church of Groton. An inventory of the estate of Samuel Morgan, late of Groton, was taken May 31, 1734. Samuel Morgan was administrator and his brother, Elijah, signed the bond (*New London Wills*, D:75).

Children of Samuel and Hannah (Avery) Morgan, b. at Groton:

- i. **SAMUEL⁵**, b. March 9, 1710; m. Sept. 30, 1741, at Groton, Abigail Heath; d. at Preston.
- ii. **ELIJAH⁵**, b. April 13, 1712; m. Nov. 13, 1735, at Groton, Eunice Williams. He was one of the grantees of Littleton and Lempster, N. H., about 1761 (*New Hampshire State Papers*, vol. 25, p. 221).

- iii. HANNAH^s, b. Feb. 14, 1714.
- iv. ABIJAH^s, b. July 6, 1715. He was in the campaigns of 1758 and of 1762 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 2:167, 317).
- v. LUCY^s, b. March 9, 1717.
- vi. THEOPHILUS^s, (?).
- vii. EXPERIENCE^s, (?).
- viii. TIMOTHY^s, m. Deborah; d. Oct. 13, 1795, aged 73.

January 21, 1744, Timothy Morgan, of Groton, deeded to his brothers, Samuel and Elijah, land that had belonged to his honored father, Samuel Morgan. Jan. 25, 1739-40, Abijah, Hannah, and Lucy Morgan deeded to their brothers, Samuel and Elijah, land inherited from their father. April 18, 1734, Samuel Morgan deeded land to his brother Elijah. In the deed he mentioned his brother, Abijah, and called his honored father "deceased" (*Groton Deeds*, 3: 142, 4: 29, & 5:14). I can find no trace of Theophilus and Experience except the record given in the *Morgan Genealogy*.

18. Sarah⁺ Avery (*James⁺, James⁺, Christopher⁺*) was b. May 10, 1688, at Groton; m. Carey Latham, s. of Carey and Susanna (Forster) Latham. He was b. Sept. 13, 1690, at Groton. His wife died April 20, 1732, at Groton, and was buried in the "ancientest" burying-ground at New London, where her tombstone is still standing. He m. 2d, Sarah Waterhouse, who died Feb. 8, 1734. By her he had a son, Carey. He m. 3d, Dorothy (Otis) McLaren. He was drowned in the Connecticut River by overturning of his canoe, July 11, 1735, and was buried in the "ancientest" burying-ground, where his tombstone is still standing.

Children of Carey and Sarah (Avery) Latham, b. at Groton:

- i. JOSEPH^s, b. April 8, 1714; m. Rebecca Green, of Groton.
- ii. SUSANNAH^s, b. Sept. 1, 1717, at Groton; m. John Williams; d. July 23, 1799, at Groton.
- iii. EMBLEM^s, b. March 14, 1720; m. Moses Hood (*Groton Deeds*, 5:57).
- iv. SARAH^s, b. Sept. 25, 1723; m. John Fish (*Groton Deeds*, 7:180).
- v. MARY^s, b.....; m. Jonathan Pratt and moved to Hartford. Her name does not appear in the list of Groton births, but numerous deeds prove there was such a daughter (*Groton Deeds*, 5:139, & 7:180, & 8:24).

The above record of the family of Sarah⁺ Avery does not appear in Sweet's *Averys of Groton*. It is possible that it is not correct. The reasons for thinking that it is correct are as follows:

(1). James Avery, the father of this Sarah Avery, referred to her in 1717 as Sarah Latham, in 1727, he called her Sarah Latham. From this it is evident that his daughter, Sarah, was married to a Mr. Latham as early as 1717 and that she was alive in 1727 (*Groton Deeds*, 2: 394).

(2). A careful search among the Latham records reveals only one Latham of that period who married a Sarah. Earlier than 1714, Carey Latham married Sarah . . . The last name has not been ascertained. Mrs. Sarah Latham's tombstone shows that she died in 1732, aged 44; Sarah Avery was born in 1688; the age agrees with the dates.

19. Joseph¹ Avery (*James², James³, Christopher¹*) was bap. April 17, 1692, at New London; m. **Tabitha Gardiner**. The Rev. David Avery says that Joseph Avery, son of James, married Tabitha Gardiner of South Kingston. Mr. Sweet says that they were married in South Kingston and that her father's name was William. William Gardiner of Kingston, R. I., had a daughter Tabitha. He died in 1711, his will mentioned his wife, Elizabeth, and a daughter, Tabitha, then apparently unmarried. This Tabitha was probably born in Kingston, R. I., between 1685 and 1690. On the records of the Second Congregational Church of Griswold, Conn., is found the marriage of Henry Skilton of South Kingston to Tabitha Avery of North Kingston. As this Tabitha was the daughter of Joseph Avery, the marriage record strengthens the theory that her mother, the wife of Joseph Avery, came from Kingston. A story has been handed down in the Skilton family to the effect that Joseph Avery owned an outlying farm, where he had cattle and hay. This farm he offered to his eldest son if he would occupy the small house upon it during the coming winter and feed and care for the stock. When the son declined the offer, the sister, Tabitha, accepted it. It was during this winter on the farm that she met Henry Skilton whom she soon married. Possibly this farm was in North Kingston and came to Joseph Avery through his wife. If this is so, old deeds may reveal the parentage of the wife of Joseph Avery.

Norwich, Jan. 10, 1717, James Avery through love deeded to his son Joseph land that he bought of Isaac Harrington. This land was east of the River Quinabauge at a place called Pabaquamsque; 60 acres bounded by the common, River Quinabauge

and Pachogue Brook. March 16, 1717, he deeded him two tracts of land, through "love he bears his dutiful son Joseph." Sept. 1, 1729, Ebenezer Avery deeded to his brother Joseph Avery, through love, "land in Norwich, on which the said Joseph now dwells" (*Norwich Deeds*, 1:65, & 6:467).

June 27, 1753, at Norwich, "Old Joseph Avery was drowned" is an entry in Jabez Fitch's diary (*Mayflower Descendants*, 1:38). His estate was inventoried at Norwich, Nov. 6, 1753, but was not wholly divided until May 5, 1755. The heirs were the widow, Tabitha Avery; sons, Joseph and Benjamin; dau., Tabitha (Avery) Skilton; and the heirs of dau., Lucy, deceased, wife of Jonathan Tracy (*Norwich Wills*, 1:454).

Children of Joseph and Tabitha (Gardiner) Avery, b. at Norwich:

93. i. JOSEPH^s, b. Sept. 26, 1715; d. later than 1755.
94. ii. TABITHA^s; b. Feb. 25, 1717.
- iii. ELIZABETH^s, b. Aug. 24, 1719; d. Aug. 6, 1743, at Norwich, unm.
95. iv. BENJAMIN^s, b. Sept. 4, 1721.
96. v. LUCY^s, b. May 2, 1723.

20. Mary¹ Avery (*James³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. July 2, 1693, First Church of New London; m. July 3, 1716, at Groton, William Morgan, son of Capt. John Morgan by his second wife, the widow Elizabeth Williams, dau. of Lieutenant-governor William Jones (*Morgan Genealogy*, p. 25). He died in Oct. 1729, aged 36, at Groton. He made his will Oct. 3, 1729; it was proved Dec. 7, 1729. He mentioned wife; all the children named below; beloved brother, Christopher Avery, executor (*New London Wills*, C:445).

January 22, 1742-3, Samuel Killum, son-in-law; Prudence Morgan; Margery Morgan; and Jedediah Leeds, son-in-law; receipted to their mother, Mary Morgan, for their share in the estate of their father, William Morgan (*New London Wills*, F:448). Mary (Avery) Morgan died April, 1780, at Groton.

Children of William and Mary (Avery) Morgan, b. at Groton:

- i. MARY^s, b. May 9, 1717; m. Joseph Allyn.
- ii. ELIZABETH^s, b. Feb. 1, 1719; may have m. Jedediah Leeds.
- iii. MARGARET^s, b. Feb. 26, 1721.
- iv. WILLIAM^s, b. June 17, 1723; m. Temperance Avery (No. 82).
- v. DEBORAH^s, b. June 26, 1726; m. Samuel Killum.

vi. PRUDENCE^a, b. Feb. 29, 1728; m. John Morgan; d. April 16, 1815, at Groton.

21. Benjamin¹ Avery (*James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. 1696, at Groton; m. **Thankful Avery** (No. 177), daughter of John and Sarah (Denison) Avery. She was b. April 15, 1718, at Groton, Conn., and d. Jan. 1813, at the same place. She is recorded as No. 28 on page 406 of Sweet's *The Averys of Groton*. Mr. Sweet said that this Thankful Avery was born in 1712, the daughter of Benjamin Avery, whose record appears as No. 14 on page 406 of his book. But careful search has failed to show that there was any such Benjamin, son of John Avery. The whole record that appears as No. 14, on the page in question, should be cancelled. The family historian has taken care of the children; the alleged father is a myth. According to the Rev. David Avery (whose aunt she was and whom he often visited), this Thankful Avery was a daughter of John¹, the son of John¹.

When fifteen years of age, Thankful Avery was married in a lemon-colored, brocaded, silk dress, one of three patterns brought from Paris by the captain of a merchant vessel. Two of the patterns were lemon and one was lavender in color. The captain's wife chose one of the lemon-colored ones, to the disappointment of Thankful's father who wished his two daughters to be married in gowns of the same color. The older daughter chose lavender, so Thankful had the lemon-colored one. It is supposed that the two sisters were married at the same time and that the older

Benjamin Avery sister was the Sarah who married Bebee Denison, January 10, 1734. As Thankful is said to have been about fifteen years old when married and as her first child was born September 9, 1735, she also probably was married January 10, 1734. Her daughter, Thankful, wore the dress when she married Elihu Avery, and in turn, her daughter, Cynthia, wore it when she married Ebenezer Lester. At that time, the dress was altered to conform to the fashion of that day. From that time to this, the dress has been unchanged; it is now in the possession of Cynthia's granddaughter, who guards it with great care.

Benjamin⁴ Avery was given the right to build a pew in the gallery, July 4, 1720. He was lister, 1731, 1732; fence viewer, 1733, 1735, 1737, 1749; surveyor, 1737, 1745; selectman, 1755-1758.

March 16, 1617, James Avery deeded land at the head of Po-quonock Cove to his loving son, Benjamin. This land had belonged to his honored father, Capt. James Avery, and "butted" on his brother Samuel's land (*Groton Deeds*, 2:391). Benjamin Avery owned (Dec. 6, 1754) two shares in the Wyoming company that claimed land in Pennsylvania on the Susquehanna.

Benjamin⁴ Avery's will, made Jan. 9, 1769, and probated Jan. 4, 1773, mentioned his wife Thankful; sons, Benjamin, Daniel, Solomon, Denison; daughters, Abigail Smith, Anna Avery; two oldest unmarried daughters, Sarah and Mary; two other daughters, Lucy and Thankful; two youngest daughters, Deborah and Hannah; daughter, Mercy, to be cared for during her natural life (*Stonington Wills*, 2:38). His tombstone is standing in the Avery-Morgan burying-ground: "In memory of Benjamin Avery, who died Dec. 5, 1772, in ye 76 year of his age." This determines the year of his birth and makes him the youngest child. His wife, Thankful, was buried by his side.

Children of Benjamin and Thankful (Avery) Avery, b. at Groton:

97. i. BENJAMIN⁵, b. Sept. 9, 1735.
98. ii. ABIGAIL⁵, b. Dec. 12, 1737.
- iii. DEBORAH⁵, b. Oct. 6, 1738; d. Oct. 29, 1738, at Groton.
99. iv. DANIEL⁵, b. Nov. 14, 1740.
100. v. SARAH⁵, b. July 29, 1742.
101. vi. ANNA⁵, b. Jan. 15, 1743-4; m. Griswold Avery (No. 275).
102. vii. MARY⁵, b. Jan. 1748.
- viii. SOLOMON⁵, bap. June 4, 1749, First Church of Groton; was a sergeant of militia; d. Sept. 6, 1781, at Fort Griswold, Groton.
103. ix. DENISON⁵, b. June 11, 1749.
104. x. LUCY⁵.
105. xi. THANKFUL⁵, bap. Aug. 1, 1755; m. Elihu Avery (No. 278).
- xii. MERCY⁵, bap. July 5, 1757; d. unm.
106. xiii. DEBORAH⁵, b. Oct. 2, 1758.
- 107. xiv. HANNAH⁵, bap. May 30, 1762.

22. Thomas⁴ Avery (Thomas³, James², Christopher¹) was b. April 20, 1679, at Groton; bap. June 29, 1679, First Church of New London; m. July 12, 1704, at New London. Ann Shapley, dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Picket) Shapley. She was b. Aug. 31, 1685, at New London.

Thomas⁴ Avery owned land in Saybrook. A controversy between him and Thomas Lord relating to certain lands there was settled Dec. 8, 1704. September 11, 1703, he sold land in Saybrook, called Pochange, and styled himself yeoman of Saybrook. June 5, 1706, he and his brother Samuel sold land in Pochange to Samuel Chapman. October 24, 1706, he called himself of New London, gent., and deeded to Samuel Chapman land that should have been included in a deed given him, June 5, 1706, at Pochange, Oyster River tract (*Saybrook Deeds*). He died before Nov. 25, 1711, at which time his widow married Jonathan Roff (Ross?). In the inventory of the estate taken at New London, Dec. 11, 1711, the widow is called Ann Ruff and the children are Thomas, aged 6, and Ann, aged 4. She married 3d, James Morgan, June 24, 1729, at New London, and died June 17, 1751, at Groton.

June 17, 1751. "Ann Morgan, relic of Dea. James Morgan, deceased aged abt. 68. Her first husband was Thomas Avery, her second Jonathan Roff (*Hempstead's Diary*, p. 570).

Children of Thomas and Ann (Shapley) Avery, b. at New London:

- i. THOMAS⁵, b. March 31, 1705; drowned while swimming, July 3, 1712, at New London.
108. ii. ANN⁵, b. May 12, 1707.

23. Samuel⁴ Avery (Thomas³, James², Christopher¹) was b. Nov. 15, 1680, at Groton; bap. Jan. 2, 1681, First Church of New London; m. June 23, 1702, at New London, Elizabeth Ransford, dau. of Jonathan and Martha Ransford, late of Boston.

Mary (Smith) Raymond, in her will before referred to (page 108), made May 8, 1705, mentioned Elizabeth Avery, dau. of "my cousin Martha Ransford deceased." Jonathan Ransford was b. July 26, 1661, at Boston, the child of Jonathan and Mary (Sunderland) Ransford. On April 2, 1698, John Sunderland deeded to Elizabeth Ransford, only child of Jonathan Ransford, late of Boston, mariner, certain lands "when she shall be 21 or marry" (*Suffolk Deeds*, 16:182). February 16, 1702, Samuel Avery, cordwainer, and Elizabeth, his wife, only child of Jonathan Ransford, sold her right in land owned by Jonathan Ransford for £125 to John Sunderland (*Suffolk Deeds*, 21:171).

Samuel⁴ Avery called himself husbandman when, in conjunction with his brother Thomas, he sold land in Pochange, Oyster

River quarter, to Samuel Chapman, June 5, 1706 (*Saybrook Deeds*). In 1710, he bought of Jonathan Rogers, twenty acres of land, house and orchard, on the north side of Saw-mill Brook, in Mohegan (Montville) (Henry Baker's *History of Montville*, p. 93). He probably lived and died on this place. He and Adonijah Fitch owned pew No. 8, in the original church erected in Montville.

In his will dated Feb. 22, 1749-50, New London, North Parish, Samuel Avery mentioned wife, Elizabeth; sons, John and Ephraim; daughters, Martha, Elizabeth, Alethea, Hannah, Anna, and Mary; "children of my son Ransford deceased, five shillings to each of them and to his son Samuel who now lives with me I give fifty pounds money old tenor" (*New London Wills*, F:56). He died Feb. 25, 1749-50, at Montville. His widow died Sept. 9, 1761, at Montville.

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Ransford) Avery:

109. i. RANSFORD^s, b. June 26, 1703, at Saybrook, Conn.
110. ii. MARTHA^s.
- iii. SAMUEL^s, bap. March 27, 1709, First Church of Norwich; d. July 15, 1712, at Montville.
111. iv. ELIZABETH^s, bap. Sept. 16, 1711, First Church of Norwich.
112. v. ALETHEA^s, bap. July 25, 1714, First Church of Norwich.
113. vi. HANNAH^s, bap. June 29, 1718, First Church of New London.
114. vii. THOMAS^s, bap. June 29, 1718, First Church of New London; nothing further known; died before 1750.
115. viii. ANN^s, bap. May 22, 1719, First Church of New London.
116. ix. JOHN^s, b. Feb. 14, 1723, at Montville.
117. x. MARY^s, bap. Aug. 21, 1725, First Church of Montville.
118. xi. EPHRAIM^s, bap. June 25, 1727, First Church of Montville.

24. Ephraim^t Avery (*Thomas^s, James^s, Christopher^t*) was bap. Oct. 18, 1685, First Church of Stonington; m. Abigail . . . She died Aug. 25, 1717, and was buried in the Mason burying-ground at Mystic.

"Here lyeth ye body of Abigail ye wife of Ephraim Avery, who died 25th August, 1717, in ye 29th year of her age."

On the foot stone are the words:

"Abigal Avery, 1717, with their child one day old."

She was probably Abigail Mason, dau. of Daniel and Rebecca (Hobart) Mason, b. Feb. 3, 1689, at Stonington. In the same small lot are buried Daniel and Rebecca Mason, her supposed father and mother.

Ephraim¹ Avery was a mariner and sailed in the sloop "Sea Flower," Capt. King. The sloop arrived from Saltudus, April 17, 1719, with smallpox aboard.

Saturday, May 9, 1719, "Ephraim Avery was buried on Powder Island. he died with Small Pox on Bord of Capt. King" (*Hempstead's Diary*, p. 88).

June 3, 1719, the general court ordered that the doctor's fees and certain other charges be paid out of his estate (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 6: 137). His estate was inventoried, Oct. 19, 1719. His brother, Samuel Avery, administered it June 3, 1720; no mention was made of wife or child. Hannah Minor, his sister, accounted for certain things left in her care when he went to sea (*New London Wills*, B: 372).

25. **Hannah¹ Avery** (*Thomas², James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 4, 1686; bap. April 16, 1688, at Stonington; m. Dec. 26, 1706, at Stonington, Conn., **Thomas Minor**, son of Manasseh and Lydia (More) Minor. He was b. Sept. 20, 1683, at Stonington, and bap. Nov. 14, of same year, First Church of Stonington. He was also deacon of this church. In his will, made Dec. 6, 1734, he mentioned children, Thomas, Sylvanus, Jonathan, Manasseh, Hannah, Prudence, and Lydia. He died April 9, 1739, at Stonington. His widow, Hannah, in her will, dated Nov. 21, 1762, mentioned son, Jonathan; daus., Hannah Grant, Prudence Avery, Lydia Minor; and son-in-law, John Avery, who was to buy and set her gravestone and the gravestones of her deceased sons, Thomas Minor and Manasseh Minor. She died Dec. 9, 1762, at Stonington.

Children of Thomas and Hannah (Avery) Miner, b. at Stonington:

- i. **THOMAS²**, b. Oct. 4, 1707; m. Jan. 5, 1745, Sarah Watson; d. Nov. 22, 1760, at Stonington.
- ii. **SYLVANUS²**, b. March 3, 1709; m. the widow, Ann (Avery) Griffing (No. 108); d. March 15, 1786, at Stonington.
- iii. **HANNAH²**, b. Nov. 23, 1710; m. Jan. 25, 1744-5, at Stonington, Noah Grant. He was a son of Josiah and Rebecca (Minor) Grant. His mother was the dau. of Hannah (Avery) Minor (No. 3).
- iv. **JONATHAN²**, b. Feb. 25, 1714; m. Ann Avery (No. 115).
- v. **LYDIA²**, b. Jan. 12, 1716, d. Jan. 22, 1716, at Stonington.
- vi. **PRUDENCE²**, b. Dec. 6, 1719; m. John Avery (No. 116).
- vii. **MANASSEH²**, b. Feb. 25, 1723; d. unm. before Oct. 5, 1754, at Stonington, when his estate was divided among his brothers and sisters (*New London Wills*, F: 619).

- viii. EPHRAIM¹, twin to Manasseh, d. aged one year and two months.
 ix. LYDIA², b. April 26, 1727; d. June 26, 1788, at Stonington, unm.

26. Abraham¹ Avery (*Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. March 6, 1692, First Church of New London; m. March 14, 1727, at Montville. **Jane Hill**, dau. of Jonathan and Mary (Sharswood) Hill of Montville. She was bap. March 8, 1701-2, First Church of New London. Abraham Avery and his wife were members of the church at Montville. In 1724, he was one of the committee to lay out the minister's land; in 1737, he was one of the society's committee; in 1750, he was chosen elder of

the church. He was prominent in affairs connected with the Indians, being, in 1733, one of the grand jurors whose duty it was to look after all derelictions of the Mohegan Indians. In 1746, he was one of the committee to arrange that the Indians attend the parish church.

He lived and died on his homestead which was on the Norwich road, North Parish, and was given him by his father, about March 20, 1722, on condition that he care for him and his "now spouse" during their natural lives (*New London Deeds*). His wife d. July 26, 1744, at Montville. October 1, 1751, he m. at Montville, **Sarah Copp**, dau. of Jonathan and Catharine (Lay) Copp, of Montville. She was b. Dec. 3, 1712, at Montville. Abraham Avery d. June 23, 1761, at Montville.

Children of Abraham and Jane (Hill) Avery, b. at Montville:

119. i. JANE², b. Dec. 3, 1727.
120. ii. MARY², b. Sept. 15; d. Oct. 3, 1729.
121. iii. THOMAS², b. Oct. 16, 1730.
122. iv. HANNAH², b. Oct. 31, 1732.
123. v. RUTH², b. July 1, 1735.
123. vi. JONATHAN², b. June 27, 1737.
- vii. WILLIAM², b. March 7, 1739, died unm. He made his will March 28, 1770; it was probated Oct. 9, 1770, at Willimantic. He divided his estate among sister Jane, wife of James Chappel; sister Hannah, wife of Daniel Smith; sister Ruth, wife of Abel Griswold; Thomas William, son of brother Nathan deceased; brothers, Thomas, Jonathan, and Abraham (*Probate Records, Willimantic, Conn.*).

124. viii. NATHAN^s, b. May 6, 1741.

125. ix. ABRAHAM^s, b. July 18, 1744.

27. **Joshua⁺ Avery** (*Thomas^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was bap. Aug. 25, 1695, First Church of New London; m. Aug. 17, 1722, at Norwich, Conn., **Jerusha Rockwell**, dau. of Josiah and Ann (Bliss) Rockwell, of Norwich. She was b. March 6, 1694-5, at Norwich.

December 20, 1722, Josiah Rockwell deeded 19 acres of land east on the Sheutucket (?) River to his beloved daughter, Jerusha, wife of Joshua Avery, late of Norwich. They sold this land, March 26, 1728, to Jonathan Brewster (*Norwich Deeds*, 4: 3 & 5: 214). He was a member of First Church, Norwich, Feb. 6, 1743.

Children of Joshua and Jerusha (Rockwell) Avery, b. at Norwich:

126. i. LUCY^s, b. Sept. 12, 1728.

127. ii. JOSHUA^s, b. Dec. 11, 1730; bap. Dec. 13, 1730, First Church of Norwich.

28. **Mary⁺ Avery** (*Thomas^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) m. **Benjamin Baker**, s. of Joshua and Hannah (Tongue-Minter) Baker. He was bap. May 6, 1711, First Church of New London.

"Benja. Baker & Mary Avery" were published Sunday, Aug. 3, 1718 (*Hempstead's Diary*, p. 78).

Benjamin Baker deeded land that he had of his father, Joshua Baker, to Samuel Avery, April 1, 1719. Abraham Avery was one of the witnesses (*New London Deeds*, 7:306). Benjamin Baker conveyed his interest in the common lands to John Bolles, Feb. 24, 1742-3, "being four-tenths part of land allotted to Joshua Baker, the elder, deceased, by the proprietors of New London" (*Baker's History of Montville*, p. 89).

29. **Elizabeth⁺ Avery** (*Thomas^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) m. May 19, 1724, at Montville, Conn., **Sylvester Baldwin**, s. of John and Rebecca (Palmer) Baldwin. His first wife was Lydia Minor, whose brother, Thomas, married Hannah Avery (No. 25), sister of Elizabeth. He was b. March 4, 1677, at Stonington. She was his second wife. They lived in Stonington, north part. She d. July 17, 1728. He d. about 1732, leaving a large estate.

Children of Sylvester and Elizabeth (Avery) Baldwin, b. at Stonington:

- i. ELIZABETH^s, b. July 6, 1725; m. Feb. 1, 1744, Capt. Thomas Prentice, s. of Samuel and Esther (Hammond) Prentice; d. Dec. 21, 1777, at Stonington. (See No. 15).
- ii. MARY^s, b. Sept. 14, 1726; m. Humphrey Avery (No. 233).

30. **Jonathan^a Avery** (*Thomas^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) m. April 16, 1724, at New London, Conn., **Elizabeth Waterman**, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Lathrop) Waterman. She was b. Oct. 5, 1702, at Norwich. Jonathan Avery was an extensive land owner at Norwich and Lisbon (Cf. No. 16, ante). John Waterman, out of love, deeded to his beloved son-in-law, Jonathan Avery, "cordwayner," twenty rods of land, Jan. 14, 1725-6. At the court held at Norwich, June 2, 1724, Christopher Christophers, judge, Jonathan Avery of Norwich "hath lysence granted him to set up and use the art or mistery of tanning leather." December 20, 1726, Jonathan Avery was granted liberty "to set his tan vatts in the hollow near his house, between ye path and Joseph Waterman's little orchard fense" (*Town Meeting Book*, 3). He was fenceviewer in 1735; keeper of the town poor the same year; lister in 1746. He gave to each of his sons, daughters, and sons-in-law, a liberal amount of land. Elizabeth, his wife, died Jan. 4, 1750, at Norwich. He m. 2d, Oct 18, 1752, **Mrs. Dorothy Copp**, widow of Deacon David Copp. Her first husband was Ebenezer Rogers. She was the daughter of Capt. Robert and Dorothy (Stanton) Denison, and was bap. Dec. 30, 1722, at Norwich. She survived her third husband.

Jonathan^a Avery made his will July 28, 1783; he called himself of Lisbon; mentioned wife, Dorothy, and dau., Ann, who lived with them; Elizabeth, Hannah, Charles, Elisha, and Jonathan, living and dead, had had their shares; sons, David and Uriah, to have the lands that he died possessed of; David to pay to daughter Lucy six pounds, and Uriah to pay to daughter Olive six pounds; son-in-law, Charles Guilkey is mentioned. The inventory of the estate of Jonathan Avery, late of Lisbon, was made Sept. 28, 1792, the will having been probated July 24, 1792, at Norwich (*Norwich Wills*, 8: 441).

We are not sure that Thomas^s Avery had a son Jonathan; the foregoing is inserted here in accordance with the common belief, hoping that the facts in regard to the matter may in time be ascertained.

Children of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Waterman) Avery, b. at Norwich:

- 138. i. ELIZABETH^s, b. Jan. 7, 1725.
- 139. ii. HANNAH^s, b. Oct. 1, 1727.
- 140. iii. CHARLES^s, b. March 30, 1730.
- 141. iv. ELISHA^s, b. April 8, 1735.
- 142. v. JONATHAN^s, b. June 6, 1743.

Children of Jonathan and Dorothy (Denison) Avery, b. at Norwich:

- 143. i. ANN^s, b. July 10, 1753.
- 144. ii. LUCY^s, b. July 16, 1755.
- 145. iii. DAVID^s, b. Dec. 27, 1757.
- 146. iv. URIAH^s, b. Aug. 23, 1760.
- 147. v. OLIVE^s, bap. May 29, 1763, First Church of Norwich.

31. Charles⁺ Avery (Thomas⁺, James⁺, Christopher¹) was bap. Oct. 27, 1706, First Church of Norwich. He is supposed to have died young. The town of Norwich owed Charles Avery 2s, for plank, Jan. 4, 1726-7. (*Town Meeting Book*, 3).

32. Isaac⁺ Avery (Thomas⁺, James⁺, Christopher¹) was bap. July 17, 1709, First Church of Norwich; m. 1731, Elizabeth Fox, dau. of Samuel and Margaret (Brintnell) Fox. She was b. 1709. March 6, 1755, Isaac Avery receipted for his wife's share of the estate of her father, Samuel Fox (*New London Wills*, G: 100). February 1, 1736-7, Hannah Avery deeded all the land that she had had of her honored father, Joshua Raymond, to her son, Isaac Avery (*New London Deeds*).

Isaac⁺ Avery d. April 3, 1777, at West Stafford, Conn. His widow d. Oct. 27, 1803, at West Stafford. She was bap. after her marriage, June 29, 1732, at First Church of Norwich.

Children of Isaac and Elizabeth (Fox) Avery:

- 158. i. MARGARET^s, bap. June 29, 1732, First Church of Norwich.
- 159. ii. ZERVIA^s, bap. April 8, 1733, First Church of Norwich.
- 160. iii. SAMUEL^s.
- 161. iv. ELIZABETH^s.
- 162. v. DANIEL^s, b. April 19, 1748.
- 163. vi. ABIGAIL^s.

34. Abigail⁺ Avery, (John⁺, James⁺, Christopher¹) was b. Jan. 18, 1679, at Groton; bap. March 30, 1679, First Church of New London; m. James Packer, s. of Thomas and Rebecca (Wells) Packer. Rebecca Wells was the widow of Thomas Latham.

James Packer was bap. Sept. 11, 1681, First Church of New London. Mrs. Abigail (Avery) Packer d. Nov. 10, 1722, at Groton, and James Packer m. 2d, Elizabeth Springer, and 3d, Thankful Fanning. He was deputy, 1717, 1732, 1733, 1734, 1735; was commissioned captain, 1735 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 6:2 & 7:363, 403, 424, 464 & 5:17 & 8:4). He d. April 24, 1765, from a fire that burned his barn. His will was probated May 10, 1765, at New London. He mentioned his wife, Thankful; sons, Ichabod, John, and Joseph; family of son, James, deceased; dau., Abigail Eldridge; dau., Desire, wife of Capt. John Burrows; dau., Freeloove, wife of Lemuel Burrows; children of deceased daughter, Lucretia Fish; dau., Anna, wife of William Havens of Long Island; and the children of his later marriage. He left each son a good farm.

Children of James and Abigail (Avery) Packer, b. at Groton:

- i. ICHABOD^s, b. Jan. 15, 1707; m. Abigail Eldridge; d. May 10, 1768, at Groton.
- ii. ABIGAIL^s, b. Oct. 23, 1708; m. Thomas Eldridge.
- iii. JAMES^s, b. Nov. 2, 1710; m. Zervia Eldridge.
- iv. DESIRE^s, b. Sept. 11, 1712; m. Capt. John Burrows.
- v. FREELOVE^s, b. Jan. 20, 1715; m. Lemuel Burrows.
- vi. LUCRETIA^s, b. Aug. 2, 1717; m. John Fish; d. Sept. 6, 1747, at Groton.
- vii. ANNA^s, b. Feb. 9, 1719; m. William Havens.
- viii. JOHN^s, b. Sept. 16, 1720, m. Hannah Avery (No. 269).
- ix. JOSEPH^s, b. Nov. 2, 1722; m. Eleanor Ashley; 2d, Esther Morgan; d. Nov. 28, 1804, at Groton.

35. Mary⁺ Avery (*John^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was bap. Nov. 14, 1680, First Church of New London; m. March, 1698, **William Denison**, s. of John and Phebe (Lay) Denison of Stonington. He was b. April 7, 1677, at Stonington, and d. Jan. 30, 1730, at Stonington. His widow m. 2d, Jan. 12, 1732, at Stonington. **Daniel Palmer**, s. of Nehemiah and Hannah (Stanton) Palmer. He was b. Nov. 12, 1672, at Stonington. His widow outlived him and d. Feb. 30, 1762, at Stonington.

Children of William and Mary (Avery) Denison, b. at Stonington:

- i. MARY^s, bap. Sep. 3, 1699; d. same year.
- ii. MARY^s, bap. June 6, 1701, First Church of Stonington; m. Edward Herrick; she d. Jan. 9, 1735; he m. 2d, the widow, Margaret Avery (No. 51).
- iii. PHEBE^s, bap. June 6, 1701, First Church of Stonington; m. Benj. Gile; 2d, Stephen Herrick; she died before 1738.

- iv. ANN^s, bap. Dec. 2, 1710; m. John Denison, Nov. 9, 1720; she d. Sept. 15, 1721.
- v. WILLIAM^s, bap. Dec. 2, 1710; m. Hannah Burrows; 2d, Hannah Tyler; d. Jan. 29, 1760, at Stonington.
- vi. ABIGAIL^s, bap. Dec. 2, 1710; m. Roger Billings.
- vii. LUCY^s, bap. Dec. 2, 1710; m. John Swan, Jr.
- viii. AVERY^s, bap. Jan. 29, 1727, First Church of Preston; m. Thankful Williams; d. April 3, 1775, at Stonington.
- ix. THANKFUL^s, bap. Jan. 29, 1727, First Church of Preston; m. Joseph Billings.
- x. DESIRE^s, bap. Jan. 29, 1727, First Church of Preston; m. John Stanton of Preston.
- xi. CHRISTOPHER^s, bap. Dec. 7, 1729, First Church of Preston; m. Abigail Tyler.
- xii. JOHN^s, b. Feb. 23, 1722; m. Martha Wheeler.

36. John^t Avery, (*John^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was bap. April 1, 1683, First Church of New London; m. Aug. 23, 1705, at Groton, Sarah Denison, dau. of William and Sarah (Stanton) Denison (*David Avery ms.*). She was b. April 14, 1689, at Stonington. In the deeds recorded at Groton, this John Avery is called sergeant. His father gave him several tracts of land "out of love" and "for his livelihood." On July 17, 1705, just before his marriage, Capt. John^s Avery gave to his "loving son John Avery" 80 acres of land lying upon the north end of Poquonock Plain, bounded north by James Morgan's land and some part of the brook that enters into Poquonock Cove, west by the lands of John Daws, southerly "with land of my own," together with house, orchard, fruit-trees, &c.; also a grass meadow, both sides of Stony Brook on the east side of the great river, "which was given me by my honored father, Capt. James Avery, deceased." All the waterways were included in the gift (*Groton Deeds*, 2:148). John Avery bought various parcels of land from his brothers and from others. His name appears on the lists of freemen of Groton, 1708, 1712; as selectman in 1724 and 1732; and as surveyor several terms. He had the right to build a pew in the meeting-house gallery in 1720, and, with his wife, was a member of the First Church of Groton before the ordination of 1727. Lot No. 17, in the division of the common lands, was set off to him. He d. in October, 1762 (*David Avery ms.*); his will was probated Dec. 7, 1762, at New London. He mentioned wife; eldest son, John; dau., Sarah, widow of Adam Denison; dau., Abigail, wife of John Deni-

son; dau., Thankful, wife of Benjamin Avery; son, William; and son, George. His wife d. Aug., 1774 (*David Avery ms.*).

Children of John and Sarah (Denison) Avery, b. at Groton :

174. i. JOHN^s, b. May 14, 1706.
- ii. ANNA^s, b. June 13, 1711; d. Sept. 25, 1720, at Groton.
175. iii. SARAH^s, b. Oct. 10, 1713.
176. iv. ABIGAIL^s, b. Dec. 25, 1715.
177. v. THANKFUL^s, b. April 15, 1718; m. Benjamin Avery (No. 21).
- vi. GEORGE^s, b. Sept. 2, 1724; "was killed at 7 years of age by a servant boy, by discharge of a gun with grape shot through a door" (*David Avery ms.*).
178. vii. WILLIAM^s, b. April 1, 1726 (*David Avery ms.*).
179. viii. LUCY^s, bap. June 23, 1732, First Church of Groton.
180. ix. GEORGE^s, bap. March 20, 1737, First Church of Groton. "George was ten years younger than William, he was born when his mother was 48 years old" (*David Avery ms.*).

37. Nathaniel¹ Avery, (*John¹, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. June 19, 1692, First Church of New London. He probably married before 1721, Rachel Yeomans, dau. of Edward and Mary Yeomans. David Avery wrote that Nathaniel Avery m. Desire Yeomans and moved to Walnut Hill, Lyme. September 26, 1721, Edward Yeomans, in a deed, mentioned his loving son-in-law, Nathaniel Avery. Nathaniel Avery, in a deed dated Dec. 3, 1724, spoke of land that he had bought of his father-in-law, Edward Yeomans, late of Groton (*Groton Deeds*, 2:280). Edward Yeomans, late of Groton, called himself of Grinage (Greenwich), Fairfield Co., Conn., and, in 1725, spoke of himself as then living in Elizabeth, Essex Co., Province of East Jersey. These, and other deeds, make it plain that the last name of Nathaniel Avery's wife was Yeomans. David Avery said the first name was Desire, but the birth of his son, Elisha, is recorded at Lyme, Conn., as the son of Nathaniel and Rachel Avery. Edward and Mary Yeomans had a daughter, Rachel, bap. in the First Church of Stonington, July 31, 1692. Although Nathaniel Avery had a dau. Desire, the most careful search fails to show that Edward Yeomans had a dau. of that name. We think, that, for once, David Avery was mistaken, and that Nathaniel Avery married Rachel Yeomans. We have before given reasons for believing that Nathaniel was born before his brother William. Nathaniel Avery was a freeman of Groton, 1712; hence he was at least twenty-one years old.

Several times, John¹ Avery, the father, deeded land to his dutiful sons, Nathaniel¹, William¹, and Elisha¹, invariably mentioning them in that order (*Groton Deeds*, 1:329). April 17, 1724, Capt. John Avery of Groton, "out of love," deeded to his dutiful son, Nathaniel Avery of Groton, "my dwelling house and land," 30 acres bounded "on the west side with the land of my brother Capt. James Avery," north by Nehemiah Smith's land, easterly by the common, westerly by Poquonock lane. March 6, 1726-7, Nathaniel Avery deeded land that he had of his honored father, Capt. John Avery, to Lawrence Stagors, except the part he had already sold to his brother, John Avery (*Groton Deeds*, 2:90, 379). April 1, 1746, Nathaniel Avery deeded to his eldest son, Nathaniel, "he being of lawful age," forty acres of land on Walnut Hill. December 20, 1747, William Avery, son of Nathaniel, bought land of Henry Rowland; so he must have been, at that time, at least twenty-one years old. Nathaniel Avery called himself of Groton, in

Nathaniellavery

deeds, 1716, 1721, 1726. He was however, living in Lyme in 1736, when (April 10) he bought land of

Moses Huntley. In 1737, he bought 70 acres on Walnut Hill; in 1745, he bought of Joshua Bill, of South Kingston, 50 acres more on Walnut Hill, and still more of Thomas Lord, in 1750 (*Lyme Deeds*, 6:34, 369 & 8:180, 535 & 12:169).

Nathaniel Avery's will was made July 1, 1769, and proved June 28, 1770. In it he mentioned wife, Abigail; son, William, deceased; sons, Andrew and Amos; grandson, Elisha, eldest son of deceased son, Nathaniel, late of Lyme; dau., Desire Whitney, wife of John Whitney; granddau., Abigail, wife of Joseph Sweet; granddaus., Abigail and Hannah, daus. of dau., Mary Huntley, deceased; grandson, Amos, son of dau., Mary Merriot, deceased (*New London Wills*, J:94).

The children of Nathaniel Avery were born in several places; some of their names were obtained only from the settlement of their father's estate. We cannot determine the order of birth, nor do we know whether they were all the children of Rachel.

Children of Nathaniel Avery:

181. i. NATHANIEL¹.

- 182. ii. WILLIAM¹.
- 183. iii. ELISHA¹, b. Nov. 16, 1726, at Lyme.
- 184. iv. MARY¹, bap. May 4th, 1729, at First Church of Groton.
- 185. v. ANDREW¹, bap. April 16, 1732, at First Church of Groton.
- 186. vi. AMOS¹.
- 187. vii. DESIRE¹.
- 188. viii. ANN¹.
- 189. ix. ABIGAIL¹.

38. Joseph¹ Avery, (John¹, James², Christopher¹) was bap. June 19, 1682, First Church of New London. He died before May 1, 1714, leaving a widow, Mary. According to David Avery, he also left two children, Amos and Jerusha; Amos died in Antigua "heirless" and Jerusha married Ezekiel Yarrington of Stonington. In the Groton land-book (1:263) is a deed, much defaced and some of it destroyed. Enough remains to show that it was given by Mary, widow of Joseph Avery, May 1, 1714; the name of James Packer occurs on the deed, but in what connection can not be ascertained. The record of the marriage of Jerusha Avery to Ezekiel Yarrington has been found; further, the name Joseph Avery Yarrington has been handed down in that family.

Children of Joseph and Mary Avery:

- 190. i. AMOS¹.
- 191. ii. JERUSHA¹.

39. William¹ Avery (John¹, James², Christopher¹) was bap. June 19, 1692, at First Church of New London; m. March 27, 1715, at Stonington, Anne Richardson, dau. of Samuel and Anne (Chesebrough) Richardson. She was b. Nov. 12, 1688, at Stonington. September 18, 1714, Capt. John Avery deeded to his sons, Nathaniel, William, and Elisha, lands for their livelihood (*Groton Deeds*, 1:329). December 27, 1714, William Avery was voted to be an inhabitant of Groton. About this time, he probably moved to Stonington. September 10, 1716, William Avery deeded land that he had of his honored father to his brother, John (*Groton Deeds*, 1: 324). April 16, 1717, with his brother, Elisha, he deeded to his brother, Nathaniel, land that he had by gift "from my honored father, Capt. John Avery" (*Groton Deeds*, 1: 381). May 25, 1718, William Avery and his wife owned the covenant of the First Church of Stonington and had their son, Richardson, baptized. "Anne, wife of William Avery, died July 5, 1729" (*Stonington Records*).

"June ye 3d, 1731, Lieutenant William Avery and Mrs. Sarah Walker were joyned in marriage at his house in Stonington, North Society, by me, J. Hempstead, Justice of Peace" (*Stonington Records*).

"Saturday June 5, 1731. I married Lt. Wm. Avery to Sarah Walker ye 3d Instant" (*Hempstead's Diary*, p. 235).

The title Mrs. indicated good social position and not widowhood. **Sarah Walker** was the dau. of William and Eleanor (Pendleton) Walker. She was born about 1709 and, being left an orphan before 1712, was brought up by her grandmother, Hannah (Goode-now) Pendleton. December 28, 1731, William Avery and Sarah, his wife, quitclaimed to Caleb Pendleton of Westerly, R. I., for a hundred and sixty pounds, current money, a certain tract of land that was "Given to our Honored Mother, Eleanor Pendleton, by her father, Mr. James Pendleton, Both Deceased." November 3, 1733, William Avery and Sarah, his wife, quitclaimed to Joseph Pendleton of Westerly, R. I., for ten pounds, all right in the estate of their great grandfather, Brian Pendleton, late of Saco, deceased (*Rockingham Co. Records*, 20: 232). The following from the Middlesex Deeds, Mass., vol. 37, p. 220, shows the further ancestry of Sarah Walker:

Know ye etc. that We, William Avery and Sarah, his wife, of Stonington, in County of New London, Colony of Connecticut, yeoman, consideration £30 "paid by our Uncle Thomas Walker of Sudbury in the County of Middlesex, Mass. Bay, N. E., yeoman, aquit, etc. . . . grant to said Thomas Walker, all right we have in real and personal estate of our honored grandfather, William Walker, late of Sudbury, deceased, died seized of in his own proper right, etc. Habendum in fee. Full Warrenty. Dated Nov. 17, 1735.

Witnesses

Samuel and Sarah Browne.

Ack. Nov. 17, 1735 by both, before

Hopestill Browne, J. P.

Recorded Jan. 22, 1735. [The date is written in old style, of course.]

William⁺ Avery seems to have transferred his membership from the First to the Second Church of Stonington. Sarah, his wife, and Amos, their son, were bap. there Sept. 23, 1733. In 1721, he and his brother, Elisha, with others, petitioned the general court that the meeting-house might be located on Granoly Hill (*Eccles. Docs.*, Hartford, 2: 210).

October 1, 1727, Sergt. William Avery was chosen lieutenant by the people of Stonington (*Conn. Military Archives*. Doc.

To the Honble assembly looked at New Haven
 on 28th of October next 1731 High way sent for to your
 honory y^e order on y^e other side was read out audibly
 at y^e head of y^e Company before we proceeded to a choice
 of on 23 day of September 1731 William Avery Left

368). In the record of the general assembly is found the following:

14th of May, 1730, "This assembly do establish and confirm Mr. William Avery, of Stonington, to be Lieutenant of the South part of the Second Company in Stonington aforesaid, and order that he be commissioned accordingly" (*Conn. Col. Records*, 7: 276).

There was much trouble between Capt. Ephraim Minor (No. 3, ii), captain of this company, and his command. October 12, 1727, William Avery wrote a letter, signed by himself and two others, exonerating Ephraim Minor from swearing (*Conn. Military Archives*, 1: 374). A letter from "J. Talcott, governor, to Lieut. William Avery, greeting," asked the latter to lead the train-band to a choice of officers. On the back of the document is an endorsement by Lieut. William Avery stating that he had done so (*Conn. Military Archives*, 2:71).

The next document in the archives states that they chose Capt. Ephraim Miner captain of second company train-band, Sept. 23, 1731, at the house of Lieut. William Avery, Stonington, and asked that he be commissioned accordingly by the general court, which was done.

November, 1720, Mr. William Avery was appointed by the gen-

eral court to give notice to the qualified voters of Stonington to meet and to choose their clerk and men to manage their society or parish. The next year, October, 1721, he was one of the committee to collect the taxes.

Feb. 17, 1745, William Avery bought land of William and Catharine Thompson for 80 pounds (*Stonington Deeds*, 5:521). Catharine Thompson was the sister of his first wife and the land probably adjoined land that he had received from Samuel Richardson, his wife's father. Here, near the center of North Stonington, Lieutenant William¹ Avery lived and died. His original will is on file in the probate office at New London.

May ye 25th, Anno Domino, 1754.

In the name of God, Amen, I William Avery of Stonington in ye County of New London, in the Colony of Connecticut, in New England, being sick and weak in body but of Perfect Mind and memory, Thanks be given unto God, and knowing yt is appointed unto me once to Dye, Do make and Ordain this my last will and Testament, and first of all I recommend my soul to God who gave it and my Body to be Buried in a decent manner, at ye direction of my executors, and as touching such worldly estate as it hath pleased God to Give me. I Give and dispose of ye same in the following manner: Imprimis, I give to Sarah, my beloved Wife, all my land which I have bought, that is to say, all my land besides yt came to me by my former wife, to be hers forever. I will that my just Debts and Funeral charges be paid and Discharged in convenient time after my decease, and further, I give to my Wife, Sarah, all my movable estate which shall remain after my Funeral expenses and Legacies are discharged and paid; I also give unto her, my said wife, one half of my Dwelling House, to wit: The east part of it, that is to say, the cellar, the Room above it, and the Chamber and Garret above them and the east part of the Kitchen, to be hers forever. Item, I give to my sons, Richardson and William, all my land which was their mothers (to wit: Anne, my former wife), and the same to be equally divided between them.

Item, I give to my son John four hundred pounds in money.

Item, I give to my daughter Anne, one hundred and fifty pounds in money, she having had part of her portion before, in Goods and Chattels, &c. And it is my will that my sons Richardson and William do pay unto my son John and my daughter Anne the portions that I have given them.

Item, I give to my son Richardson thirty pounds, and it is my will that my son William should pay it to him.

Item, to my sons Amos, Christopher, Elias, David, Daniel, Benoni, James, Nathaniel, Abraham, and to my daughter Abigail, I give seven pounds apiece. And it is my will yt my sons yt are young and have not Trades, be timely put to Learn such trades as they shall Choose, at the Discretion of my executors.

And I do hereby Constitute and Ordain my beloved Wife and my sons William and Amos (if Amos come again from sea; if not, then in his room, my son Christopher) to be my executors of this my last will and Testament.

In witness wherof I have here unto set my hand and seal, ye day and date above said.

Signed, Sealed, Pronounced and Declared by ye said William Avery, to be his last will and Testament in ye presence of witnesses.

Walter Howit,
Ephraim Fellows,
Hannah Fellows.

This will shows that he was a just man. He left all the property that he had received with his first wife to her grown-up children. The property that he had made himself or received at his second marriage, was given to his widow, who was left with ten children, the youngest being five days old at the time the will was made. He desired that his boys become useful men and, to that end, made provision that they be timely put to learn trades. He appointed as his executors a son by each marriage, they to act in conjunction with his wife. The inventory was taken "February ye 18, anno Dom: 1755," and accepted by the court, April 26, 1755. The amount of the estate was 1288 pounds and nine shillings, old tenor. Among the things inventoried were "1 old Bible and Psalmbook," "1 hour glass," looms, wheels, etc.

Upon his death-bed, William⁴ Avery gave his son, Benoni, to his cousin, Benoni Smith, for whom he was named. March 13, 1759, William⁵ Avery and Abigail, his wife, testified that they often heard

"Their Honned Father, Lieutenant William Avery, of Stonington, Say in the time of his Life & When he Lay upon his Death-bed, That he Gave His Son Benoni Avery to his Uncle Benoni Smith, Esquire, of Westerly, in Kings County, and Believed he Would Do for him as his own Child."

Benoni Smith was a cousin by marriage, having married Ruth Pendleton. In a deed, Sarah Walker calls him "my loving brother, Benoni Smith."

William⁴ Avery was buried in the Old Plain burying-ground, in North Stonington. His tombstone is still standing and reads as follows:

"In memory of Liev William Avery who died Febry ye 8 A. D. 1755 in ye 62d year of his age."

His son Daniel is buried near by. On the same lot are several undecipherable gravestones.

The widow, Sarah Avery, lived many years after the death of her husband. May 5, 1755, her step-children quitclaimed to her their rights in certain lands (*Stonington Deeds*, 6: 431.) November 2, 1768, Oliver and Anne Babcock testified that

"at the time we gave a deed of a certain tract of land lying in said Stonington to Capt. Amos Avery, late of said Stonington, deceased, that the said Amos promised that his mother, Mrs. Sarah Avery, should have the use & improvement of said land during her life, for the consideration that the said Sarah had paid to us about the one-half of the price of said land, & further say not."

February 8, 1780, Sarah Avery of Stonington, in consideration of ten pounds, quit-claimed to Thomas Swan all of her right in a certain parcel of land that Amos Avery, late of Stonington, bought of Oliver and Anne Babcock. Sarah Avery testified that she had from Amos Avery a lease of this land for her natural life. The deed was not placed on record until April 16, 1792 (*Stonington Deeds*, 12, 321). This is the last mention that we have of Sarah (Walker) Avery.

Children of William and Anne (Richardson) Avery, b. at Stonington:

- i. WILLIAM^s, b. Feb. 6, 1716; d. Feb. 15, 1716.
192. ii. RICHARDSON^s, b. Jan. 25, 1718.
193. iii. WILLIAM^s, bap. April 5, 1724, First Church of Stonington.
194. iv. ANNE^s, b. April 5, 1721.
195. v. JOHN^s, b. April 29, 1727.

Children of William and Sarah (Walker) Avery, b. at Stonington:

196. i. AMOS^s, b. Jan. 30, 1732-3.
- ii. CHRISTOPHER^s, b. April 1, 1734; bap. May 19, 1735, Second Church of Stonington; was in Major Robert Denison's company, and was killed at Johnson's fight, Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:10, and *Avery's History of the United States and its People*, 4:86-89); unnm.
197. iii. ELIAS^s, b. July 5, 1736.
- iv. DAVID^s, b. Oct. 30, 1738; bap. Nov. 5, 1738, Second Church of Stonington; d. Nov. 10, 1762, in the expedition to Havana (*Avery's History of the United States and its People*, 4:330); unnm.
- v. DANIEL^s, b. Oct. 29, 1741; d. May 14, 1759; unnm; buried in Old Plain burying-ground.

- vi. BENONI^s, b. Jan. 29, 1744; d. Nov. 7, 1762, in the expedition to Havana; unm.
- 198. vii. ABIGAIL^s, b. April 25, 1746.
- 199. viii. JAMES^s, b. Dec. 27, 1748; went to Liverpool, England, and became a ship carpenter (*David Avery ms.*).
- 200. ix. NATHANIEL^s, b. Aug. 28, 1751.
- 201. x. ABRAHAM^s, b. May 20, 1754.

40. Anne^t Avery (*John^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was bap. June 19, 1692, First Church of New London; twin to William (No. 39) (*David Avery ms.*). She m. Sept. 6, 1711, at Groton, William Satterlee. David Avery says that he was the son of William Satterlee and of his wife who had been the widow Weeks of Long Island. Many of his descendants claim that he was the son of Benedict and Rebecca (Bemas) Satterlee. Rebecca Bemas m. 1st, Tobias Minter; 2d, John Dymond; 3d, Benedict Satterlee.

Benedict Satterlee is said to have been a captain in the British navy. His father, the Rev. William Satterlee, M. A., Pembroke college, was vicar of St. Ides, near Exeter. William Satterlee was a farmer. His estate was inventoried Sept. 12, 1733, at New London. His widow m. 2d, Judge John Crary of Plainfield (*David Avery ms.*) who d. May 29, 1759, aged 74 years. The date of her death has not been found.

Children of William and Anne (Avery) Satterlee:

- i. WILLIAM^s, b. Nov. 7, 1712; m. Mary Powers of Stonington; d. March, 1752, at Stonington.
- ii. BENEDICT^s, b. Aug. 10, 1714; m. 1st, Elizabeth, dau. of Judge John Crary of Plainfield; 2d, Rachel Park. He served as serg't in the French and Indian War, 1755, 1756; as 2d lieut., 1758; as 1st lieut., 1759 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:15, 101 & 2:63, 69, 170 and *Conn. Colonial Records*, 11:98, 229). He was one of the first forty settlers of Wyoming, Penn., and was lieutenant of militia there. His son, Samuel, succeeded to that office, Dec. 5, 1772.
- iii. JOHN^s, b. May 1, 1716; d. Aug. 23, 1758 in the campaign, on duty (*French & Indian War Rolls*, 2:64).
- iv. ANNE^s, b. May 16, 1718; m. Sylvester Baldwin (*David Avery ms.*); d., s. p., Oct., 1754, at Stonington.
- v. ABIGAIL^s, b. April 12, 1720; m. Nathan, s. of Capt. Zephth Clark of Norwich (*David Avery ms.*).
- vi. MARY^s, b. June 6, 1722; m. Dr. Benjamin Blodget, s. of William Blodget of Stonington; d. Aug. 26, 1754, at Stonington.
- vii. REBECCA^s, b. March 1, 1724; m. Wareham, s. of Isaac Williams; d. March 29, 1806, at Stonington.
- viii. LUCY^s, b. Jan. 6, 1725-6.

- ix. ELISHA^s, m. Mary, dau. of Capt. James Geer of Stonington (*David Avery ms.*); d. Dec., 1785, at Stonington.
- x. FREELOVE^s, m. Samuel, s. of Capt. James Packer of Groton.
- xi. GATON^s, moved to Rutland, Vermont (*David Avery ms.*).

41. Elisha^t Avery (*John^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was bap. May 9, 1697, First Church of New London; m. Nov. 3, 1714, at Stonington, Elizabeth Babcock, dau. of Joseph and Dorothy (Key) Babcock. She was b. Jan. 29, 1698, at Stonington. He was a member of the First Church of Stonington, May 30, 1716 (*Church Records*). Elisha Avery died July 14, 1726, of a blow on the head accidentally given (*Hempstead's Diary*, p. 172).

Children of Elisha and Elizabeth (Babcock) Avery, b. at Stonington and bap. in the First Church there:

- 202. i. JOSEPH BABCOCK^s, b. Dec. 19, 1715; bap. June 3, 1716. A Joseph Avery died abroad; in his will probated in the Prerogative Court, Canterbury, England, and noted in New London, in December, 1746, he was called of Bristol, Great Britain, but formerly of Stonington, Conn. (*New London Probate Court Journal*, 5:48). His will was dated March 13, 1744. In it he called himself a mariner. He left a suit of half mourning each to James Vincent and to Betty Stone, spinster; the rest of his estate, to his friend, Jane Day, who proved the will at Canterbury, July 7, 1746 (*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, Jan., 1908, p. 93). We know that Joseph Babcock Avery died before the division of his brother's estate, March 10, 1752.
- 203. ii. ELISHA^s, b. March 30, 1717.
- 204. iii. ABIGAIL^s, b. July 26, 1720; m. 2d, William Avery (No. 193).
- iv. SAMUEL^s, b. Dec. 8, 1723; d. before March 10, 1752. The estate of Samuel Avery, late of Stonington, was divided, March 10, 1752, between Elisha and Abigail, the only surviving brother and sister (*New London Probate Court Journal*, 6:113).
- 205. v. ELIZABETH^s, b. March 25, 1725; m. Jacob Avery (No. 81); d. before March 10, 1752.

42. Desire^t Avery (*John^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was bap. May 9, 1697, at the First Church of New London. David Avery says that she m. Jeremiah Burrows. Jeremiah Burrows, son of John and Hannah (Culver) Burrows, was bap. at the First Church of Stonington, June 22, 1690. Jeremiah Burrows spoke of his loving brother, Ens. John Avery, June 17, 1721 (*Groton Deeds*, 1:578). Ensign John Avery was the brother of Desire Avery. Jeremiah

Burrows's name is found in deeds as late as Jan. 17, 1739. No record of any children has been found.

43. Daniel⁴ Avery (*John³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. Nov. 5, 1699, at the First Church of New London. David Avery says that he moved to Oyster Bay; that he left a son, Joseph, who lived at East Chester, and a son, Jordan, who lived at Rye. In book 4, page 93, of the Groton land records, is recorded a deed, dated Dec. 26, 1732, and personally acknowledged before James Morgan, in which Daniel Avery of Oyster Bay, Queens County, New York, deeds all his right in a certain wood-lot to his loving brother, John Avery, of Groton, for ten pounds.

Children of Daniel Avery:

206. i. JOSEPH⁵.

207. ii. JORDAN⁵.

46. Mary⁴ Avery (*Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 10, 1695, at Groton; bap. March 5, 1695, at the First Church of New London; m. June 16, 1720, at Groton, **William Walsworth**, son of William and Mary (Seaton) Walsworth. He was b. Jan., 1694, at Fisher's Island. She d. May, 1739, at Groton. He m. 2d, Sept. 23, 1742, Elizabeth Hinckley. His will was made Nov. 30, 1773; a codicil was added Dec. 2, 1773, at Groton; it was probated June 14, 1774, at Stonington. It mentioned wife, Elizabeth; dau., Mary, wife of Solomon Morgan; son, Nathan; son, Elijah; dau., Lucy, wife of Veach Williams; dau., Susannah Starke; sons, Amos, James, and Charles; dau., Eunice Smith. The last two children mentioned were by his second wife.

Children of William and Mary (Avery) Walsworth, b. at Groton:

i. MARY⁵, b. Sept. 29, 1721; m. Solomon Morgan (No. 12, vii).

ii. NATHAN⁵, b. Oct. 17, 1724; m. Amy Starke.

iii. SUSANNAH⁵, b. Oct. 22, 1726; m. Obadiah Starke.

iv. AMOS⁵, b. Jan. 30, 1728; m. Elizabeth Harris.

v. ELIZABETH⁵, b. 1730; d. unm.

vi. LUCY⁵, b. Dec. 3, 1732; m. Veach Williams, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Veach) Williams; d. Aug. 10, 1795, at Lebanon, Conn. He was a captain in the Revolution.

vii. JAMES⁵, b. Sept. 2, 1734; m. Eunice, dau. of Ichabod and Abigail (Eldridge) Packer (No. 34, i); d. 1795, at Rome, N. Y.

viii. ABIGAIL⁵, b. Nov. 29, 1736.

ix. ELIJAH⁵, b. 1738; m. Desire, dau. of Ichabod and Abigail (Eldridge) Packer (No. 34, i).

47. Christopher¹ Avery (*Samuel¹, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 10, 1697, at Groton; bap. May 2, 1697, at First Church of New London; m. June 25, 1719, at Groton, **Mary Latham**, dau. of William and Hannah (Morgan) Latham. She was b. Feb. 18, 1698-9, at Groton.

Christopher¹ Avery was an important man in the colony. He became town clerk after the death of his father and held the office over forty years, until his own death in 1768. April 27, 1736, he was one of a committee to prepare a memorial to the general assembly asking for a more commodious ferry. In October, 1736, he and his brother, Humphrey, with others, petitioned against the officers chosen for the northeast company of Groton. Among the reasons given for their objection were that some of the officers were young men; that some be-

Recorded February the 19th 1724/5
By Christopher Avery Recorder

longed to the church of England; that the church at Groton was having trouble about the church of England. The general assembly, however, confirmed the officers (*Military Docs.*, 2:269). The general assembly commissioned him captain of the second company of the Groton train-band, 1735; lieutenant-colonel of the eighth militia, 1739, and colonel of the same regiment, 1746, (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 8:3, 280 & 9:256), succeeding Ebenezer Avery (No. 14). In 1739, he was appointed on a committee to get ten good cannons, guns for a sloop, and gunpowder for New London, for coast defense; they were authorized to spend 1100 pounds for that purpose. In October, 1755, he was on a committee to get new carriages for the New London cannons; in March, 1756, he was one of the committee to receive and transport all warlike supplies to Lake George in the war against the French. We find the following document relating to the campaign of 1757:

Dr. of the Colony of Connecticut to Nathan Leonard Capt. of ye company under his command in Colol Christopher Avry's Ridgment for their sarvis at ye time of ye alarm for ye Reliefe of fort william Henry and

places adjiscent &c—August, 1757 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 2:232).

He was equally prominent in other lines. He was deputy from Groton, 1736 to 1764 inclusive, and was speaker in 1751. He was justice of the peace from 1732 to 1768 and, during many of the terms, made one of the quorum. He was a member of the committee to audit the books of the colony in 1744 and 1746. He had some modern ideas concerning taxation for, in conjunction with his brother, Humphrey, and Christopher Avery of the North Parish, he petitioned the general assembly that the unimproved lands should be taxed. He was one of the first proprietors of the Susquehanna company, having become one in 1754.

In his will, made Nov. 3, 1767, he mentioned wife, **Margaret**; son, William; dau., Deborah, wife of Jasper Latham; dau., Margaret, wife of David Lester; dau., Rebecca, wife of Nathan Lester; children of dau., Susannah, deceased, wife of Oliver Woodbridge, viz., Mary, Ebenezer, Christopher, and Oliver Woodbridge; grandchildren, Lucy, Peter, and William Bulkley, children of dau., Lucy, deceased (*Stonington Wills*, 1:34). From this will it appears that he had a second wife who outlived him, but her name has not been recovered.

The tombstones of Christopher Avery and his first wife are standing in the Starr cemetery, Groton.

Mary, wife of Christopher Avery, died August 14, 1754, in the 56 year of her age.

Christopher Avery, Esq., Colonel of the 8th regiment of militia, departed this life, Jan'y 17, 1768, aged 71 years.

Children of Christopher and Mary (Latham) Avery, b. at Groton:

- i. SAMUEL^s, b. March 1, 1720; d. Feb. 13, 1749; unm.
227. ii. LUCY^s, b. April 13, 1722.
228. iii. WILLIAM^s, b. Nov. 25, 1724.
- iv. MARY^s, b. Feb. 6, 1726; d. Aug. 22, 1727, at Groton.
229. v. SUSANNAH^s, b. Oct. 14, 1728.
230. vi. DEBORAH^s, b. June 5, 1731.
- vii. SARAH^s, b. Feb. 28, 1733; "Sarah Avery, daughter of Christopher and Mary Avery, deceased August 2, 1759, aged 25" (*Groton Records*).
- viii. HANNAH^s, b. March 19, 1735; "Hannah Avery, daughter of Christopher and Mary Avery, deceased March 5, 1761, aged 25" (*Groton Records*).

231. ix. MARGARET^s, b. March 12, 1738.
 232. x. REBECCA^s, b. Dec. 24, 1741.
 xi. MARY^s, b. Nov. 1, 1744; d. Aug. 10, 1754, at Groton.

48. Humphrey⁺ Avery (*Samuelⁱ, Jamesⁱ, Christopherⁱ*) was b. July 4, 1699, at Groton; bap. Aug. 20, 1699, First Church of New London; m. Feb. 5, 1724, at Groton, Jerusha Morgan, dau. of William and Margaret (Avery) Morgan (No. 12). She was b. July 14, 1704, at Groton. Humphrey Avery was a freeman of Groton. In deeds given and received, he called himself a carpenter. He was justice of the peace for New London County, 1733, 1737, 1740, 1742, and as such was ordered, with others, "To perambulate the dividend boundary line" between Connecticut and Rhode Island and to set up the monuments. He was deputy from Groton from 1733 to 1735 inclusive. 1738, 1740, 1741, 1743 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 7: 403, 420, 424, 464, 482, 545 & 8: 28, 81, 159, 188, 224, 551). He was deacon, 1730; tythingman, 1730; lister, 1732; selectman, 1736. February 12, 1738, he was appointed to defend Groton's rights at the ferry. May 5, 1741, he and Christopher Avery were members of a committee to collect money from the

Humphrey Avery

May 10, 1722.

sale of western lands belonging to the town. In 1747, he was deputy from Preston, to which

place he had moved about 1745. He called himself of Preston, Feb. 4, 1750, at which time he sold land in a new township north of Wendellstown, Mass., to Bartholomew Arthur; Feb. 13, 1751, he sold land in the same township to John Maclewean; also to Daniel Lothrop and to Obadiah Gore (*Springfield Deeds*, U: 150, 337 & X: 542, 544). He was one of the Susquehanna company. Wyoming Valley, on the Susquehanna River, was purchased by the Connecticut Susquehanna Company from the Six Nations in 1754. In 1769, a body of forty Connecticut pioneers came to this region, but found the Pennsylvanians on the ground, the Indians having sold them the same tract the year before. From that time until the Revolution the conflicts between the two parties were numerous and bitter. Humphrey Avery and all of his sons owned shares in this company.

Humphrey⁺ Avery bought a large tract of land in Winthrop's Patent, Long Island, stretching four miles along South Bay and

extending seven miles back into the interior. Becoming involved in debt by fire and sickness, he procured the passage of an act by the New York legislature in 1756, authorizing him to dispose of his lands by lottery to pay his debts. The estate was appraised at £6,900. There were in the lottery 1,616 prizes to 6,384 blanks, making 8,000 tickets sold at 30 shillings each. There were 1,580 cash prizes at £3 each; the land was cut into thirty-six parts, each of which was a land prize. The tract abounded in pine timber with a fine range for sheep and cattle; was divided by creeks into seven necks, Pine Neck, Swan Creek Neck, Pachoug Neck, Short Neck, Smith Neck, Tooker's Neck, and Blue Point Neck. It had on it four houses, a grist mill, and a saw mill.

In 1762, Humphrey Avery bought of Col. John Henry Lydius one seventy-sixth part of township 16, at Otter Creek, where it empties itself into Lake Champlain. The price was one shilling in hand, and annually, for twenty years, one pepper corn; the improvement of the land within the twenty years; and after that five shillings for each hundred acres of arable land to be paid to Lydius or his heirs or assigns annually forever.

Humphrey Avery's wife died Sept. 20, 1763, at Groton. He married 2d, Martha Coit, dau. of the Rev. Joseph and Experience (Wheeler) Coit, b. about 1713. At the time of his second marriage he was living in Windham. He was one of the grantees of Chiswick, 1764 (*New Hampshire State Papers*, vol. 25: 260). His wife became a member of the Separatist Church of Preston, April 13, 1777.

Humphrey⁺ Avery, in his will, dated Nov. 17, 1768, mentioned wife, Martha; his son Christopher, who was to pay to each of the other children five York shillings, and receive the estate which was large. Among other lands, the estate included land lying in the colony of Connecticut; the Otter Creek patent near Lake Champlain; "at the Susquehannah;" "at Delaware;" "at Lackawack;" "in every part of the Nova Scotia;" "in the Ohio Country;" and "in any part of North America that belongs to me." His son, Palmes, of weak mind, was to be cared for by Christopher. Humphrey Avery died March 28, 1788, at Groton; his will was proved at Norwich, May 20, 1788 (*Norwich Wills*, 6: 245).

Children of Humphrey and Jerusha (Morgan) Avery, all excepting Nathan, b. at Groton:

233. i. HUMPHREY⁺, b. March 10, 1725.

- 234. ii. WILLIAM^r, b. Sept. 13, 1726.
- iii. SOLOMON^r, b. July 17, 1728; d. Aug., 1728.
- 235. iv. SOLOMON^s, b. June 17, 1729.
- 236. v. SAMUEL^s, b. Oct. 17, 1731.
- 237. vi. JAMES^s, b. Aug. 13, 1733.
- 238. vii. JERUSHA^s, b. June 7, 1735; m. Latham Avery (No. 273).
- viii. PALMES^s, b. April 3, 1737; d. after 1795; unm.
- 239. ix. CHRISTOPHER^s, b. May 3, 1739.
- 240. x. Waightstill^s, b. May 10, 1741.
- 241. xi. ISAAC^s, b. Oct. 27, 1743.
- xii. NATHAN^s, b. Nov. 20, 1746, at Preston; d. July, 1747.

50. Lucy¹ Avery, (*Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 17, 1703; bap. Sept. 5, 1703, First Church of New London. She deeded land in Groton, June 6, 1721.

51. Waitstill¹ Avery, (*Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 27, 1708, at Groton; m. Sept. 18, 1729, at Groton, **Deborah Williams**, dau. of Richard and Sarah Williams. She d. March 15, 1729-30, at Groton. In his will, made June 29, 1733, Richard Williams mentioned wife, Sarah, and his son, Waitstill Avery (*New London Wills*, C:678). Waitstill Avery m. 2d, Dec., 1730, **Margaret Childs**.

Waitstill Avery, joiner, deeded to his brother, Christopher, land that he inherited from his brother, Samuel, Sept. 10, 1729 (*Groton Deeds*, 2:438). In the record of the baptism of his daughter, Mary, he is called of the North Society. He d. before Nov. 7, 1737, when the inventory of his estate was taken at New London. November 8, 1737, his widow gave bond, with Edward Herrick, for two hundred pounds for the proper administration of his estate (*New London Wills*, D: 299). December 9, 1737, she m. Edward Herrick; they lived in the part of Preston now called Griswold. They had a large family of children. Edward Herrick had previously m. Mary Denison, dau. of William and Mary (Avery) Denison (No. 35, ii).

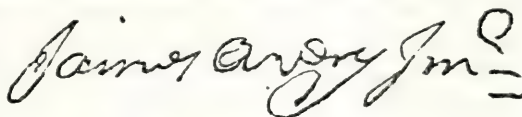
Children of Waitstill and Margaret (Childs) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 250. i. CHARLES^s, b. Oct. 22, 1731.
- 251. ii. MARY^s, b. Nov. 6, 1733; bap. June 9, 1734, First Church of Groton.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE FIFTH GENERATION.

53. James^s Avery (*James^t, James^s, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 27, 1697, at Groton; bap. Aug. 29, 1697, First Church of New London; m. Dec. 13, 1719, at Groton, **Elizabeth Smith**, dau. of Nehemiah and Dorothy (Wheeler) Smith. She was b. Nov. 17, 1700, at Groton. He was tythingman, 1730; constable, 1733; justice of the peace from 1736 to 1741; deputy to the general court, 1736, 1737; commissioned lieutenant of the first military company of Gro-



ton, Oct., 1738 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 8: 195). His commission, signed by Gov. Talcott, is in the possession of the family. He was a member of the school committee, 1745; deacon of the First Church of Groton, 1748. In his will, dated April 30, 1759, he mentioned wife, Elizabeth; sons, James, David, Peter, John, and Aaron, to each of whom he gave a farm, and among whom he divided his swords and arms, giving to James his "Silvered Helted Sward;" daus., Elizabeth Starr, Prudence Avery, and Hannah Avery (*New London Wills*, G: 367). He died May 2, 1759, at Groton; his wife died April 17, 1761, at Groton.

Children of James and Elizabeth (Smith) Avery, b. at Groton:

260. i. JAMES^a, b. July 27, 1724.
261. ii. ELIZABETH^a, b. Jan. 13, 1725-6.
262. iii. DAVID^a, b. Feb. 11, 1728.
263. iv. PETER^a, b. Feb. 22, 1730.
264. v. PRUDENCE^a, b. March 16, 1732; m. 2d, Elijah Avery (No. 266).
- vi. HANNAH^a, b. Dec. 15, 1735; d. May 27, 1822, at Groton; unm.
265. vii. JOHN^a, b. Jan. 24, 1738.
- viii. AARON^a, b. Jan. 16, 1741; served in Hubbard Burrows's company of militia (*Conn. Men in the Revolution*, p. 451); d. March 10, 1777, at Groton; unm.

54. John^s Avery (*James^t, James^s, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 4, 1700, at Groton; bap. May 26, 1700, First Church of

New London, "in right of his mother," his father having signed the remonstrance (p. 87); m. **Elizabeth Morgan**, dau. of William and Margaret (Avery) Morgan (No. 12). She was b. July 10, 1710, at Groton; she d. May 18, 1749, at Groton. John³ Avery m. 2d, **Mary Dennis**.

"Mr. John Avery jr. and Miss Mary Dennis of Stonington were married June 13, 1751, by Nath. Eells, minister of the gospel" (*Groton Records*, 1: 162).

She was the daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Hough) Dennis, and was b. April 5, 1713, at New London. Mr. Sweet's supposition that the John Avery who married Mary Dennis had, for his second wife, Anne Miner (No. 195) is not correct. John Avery (No. 195) who married Anne Miner lived many years and left a large family; according to the Groton records, the John Avery who married Mary Dennis d. July 11, 1759; this John Avery, the son of James (No. 11) did die at that time. The David Avery ms. and the New London probate records confirm this statement; the descendants of the other John Avery (No. 195) disclaim any Mary Dennis.

John³ Avery was several times selectman of Groton and several times surveyor. January 8, 1751, he was made guardian of his children, Elijah, Amos, and Caleb, who inherited property through their mother (*New London Court Journal*, 6: 100). He died July 11, 1759, at Groton. March 1, 1760, his estate was divided among his heirs—the widow, Mary Avery, receiving her right in the homestead farm; Elijah, her "son-in-law," "the oldest son of John Avery, deceased," a part of the homestead farm; Amos Avery, second son, a share; Mary Avery, only daughter, a share; Jabez Avery, minor, third son, a share (*New London Court Journal*). Mary (Dennis) Avery was made guardian of Mary and Jabez Avery, children of John Avery, late of Groton, Sept. 11, 1759. Jabez Avery, son of John Avery, late of Groton, aged 16, chose Ebenezer Witter for his guardian, May 1, 1772. Mrs. Mary (Dennis) Avery m. 2d, Joseph Witter of Preston, Nov. 6, 1760 (*Preston Records*).

Children of John and Elizabeth (Morgan) Avery, bap. First Church of Groton:

- i. JOHN⁴, bap. April 15, 1731; died young.
- ii. GRISWOLD⁴, bap. July 30, 1732; d. before 1750.
266. iii. ELIJAH⁴, bap. Sept. 15, 1734.

- iv. JOHN⁶, bap. Aug. 21, 1737; d. before 1750.
- v. CALEB⁶, bap. April 13, 1740; d. between 1756 and 1760.
- 267. vi. AMOS⁶, bap. March 6, 1743.

Children of John and Mary (Dennis) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 268. i. MARY⁶, b. June 21, 1753; m. Jonas Avery (No. 326); m. 2d, Samuel Avery (No. 560).
- ii. JABEZ⁶, b. Aug. 12, 1756; d. before March 26, 1777, when his sister, Mary Avery, administered his estate; he d. unm., and his estate was divided among his brothers, Elijah and Amos, and his sister, Mary, except "his right in the thirds of the lands and buildings of his father's estate, set off to his mother, Mrs. Witter of Preston" (*Stonington Wills*, 3: 47).

55. Ebenezer⁵ Avery (*James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 29, 1704, at Groton; bap. July 9, 1704, First Church of New London; m. Jan. 16, 1726, at Groton, Lucy Latham, dau. of William and Hannah (Morgan) Latham. She was b. May 21, 1709, at Groton. Her father gave her a negro girl, Phebe, to be a "perpetual slave to her forever" (*Groton Deeds*, 3: 5). Ebenezer⁵ Avery was jurymen, 1736; constable, 1737; selectman, 1744, 1748 to 1753 inclusive; moderator, 1744, 1753. He was commissioned ensign of the first Groton company, May, 1741; lieutenant, Oct., 1748; captain, May, 1749; major of the eighth regiment, May, 1768; lieutenant-colonel, Oct. 1770, succeeding Christopher Avery (No. 47); resigned command of the regiment, Oct. 1776, being too old to leave the state on active service (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 8: 369 & 9: 389, 424 & 13: 9, 372). He was deputy to the general court many times, 1746, 1748, 1750, 1752, 1754, 1763, 1764, 1768 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 9: 238, 261, 384, 546 & 10: 120, 241 & 12: 189, 231, 295 & 13: 3). He was justice of the peace from May, 1754, to May, 1759, inclusive, and from May, 1762, to May, 1772, inclusive. He owned a large tract of land in South Groton adjoining that of his father. He was one of the grantees of Stowe, New Hampshire, 1763. He served on many important committees connected with the First Church of Groton, being often chosen moderator of the church meetings. Year after year, he was one of the "Society's Committee." He was chosen deacon, Aug. 2, 1759, succeeding his deceased brother, James. When the new meeting-house was built 1771, "Col. Ebenezer Avery" was given pew No. 1, on the east side of the broad alley, for which he paid seven pounds.

His first wife died May 2, 1758, at Groton. He m. 2d, Nov. 21, 1759, at New London, **Mrs. Rachel Denison**, dau. of Thomas and Mary (Morgan) Starr, and widow of Daniel Denison. She was b. Sept. 15, 1705. Two of her children, Daniel and Phebe Denison, m. two of the children of her second husband, Ebenezer Avery. Ebenezer Avery d. July 11, 1780, at Groton.

Groton, July 25, 1780.

MR. GREEN,

Please to give the following a place in your next paper:

On Tuesday the 11th Instant departed this Life, COL. EBENEZER AVERY, in the 77th year of his Age. A Gentleman possessed of a sensible and judicious Mind which furnished him for uncommon Usefulness in his Day and early introduced him to public Employment. For many years he served the Town in various Capacities, frequently representing it to the general Assembly, from which he received a Commission for the Peace, which he used to suppress Vice, and promote Peace and good Order. His Genius so peculiarly fitted him for the Service of his Country, that he was employed in Military Offices 'till he was honored with the Rank of Colonel of the Regiment to which he belonged; all of which he filled up with Integrity and Honor; his Wisdom, Fidelity and Generosity procuring him universal Veneration and Esteem. Yet he excelled in the devout and religious Life, being a faithful Servant of God, a cordial Friend of Christ and Mankind and honoring Religion.

From the *New London Gazette*, Friday, Aug. 4, 1780.

Printed by TIMOTHY GREEN, near the Court House.

Ebenezer Avery, in his will made Feb. 22, 1775, mentioned sons, Ebenezer, Latham, Griswold, Elihu; daus., Hannah Parke, Lucy Colfax, Mary Billings, Katharine Denison, Deborah Avery, Rachel Eldridge (*Stonington Wills*, 3: 225). His second wife d. Feb. 4, 1791, at Groton.

Children of Ebenezer and Lucy (Latham) Avery, b. at Groton:

269. i. HANNAH^a, b. Jan. 10, 1727.
270. ii. LUCY^a, b. Jan. 27, 1729.
271. iii. MARY^a, b. Nov. 30, 1730.
272. iv. EBENEZER^a, b. March 7, 1732.
273. v. LATHAM^a, b. April 15, 1735.
274. vi. KATHERINE^a, b. June 9, 1737.
275. vii. GRISWOLD, b. Sept. 15, 1739.
276. viii. DEBORAH^a, b. Feb. 1, 1742; m. Daniel Avery (No. 99).
277. ix. RACHEL^a, b. Sept. 8, 1745.
- x. ELIZABETH^a, b. Jan. 22, 1747; d. Oct. 15, 1765.
- xi. ABIGAIL^a, b. Feb. 24, 1752; d. Oct. 13, 1753.
278. xii. ELIHU^a, b. April 6, 1755.

57. Hannah¹ Avery (*James¹, James¹, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 7, 1712, at Groton; m. May 22, 1734, the **Rev. Theophilus Hall**, son of Samuel and Love (Royce) Hall of Wallingford, Conn. He was b. April, 1707, at Wallingford. He was of Yale College, 1727; ordained at Meriden, Conn., 1729; minister of that place for thirty-seven years.

Several Hannah Averys have been mentioned as the wife of the Rev. Theophilus Hall but that it was this Hannah is proved by the following:

James Avery (No. 11), in his will dated March 28, 1749, mentioned his daughter, Hannah Hall (*New London Wills*, F: 535).

Joshua Hempstead, in his diary (p. 613), has the following notice under date of Aug. 15, 1753:

"2 young woemen Died 1 belonging to Colchester Named Sarah Church and ye other to Wallingford Daughter of the Revd Mr. Hall & Granddaughter of Capt James Avery of Groton."

This, the oldest daughter of Theophilus and Hannah (Avery) Hall, was buried in the "Ancientiest burying-ground" of New London. Theophilus Hall died March 25, 1767, at Meriden, Conn.

Children of Theophilus and Hannah (Avery) Hall, b. at Meriden:

- i. HANNAH², b. March 11, 1735; d. Aug. 15, 1753, at Meriden; unm.
- ii. THEOPHILUS², b. Aug. 5, 1736; d. May 9, 1739, at Meriden.
- iii. AVERY², b. Dec. 2, 1737; Yale, 1759; minister in Rochester, N. H., 1766 to 1775; signed the "Association Test" in Rochester, 1776; selectman of Wakefield, N. H., 1779, 1781, 1785; justice of the peace for Stafford County, 1786; d. 1820.
- iv. SAMUEL², b. July 16, 1739; m. Eunice Lee.
- v. THEOPHILUS², b. Aug. 26, 1741; m. Elizabeth Couch; served in Capt. Wales's company, 1777 (*Conn. Men in the Revolution*, p. 508); d. May 17, 1804, at Meriden.
- vi. LUCY², twin to Theophilus.
- vii. MARY², b. June 24, 1743.
- viii. ELISHA², d. young.
- ix. ELISHA², b. March 3, 1745; m. Ann Hopkins; d. March 13, 1779.
- x. MEHITABEL², b. 1751; d. Sept. 11, 1767, at Meriden.

58. Joanna¹ Avery (*Edward¹, James¹, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 21, 1700, at Groton; m. Feb. 13, 1724, at Groton, **Mark Stoddard**, s. of Ralph and Mary (Ames) Stoddard. He was b. Feb. 11, 1702, at Groton. He was a farmer. He d. Jan. 27, 1725, at Groton. She m. 2d, 1726, **Joshua Allen**, s. of John and

Anne Allen. The marriage record appears on the New London church book between Jan. and March, 1726, but neither day nor month is given. He was b. Feb. 14, 1703, at Groton. He was bap. with his oldest child, at First Church of Groton, Feb. 11, 1727-8.

In his will, dated 1751, Edward¹ Avery, father of Joanna, mentioned granddaughters, Joanna Allyn and Hannah Allyn, but did not mention his granddaughter, Mary Stoddard.

Children of Mark and Joanna (Avery) Stoddard, b. at Groton:

- i. MARY⁶, b. Aug. 4, 1725. May 2, 1728, in the distribution of the estate of Mark Stoddard, Mary was called the only child. Dec. 10, 1734, Edward Avery was made guardian of Mary, only child of Mark Stoddard, deceased (*New London Wills*, C.). April 6, 1747, Mary Stoddard, only surviving child of Mark Stoddard, deceased, sold a parcel of land that came to her from her father (*Groton Deeds*, 5:56).

Children of Joshua and Joanna (Avery) Allen, b. at Groton:

- i. JOANNA⁶, bap. Feb. 11, 1727, First Church of Groton; m. Thomas Patton, Oct. 9, 1753.
- ii. HANNAH⁶, m. ——— Needham; receipts under that name for her part in her grandfather's estate "as aterne for my husband," but his name is not given (*New London Wills*, G:370).
- iii. LUCY⁶, bap. March 4, 1734, First Church of Groton; not mentioned in her grandfather's will.

59. Deborah⁵ Avery (Edward¹, James³, James², Christopher¹) was b. May 6, 1706, at Groton; m. Feb. 17, 1726-7, at Groton, Nathan Williams, s. of John and Martha (Wheeler) Williams. He was b. Dec. 11, 1698, at Stonington; date of death unknown. She d. May 8, 1732, at Groton.

Children of Nathan and Deborah (Avery) Williams, b. at Groton:

- i. SARAH⁶, b. Dec. 29, 1729; m. Amos Chapman; d. May, 1779, at Ledyard; Amos Chapman receipts with his wife, Sarah, for a share in Edward Avery's estate.
- ii. DEBORAH⁶, b. Feb. 14, 1731-2; m. ——— Stoddard; receipts alone for her share of her grandfather's estate, husband probably dead; she d. April, 1804, at Groton.

60. Theophilus⁵ Avery (Edward¹, James³, James², Christopher¹) was b. Sept. 6, 1708, at Groton; m. July 16, 1733, at Groton, Elizabeth Billings, dau. of William and Hannah (Sterry) Billings.

She was b. Jan. 5, 1713, at Preston. William Billings of Preston, in a will made June 4, 1737, mentioned his daughter, Elizabeth Avery (*New London Wills*, D:335). Theophilus⁵ Avery was ensign of the second Groton company, 1746; lieutenant, 1749 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 9:242, 419). He was tythingman, 1740; surveyor, 1760; a member of the town committee to supply the soldiers with clothing, 1777, 1778 (*Groton Town Minutes*). He was a farmer and lived and died in the part of Groton now called Ledyard; his wife died there, Aug. 25, 1791; he d. Sept. 30, 1799. His will, made June 2, 1798, was proved Oct., 1799, at Stonington. He mentioned sons, Theophilus and James; daus., Deborah Parke, Abigail Leonard, and Elizabeth Williams; grandchildren, Benjamin Brewster, Samuel Avery, Ichabod Avery, Erastus Avery (*Stonington Wills*, 6:283).

Children of Theophilus and Elizabeth (Billings) Avery, b. at Groton:

279. i. ELIZABETH^a, b. Dec. 22, 1733.
280. ii. DEBORAH^a, b. May 27, 1735.
281. iii. JAMES^a, b. Feb. 28, 1737.
- iv. CONTENT^a, b. Jan. 24, 1739; d. Nov. 16, 1760, at Groton.
- v. DESIRE^a, b. May 15, 1741; d. April 16, 1748, at Groton.
- vi. EDWARD^a, b. Dec. 23, 1743; d. 1764, at sea; unm.
- vii. WILLIAM^a, b. May 7, 1746; d. Jan. 28, 1773, at Gaudaloupe; unm.
282. viii. ABIGAIL^a, b. Oct. 11, 1748.
283. ix. SARAH^a, b. Dec. 2, 1750.
284. x. THEOPHILUS^a, b. June 22, 1753.

62. Gideon⁷ Avery (*Edward⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. June 1, 1715, at Groton; m. Nov. 9, 1752, New North Church of Boston, **Mehitabel Harper**, probably daughter of Edward and Mehitabel (Wood) Harper, of Boston. Gideon⁵ Avery was a mariner and did not return from a voyage taken in 1763. His estate was settled by his widow and John Lambert, of Boston. December 5, 1765, the widow, Mehitabel Avery, m. John Lambert, by whom she had a large family. She probably died Nov. 28, 1796, at Boston. From the will of Edward Avery, father of Gideon, it might be inferred that Gideon Avery had a daughter, Mary. If so, Gideon must have been married before.

Child of Gideon Avery:

288. i. MARY^a, (?).

Children of Gideon and Mehitabel (Harper) Avery:

289. i. REBECCA^a, bap. Sept. 23, 1753, New North Church of Boston.
 290. ii. GIDEON^a, bap. Feb. 22, 1756, New North Church of Boston. A Gideon Avery (possibly this one) was in Col. Richard Gridley's artillery, Jan. 13, 1776; seaman on the brigantine "Massachusetts," Jan. 20, 1777; was one of the prisoners set ashore at Sheepscott, from the British ship, "Rainbow," Sept. 12, 1777 (*Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution*, 1: 366).

63. Hannah^a Avery (*Edward^a, James^a, James^a, Christopher^a*) was b. July 30, 1717, at Groton; m. July 9, 1740, at Groton, her cousin, **Thomas Pelton**, s. of Henry and Mary (Rose) Pelton. He was b. July 22, 1717, at Groton. He was a farmer; deacon and elder in Elder Avery's Baptist church; sergeant of the second Groton company, 1749. He and his wife moved to Mount Hope, N. Y., where he d. in 1807; she d. in 1809.

Children of Thomas and Hannah (Avery) Pelton, b. at Ledyard:

- i. HENRY^a, b. July 2, 1742.
- ii. ROSWELL^a, b. April 4, 1744; d. 1763, at Groton.
- iii. HANNAH^a, b. May 7, 1746; m. Benjamin Kinsman.
- iv. GIDEON^a, b. Feb. 23, 1748; m. Margaret Crawford; a soldier of the Revolution; in battle of Fort Montgomery, near West Point; second reg't, Ulster County militia (*N. Y. Men in the Revolution*, p. 193); d. March, 1824, at Montgomery, N. Y.
- v. ELKANAH^a, b. Dec. 14, 1749; d. 1752.
- vi. JOHN^a, b. Aug. 26, 1751; d. 1752.
- vii. SIMEON^a, b. Sept. 18, 1753; d. 1771.
- viii. AMOS^a, b. July 15, 1755; d. 1756.
- ix. RUFUS^a, b. April 22, 1757; m. Ann ———; d. before 1808, at Groton.
- x. PELEG^a, b. Aug. 9, 1759; m. Anna Stoddard; fifer in Capt. Hewet's co. of militia at Saratoga, 1777 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, p. 504); d. Jan. 27, 1829, at Mount Hope, N. Y.
- xi. WEALTHY^a, b. May 5, 1761; m. William Holdridge.

64. Ichabod^a Avery (*Edward^a, James^a, James^a, Christopher^a*) was b. May 7, 1719, at Groton; m. **Mary Forsythe**, dau. of James and Hannah (Lester) Forsythe, of Groton. She was b. April 28, 1722, at Groton. Ichabod^a Avery d. before June 16, 1751, at which time his widow m. John Bishop.

Child of Ichabod and Mary (Forsythe) Avery:

291. i. EUNICE^a, mentioned in her grandfather's will.

65. **Asa¹ Avery** (*Edward⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 21, 1721, at Groton; m. Dec. 22, 1742, at Groton, **Lucretia Williams**, dau. of David and Experience (Bailey) Williams. She was b. Nov. 29, 1723, at Groton. In his will, made Feb. 3, 1762, David Williams mentioned wife, Experience, and dau., Lucretia Avery (*New London Wills*, H:238). Asa¹ Avery was lister, 1745; grand juryman, 1748; surveyor, 1755, 1762. He was commissioned captain of the fifth company of the eighth regiment, Oct., 1765 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 12, 416). During the Revolutionary war, he was several times on a committee to procure clothing and other supplies for the soldiers (*Selectmen's Minutes, Groton*). In his will, made Sept. 19, 1789, and proved Oct. 21, 1789, he mentioned wife, Lucretia; sons, Benajah, Daniel, David; daughters, Zipporah Bailey, Esther Swan, and Mary Wightman (*Stonington Wills*, 4:168). He d. Sept. 27, 1789, at Groton; she d. March 15, 1790, at Groton; they are buried in the Edward Avery burying-ground, at Ledyard.

Children of Asa and Lucretia (Williams) Avery, b. at Groton:

292. i. BENAJAH^a, b. Dec. 15, 1743.
293. ii. ZIPPORAH^a, b. May 22, 1746.
- iii. LUCRETIA^a, b. Oct. 29, 1748; d. May 6, 1751, at Groton.
- iv. EUNICE^a, b. Nov. 17, 1750; d. Jan. 12, 1752, at Groton.
- v. ASA^a, b. Nov. 21, 1752; d. Jan. 4, 1753, at Groton.
- vi. ASA^a, b. Jan. 21, 1754; d. Aug. 24, 1754, at Groton.
294. vii. ESTHER^a, b. Feb. 4, 1756.
295. viii. DANIEL^a, b. Feb. 25, 1758.
296. ix. MARY^a, b. April 6, 1760.
297. x. DAVID^a, b. Sept. 5, 1762.
- xi. EDWARD^a, b. Dec. 13, 1764; served in Revolutionary war in Capt. Hungerford's co. of militia, Nov., 1780-Jan. 1781; on a tour of duty in New London Co. (*Conn. Men in Rev.*, p. 580); d. May 28, 1786; unm.

66. **Mary⁵ Avery** (*Edward⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 3, 1723, at Groton; m. Aug. 20, 1743, at Groton, **Paul Pelton**, s. of Henry and Mary (Rose) Pelton and brother of Thomas Pelton who m. his wife's sister, Hannah. Paul Pelton was b. May 14, 1720, at Groton. He was living at Groton in 1770.

Children of Paul and Mary (Avery) Pelton, b. at Groton:

- i. PRUDENCE^a, b. Aug. 2, 1744.
- ii. EUNICE^a, b. Nov. 24, 1745.
- iii. LUCY^a, b. Oct. 1, 1747.

- iv. MARY^a, b. Oct. 23, 1749.
- v. SAMUEL^a, b. Aug. 20, 1751.
- vi. PAUL^a, b. Feb. 10, 1754.
- vii. HANNAH^a, b. May 6, 1756.
- viii. EUNICE^a, b. Sept. 15, 1758.

67. Parke^s Avery (*Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 9, 1710, at Groton; m. **Mary Latham**. She was probably the dau. of Jasper and Abigail Latham. Jasper Latham, in a will dated Aug. 15, 1749, mentioned wife, Abigail; son, Jasper; dau., Mary Avery, with other children (*New London Wills*). Parke^s Avery was called "Elder," because he separated from the "standing order" and preached every Sunday to the people of Groton in the "great room" in the Hive of the Averys. This room had been a part of the New London church building in which Pastor Blinman had held forth more than a hundred years before. He was one of the committee of inspection in 1775 to represent to the general court the necessity of fortifying Groton heights. As a result Fort Griswold was built.

July 3, 1776, "An account of Ebr Ledyard, Esq. and Mr. Park Avery, a committee who built the fort at Groton, laid in, examined and adjusted, and allowed therein the sum of £265 7s. 9d. in discharge thereof and voted that an order be drawn for that sum" (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 15:462).

He was deputy to the general court in 1776, during the long and anxious session that began with the approval of the declaration of independence and enacted laws for the protection of our interests (*Conn. State Rec.*, 1:2, 61, 90). He was moderator of the town of Groton, 1780, 1781. He was too old to take the field in defense of his country, but he sent his six sons, two of whom died in battle. In 1779, he and his son, Parke, were both on a committee "to attend to the business of inoculation." He was constable and surveyor for Groton, 1748.

His wife, Mary, died June 11, 1773, at Groton. He m. 2d, **Grace Denison**, as the following record shows:

"Parke Avery of Groton and Grace Denison, daughter of Witherell Denison, in the house where Jno. Prentiss lived, Dec. 10, 1778, mar. by me —Joshua Hempstead" (*Groton Records*).

She was b. May 8, 1728, at New London; dau. of Wetherell and Lydia (Moore) Denison. In his will, dated May 2, 1797, proved May 22, 1797, Parke Avery mentioned wife, Grace; sons, Parke, Ebenezer, Stephen, Simeon; grandsons, Cyrus and Jasper, sons of

son, Jasper, "who gave his life for his country;" dau., Abigail Niles, Dorothy Morgan, Eunice Morgan; granddaughter, "Elizabeth Avery, who lives with me" (*Stonington Wills*, 6:125). He d. May 4, 1797, at Groton; she d. Aug. 13, 1809, at Groton.

Children of Parke and Mary (Latham) Avery, b. at Groton:

298. i. ABIGAIL^a, bap. May 15, 1737, First Church of Groton.
299. ii. DOROTHY^a, bap. Aug. 26, 1739, First Church of Groton.
300. iii. PARKE^a, bap. May 3, 1741, First Church of Groton.
301. iv. JASPER^a, bap. Oct. 21, 1744, First Church of Preston.
302. v. EBENEZER^a, bap. Aug. 17, 1746, First Church of Preston.
303. vi. EUNICE^a, bap. Nov. 13, 1748, First Church of Groton.
304. vii. STEPHEN^a, b. May 10, 1751.
305. viii. SIMEON^a, b. Oct. 20, 1753.
- ix. ELISHA^a, private in Capt. Abel Spicer's company, May to Dec., 1775; killed at Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781; captain (*Conn. Men in Rev'n*, 78:577); unm.

68. **Mary³ Avery**. (*Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 17, 1713, at Groton; m. **Deacon Jonathan Latham**, s. of William and Hannah (Morgan) Latham. He was b. Sept. 28, 1716, at Groton. He was commissioned ensign, first company, eighth regiment, Groton, Oct., 1754 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 10:316).

Jonathan and Mary Latham, Joseph and Dorothy Morgan, Jabez and Amy Smith, deeded, March 18, 1745, to Ebenezer Avery, land that came to them from Capt. John Park, their grandfather (*Preston Deeds*, 6:54). In his will, made Oct. 29, 1796, Jonathan Latham mentioned wife, Mary; granddaughter, Experience, dau. of son, James, deceased; grandsons, Ebenezer and Jonathan, sons of son, Jonathan, deceased; widow of son, Jonathan, as long as she remains his widow; daughter-in-law, Eunice Latham (*Stonington Wills*, 6:106). He d. Dec. 22, 1796; she d. Sept. 2, 1799, both at Groton; their tombstones are standing in the cemetery at Ledyard.

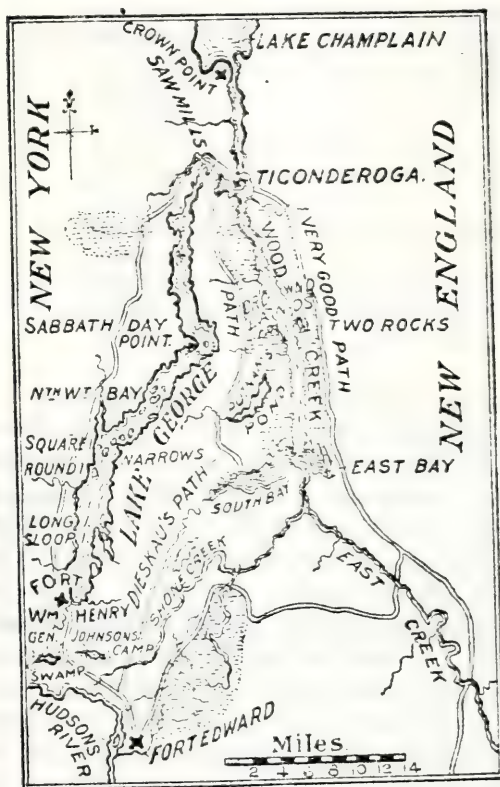
Children of Jonathan and Mary (Avery) Latham, bap. at First Church of Groton:

- i. MARY^a, bap. March 18, 1739; m. Ebenezer Ledyard.
- ii. WILLIAM^a, bap. May 10, 1741; m. Eunice Forsythe; was ensign, 10th co., 6th reg't, 1775; 2d lieut., 1776; capt., 1780; wounded at Fort Griswold (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, pp. 78, 558, 578, 617); d. Jan. 27, 1792.
- iii. EBENEZER AVERY^a, bap. Dec. 18, 1743; lost at sea, mate to a brig at West Indies.

- iv. JONATHAN^a, bap. June 29, 1746; m. Lucy Niles; will made June 3, 1790; proved Oct. 4, 1790.
- v. JAMES^a, bap. July 2, 1749; m. Lucy Turner; d. before 1796.
- vi. DAVID^a, bap. Nov. 17, 1751; lived in France; d. unm.
- vii. GILES^a, bap. Aug., 1755; m. Betsy Coleman; mariner; d. July 4, 1788; buried in Ledyard cemetery, Groton; wid. m. 2d, Ebenezer Avery (No. 302).

69. Dorothy^a Avery (Ebenezer^a, James^a, James^a, Christopher^a) was b. Jan. 10, 1716, at Groton; m. Dec. 4, 1735, at Groton, Joseph Morgan, s. of William and Margaret (Avery) Morgan (No. 12). He was b. Aug. 10, 1706, at Groton. He was commissioned ensign, 1744; lieutenant, 1746; captain, 1749 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 9:47, 242, 419). As captain of the militia company of Groton, he marched to the relief of Fort William Henry, August, 1756; was in the campaign of 1757 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:197). So many members of the clan mentioned in this chapter took part in these campaigns of 1756 and 1757 that it seems desirable to refer the reader of these pages to *Avery's History of the United States and Its People*, volume 4, chapters 6 and 7, for an account of these martial doings.

In his will, made Nov. 25, 1785, Joseph Morgan mentioned wife, Dorothy; son, Joseph; grandson, Joseph Morgan; granddaughters, Susannah Allyn and Prudence Morgan;



Map of the Country between Crown Point and Fort Edward.

grandchildren, Dorothy, William, Mary, and Avery Morgan; dau., Elizabeth Allyn; dau., Dorothy Lester; dau., Margaret, wife of William Chadsey (*Stonington Wills*, 4:15). In her will, made Jan. 7, 1788, she mentioned dau., Dorothy Lester; Elizabeth, wife of Amos Allen; dau., Margaret Chadsey; son, Joseph Morgan; his daughters, Susannah Allyn and Prudence Morgan; great-grandson, Simeon, son of grandson, Joseph Morgan; granddaughter, Mary Morgan Allyn, dau. of daughter, Elizabeth Allyn; grandsons, William and Avery Allyn; granddaughters, Dorothy and Polly Allyn, daughters to my daughter, Mary Allyn, deceased (*Stonington Wills*, 4:110). He d. Dec. 1, 1785; she d. April 5, 1788, both at Groton.

Children of Joseph and Dorothy (Avery) Morgan, b. at Groton:

- i. JOSEPH^a, b. Jan. 31, 1737-8; m. Prudence Avery (No. 264).
- ii. DOROTHY^a, b. Jan. 1, 1741-2; m. Ensign John Lester, who was killed at Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781 (*Conn. Men in Rev'n*, p. 577).
- iii. MARY^a, b. Jan. 6, 1744-5; m. ——— Allyn; d. Aug. 23, 1785, at Groton.
- iv. WILLIAM^a, b. May 25, 1746; d. Feb. 25, 1772, at Groton; unm.
- v. ELIZABETH^a, b. Nov. 10, 1748; m. Amos Allen; d. Nov. 7, 1804, at Groton.
- vi. MARGARET^a, b. Aug. 23, 1750; m. William Chadsey; d. Dec., 1797, at Groton.
- vii. EBENEZER^a, b. Oct. 17, 1752; d. March 14, 1773, at Groton; unm.
- viii. SIMEON^a, b. Sept. 23, 1755; killed at Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781 (*Conn. Men in Rev'n*, p. 577); unm.

70. Ebenezer¹ Avery (*Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 3, 1721, at Groton; m. May 3, 1744, at Groton, **Lucy Davis**, dau. of Samuel and Margaret (Morgan) Davis and granddaughter of William and Margaret (Avery) Morgan (No. 12). She was b. June 15, 1724, at Groton. She is mentioned in the will of her grandmother, Margaret (Avery) Morgan. She died Oct. 27, 1757. Ebenezer Avery m. 2d, Nov. 9, 1758, at Preston, **Eunice Parke**, dau. of Eleazur and Eliphel (Button) Parke. She was b. Feb. 19, 1727-8, at Preston. Ebenezer^a Avery probably lived at Preston; the baptisms of some of his children are recorded there. In 1771, he and his wife, Eunice, signed receipts relating to the estate of Eleazur Parke (*Norwich Wills*, 4:1). The dates of the deaths of Ebenezer¹ Avery and his second wife are not known.

Children of Ebenezer and Lucy (Davis) Avery:

- i. LUCY^a, b. May 28, 1745; bap. July 2, 1745, First Church of Groton; died young.
- 306. ii. MARGARET^a, b. April 15, 1748.
- 307. iii. DOROTHY^a, b. Sept. 13, 1750.
- iv. ABIGAIL^a, b. March, 1752; d. Oct. 10, 1753.
- 308. v. AMY^a, b. Sept. 22, 1754.

Child of Ebenezer and Eunice (Parke) Avery:

- 309. i. EBENEZER^a, b. Oct. 10, 1760, at Preston.

71. Amie⁷ Avery (*Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 14, 1724, at Groton; m. May 26, 1742, at Groton, as his second wife, **Jabez Smith**, s. of Nehemiah and Dorothy (Wheeler) Smith. He was b. Feb. 7, 1715, at Groton. He was ensign in the first company of the train-band, 1748; lieutenant, 1749; captain, 1754 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 9:389 & 10:40, 316). He d. Aug. 11, 1782, at Groton; she d. June 30, 1801, at Groton.

Children of Jabez and Amie (Avery) Smith, b. at Groton and bap. in First Church of Groton:

- i. AMIE^a, b. Jan. 18, 1746-7; m. Jonas Prentice; d. March 11, 1814.
- ii. EUNICE^a, b. Feb. 25, 1748-9.
- iii. JABEZ^a, b. Aug. 31, 1751.
- iv. ANNA^a, b. Dec. 4, 1754.
- v. JOHN^a, b. April 11, 1757; d. Feb. 17, 1759, at Groton.
- vi. MARY^a, b. Oct. 31, 1759.
- vii. JOHN^a, b. April 10, 1762.
- viii. PEREZ SWAN^a, b. July 15, 1766.

72. Eunice⁷ Avery (*Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 2, 1725, at Groton; m. Nov. 13, 1748, at Groton, **George Williams**, s. of John and Desire (Denison) Williams of Stonington. He was b. July 9, 1726, at Stonington. He d. Aug. 11, 1775, at Montville. In his will, proved Sept. 12, 1775, he called himself of Montville. She d. June 24, 1812.

Children of George and Eunice (Avery) Williams:

- i. PRUDENCE^a, b. July 25, 1749; m. Amos Avery (No. 267).
- ii. GEORGE^a, b. Nov. 2, 1751; m. Nancy Hewitt; d. June 30, 1830, at Waterford, Conn.
- iii. EUNICE^a, b. Dec. 14, 1753.
- iv. SOLOMON^a, b. Sept. 19, 1756; m. Elizabeth Ayer.
- v. WELTHEA^a, b. Sept. 6, 1758; d. y.
- vi. BRIDGET^a, twin to Welthea; m. William Sheffield.
- vii. AMOS^a, b. Aug. 23, 1760; d. Jan. 14, 1763.

- viii. DESIRE^a, b. Oct. 23, 1763.
- ix. DUDLEY^a, b. Sept. 30, 1765; m. Catharine ———.
- x. ROBERT^a, b. Jan. 30, 1768; d. June 15, 1787.
- xi. EBENEZER^a, b. Nov. 11, 1771, at New London.
- xii. JESSE^a, b. July 4, 1774, at Stonington; m. Abigail Bailey; d. July 12, 1822.

73. Simeon¹ Avery (*Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 25, 1730, at Groton; bap. July 25, 1730, First Church of Groton; m. Oct. 25, 1750, at Groton, **Sarah Niles**, dau. of Nathaniel and Mary (Northrop) Niles. She was b. Oct. 23, 1732, at Groton. Simeon⁵ Avery served in Capt. Joseph Morgan's company that marched to the relief of Fort William Henry, Aug., 1757 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:197). He moved to Orford, N. H., where he was a deacon of the Congregational church and an innkeeper for many years. He kept the first ferry across the Connecticut River there. His wife d. April 12, 1783, at Orford. According to the record in Sweet's *The Averys of Groton*, he m. 2d, Sept. 11, 1783, **Mrs. Hannah (Smallee) Loomis**; she was probably Mrs. Hannah (Loomis) Smallee, dau. of Benoni and Hannah (Woodward) Loomis. She was b. March 27, 1745, at Lebanon, Conn. (*Loomis Genealogy*, p. 58). He d. Sept. 18, 1790, at Orford; she d. Nov., 1814.

Children of Simeon and Sarah (Niles) Avery:

- i. SIMEON^a, b. July 1, 1751; d. Aug. 3, 1754.
- ii. MARY^a, b. Jan. 5, 1753; d. Feb. 26, 1753.
- 310. iii. SARAH^a, b. Feb. 4, 1754.
- 311. iv. LUCY^a, b. March 24, 1756.
- 312. v. NATHAN^a, b. March 31, 1759.
- 313. vi. CATHARINE^a, b. Sept. 24, 1761.
- 314. vii. MARY^a, b. March 10, 1764.
- viii. ZERVIAH^a, b. April 14, 1765; d. April 22, 1767.
- 315. ix. HANNAH^a, b. May 16, 1768.
- 316. x. JESSE^a, b. Oct. 22, 1771.
- 317. xi. SILAS^a, b. Sept. 11, 1773.
- 318. xii. JOSHUA^a, b. March 16, 1777.

Child of Simeon and Hannah (Smallee) Avery:

- 319. i. SIMEON HYDE^a, b. Jan. 13, 1787.

74. John⁵ Avery (*Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 26, 1705, at Groton; m. Feb. 19, 1732, at Stonington, **Anne Stanton**, dau. of Joseph and Margaret (Chesebrough)

Stanton. She was b. Aug. 6, 1708, at Stonington. John Avery was received into the Congregational church at Preston by letter from the Groton church, June 23, 1734, and his wife, Anne, July 28, same year. The strict Congregational (or Separatist) church was organized March 17, 1747, with six members of whom John^s Avery was one. He was chosen deacon Aug. 5, and ordained Aug. 16, 1747. He refused to pay rates to the regular church and was once imprisoned for that offense, an imprisonment that he felt was honorable. He was made lieutenant of the Preston train band, 1739; captain, 1741; resigned May 7, 1750. He was deputy to the general court, 1743 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 8:227, 372, 552). He lived at Avery's Pond, in the southeast part of Preston. He had a keen black eye, was of commanding presence, and was physically strong. His wife d. Oct. 6, 1750, at Preston. He m. 2d, **Rachel Parish**, widow of Joshua Parke. She d. Aug. 6, 1755, at Preston. About 1756, he m. 3d, **Mrs. Phebe (Burrows) More**, dau. of Samuel Burrows (*Groton Deeds*, 5:160). In his will, Jan. 5, 1788, he mentioned wife, Phebe; sons, John, Amos, and Isaac; grandchildren, Jabez Avery and Margaret Avery, children of deceased son, Jonas; daus., Abigail, widow of John Hurlbut; Anna, wife of Thomas N. Niles; Hannah, wife of Ebenezer Brewster; Phebe, wife of Hezekiah Parke. He gave his negro man, York, his freedom and provided for his support when he could no longer support himself (*Norwich Wills*, 8:228).

The tombstone in the Avery burying-ground, at Preston, reads:

DEA. JOHN AVERY,
Died March 11, 1789,
Aged 84.
The righteous shall be in
everlasting remembrance.

Children of John and Anne (Stanton) Avery, b. at Preston:

- 320. i. JOHN^s, b. Dec. 6, 1732.
- 321. ii. ABIGAIL^s, b. April 1, 1735.
- 322. iii. AMOS^s, b. April 16, 1737.
- 323. iv. ANNA^s, b. May 28, 1739.
- 324. v. MARGARET^s, b. April 19, 1741.
- 325. vi. ISAAC^s, b. March 24, 1743.
- 326. vii. JONAS^s, b. July 15, 1745.
- 327. viii. HANNAH^s, b. Oct. 9, 1747.

Child of John and Phebe (Burrows) Avery, b. at Preston:

328. i. PHEBE^a, b. March 8, 1757.

75. Abigail⁵ Avery (*Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 16, 1707, at Groton; m. May 13, 1725, at Groton, Robert Allyn, s. of Robert and Deborah (Avery) Allyn (No. 10). He was b. Jan. 25, 1697-8, at Allyn's Point, Groton. He was ensign of the second company of Groton militia, 1735; captain, 1739 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 8:3, 260); he was selectman in 1745. He and his wife were members of the First Church of Groton, at the ordination, Nov. 22, 1727. He d. April 1, 1760; she d. Oct. 21, 1780, both at Allyn's Point.

Children of Robert and Abigail (Avery) Allyn, b. at Groton:

- i. ABIGAIL⁶, b. Feb. 2, 1726; m. Nehemiah Williams; d. July 24, 1767, at Groton.
- ii. ROBERT⁶, b. Sept. 8, 1728; m. Hannah Gallop; was lieutenant, from Groton, May 1775 to 1783 (*Conn. Men in Rev'n*, p. 375); was a member of the Order of the Cincinnati; d. Nov. 11, 1811; his wife d. Oct. 13, 1820.
- iii. ELIZABETH⁶, b. April 27, 1731; m. James Avery (No. 260).
- iv. PARKE⁶, b. June 15, 1733; m. Sarah Gallop; d. Feb. 13, 1805, at Allyn's Point.
- v. JOSEPH⁶, b. Feb. 14, 1736; m. Mary Belton; d. June 13, 1813, at Groton.
- vi. PRUDENCE⁶, b. April 9, 1738; m. Thomas Prentice Gallop; d. 1813, at Groton.
- vii. NATHAN⁶, b. June 5, 1740; m. Sarah Freeman; d. June 2, 1814, at Groton.
- viii. JACOB⁶, b. March 27, 1743; m. Ednah Lothrop; d. Feb. 16, 1773, at Groton.
- ix. SIMEON⁶, b. May 27, 1745; m. Esther Gallop, dau. of Benadam and Hannah (Avery) Gallop (No. 80); a captain in the Revolutionary war; killed at Fort Griswold (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, pp. 561, 577).
- x. TIMOTHY⁶, b. June 12, 1748; m. Prudence Gallop, dau. of Benadam and Hannah (Avery) Gallop (No. 80); captain in the Revolutionary war, 1776 to 1783; member of the Order of the Cincinnati (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, pp. 246, 333, 375).

76. Christopher⁵ Avery (*Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 16, 1709, at Groton; m. Sept. 10, 1735, at Groton, Eunice Prentice, dau. of Samuel and Esther (Hammond) Prentice. Esther (Hammond) Prentice m. 2d, Christopher Avery (No. 15). Eunice Prentice was b. Dec. 8, 1717, at Groton. In his will, made June 10, 1778, Christopher Avery mentioned his wife, Eunice; his five sons, Christopher, Nathan, Thomas, Samuel,

and Oliver; his "three oldest daughters," Esther Williams, Eunice Avery, and Lucy Allyn; his "three youngest daughters," Abigail Avery, Sarah Avery, and Hannah Avery. The will was probated Sept. 30, 1778 (*Stonington Wills*, 3:192). He d. July 2, 1778, at Ledyard; she d. March 22, 1796, at Ledyard.

Children of Christopher and Eunice (Prentice) Avery, b. at Groton, except Hannah, who was b. at Preston:

329. i. ESTHER^e, b. April 14, 1736.
330. ii. CHRISTOPHER^e, b. Jan. 23, 1738.
331. iii. EUNICE^e, b. Dec. 19, 1739; m. George Avery (No. 180).
332. iv. LUCY^e, b. Dec. 20, 1741.
333. v. NATHAN^e, b. April 30, 1744.
334. vi. THOMAS^e, b. Feb. 10, 1746.
- vii. ANNA^e, b. Feb. 2, 1748; d. before June 10, 1778; unm.
335. viii. SAMUEL^e, b. Nov. 15, 1752.
- ix. PRENTICE^e, b. Feb. 10, 1755; marched on the Lexington Alarm from Preston; corporal, seventh co., sixth regt., 1776 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, pp. 20, 76); d. before June 10, 1778; unm.
336. x. OLIVER^e, b. Feb. 8, 1757.
337. xi. ABIGAIL^e, b. Feb. 22, 1759.
338. xii. SARAH^e, b. Aug. 7, 1761.
339. xiii. HANNAH^e, b. June 20, 1763; m. David Avery (No. 297).

77. Nathan^s Avery (*Christopher^t, James^t, James^s, Christopher^t*) was b. March 10, 1712, at Groton; m. March 21, 1746, at Groton, Hannah Stoddard, dau. of Ralph and Hannah (Lester) Stoddard. She was b. May 4, 1727, at Groton. November 10, 1750, Nathan Avery and Hannah, his wife, receipted to her mother, Hannah Stoddard, for £150 from the estate of her honored father, Ralph Stoddard (*New London Wills*, G:135). He was ordained pastor of the strict Congregational (Separatist) church, at Stonington, April 25, 1759. He lived on a farm just south of North Stonington. He d. Feb. 7, 1780, at Stonington; she d. Oct. 10, 1810; both are buried in the "Old Plain" burying-ground.

March 5, 1792, the following named persons receipted to Isaac and Stephen Avery, the sons and executors of Elder Nathan Avery: widow, Hannah, for herself and daughters, Hannah M. and Wealthy; daughter, Phebe, wife of Roswell Randall; son, Luther (*Stonington Wills*, 6:289).

Children of Nathan and Hannah (Stoddard) Avery:

340. i. ISAAC^e, b. Aug. 23, 1747, at Groton.
341. ii. NATHAN^e, b. Dec. 21, 1749, at Groton.

- 342. iii. HANNAH MARY^a, b. Feb. 28, 1752, at Stonington.
- 343. iv. LUTHER^a, b. 1754.
- 344. v. STEPHEN^a, b. Jan. 13, 1756, at Stonington.
- 345. vi. PHEBE^a, b. Jan. 10, 1758, at Stonington.
- 346. vii. WEALTHY^a, b. Oct. 5, 1762, at Stonington.

78. **Priscilla^s Avery** (*Christopher^t, James^t, James^s, Christopher^t*) was b. April 29, 1715, at Groton; m. June 2, 1737, at Groton, **Joseph Breed**, s. of John and Mercy (Palmer) Breed. He was b. Oct. 4, 1708, at Stonington. Joseph and Priscilla (Avery) Breed were living in Frederick County, Virginia, April 19, 1754, at which time they deeded property in Groton (*Groton Deeds*, 5:171).

Children of Joseph and Priscilla (Avery) Breed, b. at Stonington:

- i. JOSEPH^a, b. April 8, 1738.
- ii. AVERY^a, b. Nov. 31, 1739.
- iii. PRISCILLA^a, b. Oct. 14, 1742.
- iv. PRUDENCE^a, b. Dec. 7, 1744.
- v. HEBE^a (Phebe?), b. Aug. 11, 1746.

79. **Isaac^s Avery** (*Christopher^t, James^s, James^s, Christopher^t*) b. March 26, 1717, at Groton; m. March 31, 1742, at Groton, **Susanna Elderkin**, dau. of John and Susanna (Baker) Elderkin. She was b. Aug. 12, 1722, at Norwich. November 8, 1744, Susanna Avery, widow of Isaac Avery, lately deceased, of Groton, for £300 from her brother, John Elderkin, sold to him land beginning at Elderkin bridge, which land she had of her honored father, Isaac Elderkin, late of Norwich (*Norwich Deeds*, 10:74).

Child of Isaac and Susanna (Elderkin) Avery:

- 347. i. PRUDENCE^a, b. 1743, at Groton.

80. **Hannah^s Avery** (*Christopher^t, James^s, James^s, Christopher^t*) was b. Feb. 10, 1719, at Groton; m. Aug. 11, 1740, at Groton, **Benadam Gallop**, s. of Benadam and Eunice (Cobb) Gallop. He was b. Oct. 26, 1716, at Groton. He was deputy to the general court from Groton, Oct., 1753 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 10:196). He acquired the title of colonel in the old French wars.

In Feb., 1757, the Connecticut general assembly resolved to raise 1400 men for the next campaign. They were to form one regiment of fourteen companies and act in conjunction with the regular troops under the command of the earl of Loudoun. Col. Phineas Lyman was given command of the regiment. The 12th company was mostly from

Groton and Preston, and was under the command of Capt. Benadam Gallop, of Groton. Many of his men had served before and were to serve again. Serg't Elias Avery (No. 197) and Serg't Charles Avery (No. 250) were in this company. Robert Niles (No. 298) was his clerk. The time of service was from Feb. to Dec. (*Collections of the Conn. Hist. Soc.*, 9:166, 190).

She d. July 28, 1799, at Groton; he d. May 29, 1800, at Groton.

Children of Benadam and Hannah (Avery) Gallop, b. at Groton:

- i. BENADAM^s, b. June 29, 1741; m. Bridget Palmer, a descendant of John and Priscilla Alden of the "Mayflower" (Wheeler's *Hist. of Stonington*, p. 515). He served with the militia, Wadsworth's brigade, raised June, 1776; at the Brooklyn front, battle of Long Island; at White Plains; commissioned lieutenant-colonel, Dec. 2, 1776; his commission signed by Jonathan Trumbull is in the possession of the family; d. April 12, 1818, at Groton (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, p. 395).
- ii. ISAAC^s, b. Dec. 22, 1742; m. Anna Smith, dau. of Nehemiah and Abigail (Avery) Smith (No. 98, iii). He was in the sixth Conn. reg't; first lieutenant, May 1, 1775; captain, 1776; captain in Col. Samuel McClellan's reg't, appointed Sept. 25, 1777 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, pp. 78, 99, 618). He d. Aug. 3, 1814, at Ledyard.
- iii. HANNAH^s, b. Nov. 4, 1744; d. Jan. 10, 1771, at Groton; unnm.
- iv. ESTHER^s, b. Dec. 9, 1746; m. 1st, Ralph Stoddard; 2d, Simeon Allyn (No. 75, ix); 3d, Isaac Geer.
- v. JAMES^s, b. May 1, 1749; d. Dec. 19, 1770, at Groton; unnm.
- vi. JESSE^s, b. Feb. 2, 1751; m. Catharine Fish. He was corporal, eighth Conn. reg't, 1776, Capt. Morgan's company (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, p. 451).
- vii. JOHN^s, b. Jan. 13, 1753; d. Dec. 9, 1770, at Groton.
- viii. PRUDENCE^s, b. Jan. 30, 1755; m. Timothy Allyn (No. 75, x).
- ix. SUSAN^s, b. June 8, 1756; m. Nathan Lester; d. Aug. 16, 1840.
- x. JOSIAH^s, b. 1760; m. 1st, Sarah Fish; 2d, Mary Randall; d. June 29, 1826.
- xi. ABIGAIL^s, b. 1762; d. Nov. 24, 1770, at Groton.

81. Jacob^s Avery (*Christopher^t, James^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 26, 1721, at Groton; according to Sweet's *The Averys of Groton*, he m. Elizabeth Avery, dau. of Elisha and Elizabeth (Babcock) Avery (No. 205), who was b. March 25, 1725, at Groton and d. soon after her marriage. We have not been able to find proof of such marriage. It is certain that he did marry Sylvia Eddy.

"Jacob Avery of Groton, Sylva Eddy of Swanzezy was married June the 4, 1753, by me Russel Mason, Elder of a church of Christ in Swanzezy" (*Swanzezy Rec. and Groton, Mass., Historical Series*, No. 13, p. 55).

Sylvia Eddy, dau. of Constant and Mary (Winslow) Eddy, was b. Feb. 27, 1738. It has been found difficult to determine the list of children; the list given below may be incomplete. March 23, 1793, Frederick Avery, of Groton, deeded to his brother, Constant Avery, land that had belonged to his honored father, Jacob Avery. March 26, 1796, Jacob Avery, Jr. and Cyrus Avery agreed to take the homestead and care for their father and mother, Jacob and Sylvia Avery, during the rest of their natural lives; witnessed by Constant Avery and Polly Avery (*Groton Deeds*).

Children of Jacob and Sylvia (Eddy) Avery:

- 348. i. SOLOMON^a.
- 349. ii. JACOB^a, b. April 6, 1757, at Groton.
- 350. iii. CONSTANT^a.
- 351. iv. FREDERICK^a.
- 352. v. CYRUS^a.
- 353. vi. RUSSELL^a.
- 354. vii. PRUDENCE^a.
- 355. viii. POLLY^a, b. May 10, 1775, at Groton.
- 356. ix. SALLY^a.
- 357. x. OLIVE^a.

Of the last two daughters, one is supposed to have married a Chapman, and the other one a Thurber.

82. Temperance⁵ Avery (*Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 14, 1725, at Groton; m. July 4, 1744, at Groton, **William Morgan**, s. of William and Mary (Avery) Morgan (No. 20, iv). He was b. June 17, 1723, at Groton. He was a sergeant in Joseph Morgan's company that marched to the relief of Fort William Henry in 1757 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:197). He was first lieutenant of the train band, 6th company, New London, 1759; commissioned captain of the same company, May, 1760 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 10:415 & 11:374). She was a matron of the Revolution. Her name has been found on various old town lists that are preserved with care, showing, as contributions to the soldiers in the field, the work of her own hands, stockings and "Rifel frocks" being among her gifts. (*American Monthly Magazine*, 27:781). He d. April 11, 1777, at Groton; she d. Oct. 7, 1801, at Groton.

Children of William and Temperance (Avery) Morgan, b. at Groton:

- i. WILLIAM^a, b. Sept. 28, 1745; d. Sept. 29, 1753, at Groton.
- ii. CHRISTOPHER^a, b. Oct. 27, 1747; m. 1st, Deborah Ledyard (No. 271, i); 2d, Margaret Gates; ensign in Capt. John Morgan's company, 8th reg't of militia in the Rev'n (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, p. 451); d. July 5, 1831, at Groton.
- iii. TEMPERANCE^a, b. May 5, 1752; m. Ephraim Allyn, s. of James and Alethea (Avery) Allyn (No. 112); she d. Oct. 3, 1799, at Ledyard; he m. 2d, her sister, Rebecca (See below).
- iv. WILLIAM AVERY^a, b. Nov. 24, 1754; m. Lydia Smith; their son, Jasper, m. Catharine (Copp) Avery, widow of Jasper Avery (No. 751). Their son, Edwin D. Morgan, b. Feb. 8, 1811, at Washington, Mass., became governor of New York, major-general of volunteers, and United States senator from New York. William Avery Morgan was serg't in the war of the Revolution (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, pp. 656, 661). His second wife was Sarah Harris. He d. March 22, 1842, at Lebanon, Conn.
- v. ISRAEL^a, b. July 22, 1757; m. Elizabeth Brewster (*Elijah^a, Joseph^a, Jonathan^a, Benjamin^a, Jonathan^a, Elder William^a*); served in the Rev'n; serg't in Capt. Hewett's reg't of militia; was in the campaign against Burgoyne, 1777 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, p. 504); d. June 4, 1816, at Ledyard.
- vi. MARY^a, b. Jan. 8, 1760; m. Peter Williams.
- vii. SIMEON^a, b. April 1, 1762; m. Phebe Allyn; d. May 7, 1813, at Berne, N. Y.
- viii. PRUDENCE^a, b. Oct. 27, 1764; m. Increase Stoddard.
- ix. REBECCA^a, b. April 9, 1766; m. 1st, Jacob Gallop; 2d, Ephraim Allyn who had previously m. her sister, Temperance. He d. Dec. 28, 1816, at Groton; she d. July 3, 1834, at Goshen, Conn.
- x. JACOB^a, b. Sept. 18, 1768; m. Lois Gallop; d. March 15, 1855, at Berne, N. Y.

83. Jonathan^a Avery (*Jonathan^a, James^a, James^a, Christopher^a*) was b. Dec. 30, 1703, at Groton; m. Dec. 12, 1724, at Groton, Mary Latham. He was a house carpenter. His father sold to him, Jan. 5, 1728, land which he, in turn, sold to James Avery, Jr., Jan. 6, 1728 (*Groton Deeds*, 2:329, 341). The Rev. David Avery (No. 511) says that Jonathan^a Avery died in the expedition to Cartagena, about 1742. His widow m. Nathan Barnes before 1753.

Children of Jonathan and Mary (Latham) Avery:

358. i. MARY^a, bap. March 24, 1728, First Church of Groton.
359. ii. OLIVER^a, bap. March 23, 1729, First Church of Groton.
360. iii. JONATHAN^a, bap. March 21, 1731, First Church of Groton.
361. iv. LEMUEL^a, bap. April 1, 1733, First Church of Groton.
362. v. SAMUEL^a, "Samuel Avery, s. of Jonathan Avery, late of Groton, upwards of 16 years, chose his father-in-law, Nathan Barnes, guardian, April 25, 1753" (*New London Probate Court Journal*, 6:127).

84. **Elizabeth^s Avery** (*Jonathan¹, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 18, 1705, at Groton; m. **Daniel Tennant** (*New London Court Journal*, 5:111). "Elizabeth Avery m. Daniel Tennant of Colchester" (*David Avery ms.*). Daniel Tennant, adult, was bap. April 2, 1732, First Church of Groton.

Children of Daniel and Elizabeth (Avery) Tennant, bap. First Church of Groton:

- i. **DANIEL^s**, bap. April 27, 1732¹.
- ii. **ABIGAIL^s**, bap. April 27, 1732.
- iii. **MARY^s**, bap. April 27, 1732.
- iv. **SARAH^s**, bap. April 27, 1732; probably m. Joshua Rathbone of Colchester.
- v. **LUCY^s**, bap. April 27, 1732; probably m. Jonathan Chapel of Colchester.
- vi. **SAMUEL^s**, bap. May 3, 1734.

85. **Mary^s Avery** (*Jonathan¹, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 3, 1707, at Groton; m. March 11, 1730, at Groton, **Josiah Haines**, s. of Josiah and Elizabeth (Lambert) Haines. He was b. Jan. 8, 1699, at Preston (*Preston Rec.*, 1:31). Josiah Haines, in a will made June 4, 1719, mentioned son, Josiah, and gave him "all my lands in Consuggamug in the province of Machune, near Molbary" (*New London Wills*, B:347). The name was often spelled Haynes.

Children of Josiah and Mary (Avery) Haines, bap. First Church of Groton:

- i. **JOSHUA^s**, b. Dec. 31, 1731; bap. June 9, 1734.
- ii. **AMY^s**, bap. June 13, 1736.
- iii. **HULDAH^s**, bap. Aug. 7, 1737.

86. **Lucy^s Avery** (*Jonathan¹, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 20, 1709, at Groton; m. **Jonathan Leffingwell**, s. of Daniel and Sarah (Bill) Leffingwell, of Norwich. He was b. May 21, 1715, at Norwich; date of death not known. She m. 2d, Feb. 2, 1748-49, at Groton, **John Wood**, s. of John and Mary Wood of Groton. In writing of the children of Jonathan Avery, the Rev. David Avery (No. 511) said:

"Lucy m. Jona Leffingwell son of Danl L. of Norwich & John Wood, bro. of Wm. W. of Groton."

In the settlement of the estate of Abel Avery (No. 89), Dec. 10, 1751, Lucy was called the wife of John Wood. John Wood had a

share in the Susquehanna company for the settlement of Wyoming, in Pennsylvania, under the Connecticut claim. Oct. 8, 1776, Benjamin Bailey, "late of Groton, now of Susquehanna," for a consideration, quitclaimed to John Wood of Groton, all right in six acres of land belonging to the heirs of the late Abel Avery of Groton.

Children of Jonathan and Lucy (Avery) Leffingwell, b. at Groton :

- i. SARAH⁶, b. Aug. 24, 1737; m. Joshua Chapman.
- ii. NATHANIEL⁶, b. Oct. 7, 1739.
- iii. JONATHAN⁶, b. Feb. 11, 1742.
- iv. LUCY⁶, b. Nov. 9, 1745; m. Joseph Yarrington, s. of Ezekiel and Jerusha (Avery) Yarrington (No. 191, vi).

Children of John and Lucy (Avery-Leffingwell) Wood, b. at Groton :

- i. RUTH⁶, b. Dec. 3, 1749.
- ii. MARY⁶, b. Aug. 29, 1751.

87. **Abner⁵ Avery** (*Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 28, 1712, at Groton; m. May 22, 1740, at Montville, **Amy Fox**, probably dau. of Samuel and Zipporah Fox of Montville. Samuel Fox, North Parish, New London, in a will made May 22, 1753, mentioned wife, Zipporah; children, Bathshua, Margaret, Content, Amy, Caron, Ezekiel, and Samuel, but did not mention the names of the husbands of his daughters (*New London Wills*, F:368).

Abner⁵ Avery purchased an interest in the Susquehanna company, Nov. 20, 1754. Abner Avery, of the North Parish, made his will June 18, 1771; it was proved Aug. 13, 1771 (*New London Wills*, I:178). In it he mentioned wife, Amy; dau., Caron, deceased; her children, Humility and Amy, by her first husband, Charles Randall, and her dau., Lydia, by her second husband, Stephen Chappell; son, Abel; dau., Amy; son, Elihu; dau., Margaret; sons, Jonathan and Amos; "the little children," Elizabeth, Free love, and Lucy.

Children of Abner and Amy (Fox) Avery, b. at Montville :

363. i. CARON⁶, b. July 3, 1743.
364. ii. ABEL⁶, b. May 29, 1745.
365. iii. AMY⁶, b. July 25, 1747.
366. iv. ELIHU⁶, b. March 25, 1749.
367. v. MARGARET⁶, b. Dec. 15, 1750.

368. vi. SAMUEL^a, b. Sept. 11, 1753; not mentioned in father's will; probably d. before 1771; unm.
 369. vii. JONATHAN^a, b. Sept. 10, 1755.
 370. viii. AMOS^a, b. March 10, 1758.
 371. ix. ELIZABETH^a.
 372. x. FREELove^a.
 373. xi. LUCY^a.

89. Abel⁵ Avery (*Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 17, 1717, at Groton.

"Abel Avery was an officer in the army and was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun." (Extract from a letter from his nephew, Jonathan Avery, No. 369).

Monday, Oct. 20, 1746. "Abel Avery, of Groton, was accidentally Shott to death att Collins's in the house Exercising the freelock which happened to be Loaden. he was giving the word of Command to a Saylor who shott him thro the head & Died immediately in a few minutes. Never spake a word" (*Hempstead's Diary*, p. 469).

Abner Avery presented the inventory of the estate of his brother, Abel Avery, Jan. 13, 1747, at the New London court. December 10, 1751, the estate was divided among the brother and sisters of Abel Avery:—Abner Avery; Elizabeth, wife of Daniel Tennant; Mary, wife of Josiah Haines; Lucy, wife of John Wood; Freelove, wife of Benjamin Bailey; Experience, wife of Peter Brown (*New London Court Journal*, 5:111).

90. Temperance⁵ Avery (*Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 3, 1719, at Groton; m. Sept. 29, 1743, at Groton, **John Heath**, son of John and Dorothy Heath of Groton. He was b. March 10, 1717, at Groton. He was second lieutenant, March, 1756, in the first reg't, 8th company, Ebenezer Billings, capt., Nathan Avery, first lieutenant (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 10:472 and 11:97); first lieutenant in Capt. Stanton's company, 1758 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 2:45). He was called captain by the Rev. David Avery (No. 511).

Children of John and Temperance (Avery) Heath, b. at Groton:

- i. DOROTHY^a, b. June 10, 1744; m. Christopher Avery (No. 330).
- ii. ABIGAIL^a, b. May 2, 1746.
- iii. JOHN^a, b. Jan. 5, 1747. There was a John Heath on the privateer "Oliver Cromwell," Capt. Coit, 1777 (*Collections of Conn. Hist. Soc.*, 8:245, 250).
- iv. HANNAH^a, b. Oct. 21, 1749.

- v. AVERY⁶, b. Nov. 23, 1750; m. Hannah Brooks, Feb. 14, 1773, at Colchester.
 vi. JONATHAN⁶, b. Nov. 3, 1753.
 vii. SAMUEL⁶, b. Aug. 31, 1755.

91. Freelove⁵ Avery (*Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 16, 1722, at Groton; m. **Benjamin Bailey**, s. of Joseph and Mary (Chapman) Bailey. He was b. Oct. 25, 1721, at Groton. In a will made April 12, 1771, Benjamin Bailey mentioned wife, Freelove; sons, Joseph and Benjamin; daus., Hannah Bailey, Freelove Starr, Mary Bailey, Lydia Bailey. The will was probated June 29, 1771 (*Stonington Wills*, 1:288). His widow d. Feb. 8, 1779, at Groton.

Children of Benjamin and Freelove (Avery) Bailey, bap. First Church of Groton:

- i. HANNAH⁶, bap. Dec. 18, 1743.
- ii. JOSEPH⁶, bap. Oct. 13, 1745; m. Hannah ———. A Joseph Bailey was a seaman on the privateer "Oliver Cromwell," 1777 (*Collections of Conn. Hist. Soc.*, 8:246).
- iii. FREELove⁶, bap. April 3, 1748; m. William Starr who was a lieutenant in the 8th militia at Fort Griswold; he was a pensioner.
- iv. BENJAMIN⁶, bap. July 14, 1751.
- v. ELIZABETH⁶, bap. March 28, 1756.
- vi. MARY⁶.
- vii. LYDIA⁶. A Lydia Bailey of Groton was m. to William Lester of Norwich by the Rev. Aaron Kinne, July 6, 1777 (*Norwich Records*, 3:177).

92. Experience⁵ Avery (*Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 6, 1724, at Groton; m. **Peter Brown**, s. of Gershom and Ann (Foot) Brown. He was b. March 15, 1721, at Groton. He served in the expedition of 1755, under Capt. Joseph Wooster; also in Capt. Morgan's company, in 1756 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:37, 197).

94. Tabitha⁵ Avery (*Joseph⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 25, 1717, at Norwich; m. July 9, 1741, Second Church of Griswold, **Henry Skilton** of South Kingston, Rhode Island. She was called of North Kingston. He was the s. of John and Mary (Bennett) Skilton, and was b. in Coventry, England, Nov. 19, 1718. He emigrated to America and settled in Rhode Island where he studied medicine. Later, he moved to Preston, Conn., where he was a practising physician. Joseph⁴ Avery deeded land

to Henry Skilton and wife, Tabitha, "my beloved daughter," March 20, 1745. In a deed of land, Feb. 8, 1754, Henry Skilton called himself of Farmington, Conn. He lived in Southington, Woodbury, and Watertown. He was a man of enterprise, owning a store, hotel, mill, and two or three farms at the same time. He was one of the organizers of the "strict" Congregational church of Chester. He d. in Watertown, Conn., June 7, 1802; his wife d. at the same place, Oct. 25, 1797.

Children of Henry and Tabitha (Avery) Skilton:

- i. LUCY^a, b. April 5, 1742; d. April 17, 1758, at Woodbury, Conn.; unm.
- ii. ELIZABETH^a, b. Feb. 11, 1743; d. Sept. 1, 1749, at Woodbury.
- iii. MARY^a, b. Feb. 12, 1746; m. Elisha Atwood; d. June, 1830, at Woodbury.
- iv. AVERY^a, b. April 30, 1748; m. Parthenia Judd; d. Aug. 27, 1832, at Watertown.
- v. JAMES^a, b. June 1, 1749; d. Nov., 1755, at Southington.
- vi. TABITHA^a, b. Aug. 26, 1752; d. July, 1753, at Southington.
- vii. TABITHA^a, b. Nov. 20, 1755; d. Dec., 1755, at Southington.
- viii. SARAH^a, b. April 11, 1757; m. ——— Richards; she was a minister in the fraternity of the "Universal Friends" and a capable business woman; d. Nov. 30, 1793, Yates County, N. Y.

95. Benjamin³ Avery (*Joseph⁴, James³, James³, Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 4, 1721, at Norwich; m. **Elizabeth**——. From various documents we learn that he lived at Norwich and at Preston, in that part now called Griswold. October 24, 1750, his father deeded to him certain land, through love (*Norwich Deeds*, 12:112). Feb. 8, 1754, Benjamin³ Avery, with his sisters, Tabitha and Lucy, and their husbands, deeded land to their brother, Joseph Avery (*Norwich Deeds*, 13:1). Benjamin³ Avery served in Capt. Ebenezer Billing's company from April 9th to Dec. 10th, 1756, at Fort William Henry; also in Capt. John Perkins's reg't which was raised in 1757 for the relief of Fort William Henry and marched from Norwich (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:107, 236).

In his will, made May 27, 1776, he mentioned wife, Elizabeth; sons, Roger, Benjamin, and Gardner; daughters, Hannah Mills and Lucy Avery. The will was probated July 1, 1776; a partial settlement was made May 10, 1779 (*Norwich Wills*, 6:383). May 4, 1781, Elizabeth Avery, widow of Benjamin³ Avery, made application to the probate court that "Freeholders may be appointed to divide & set out her dower or Thirds." Feb. 11, 1783, Eliza-

beth Avery, widow, and Roger, her son, sold certain lands in Pachaug (Griswold) to Nathan Taylor (*Norwich Deeds*, 20:335).

Children of Benjamin and Elizabeth Avery:

- 383. i. ELIZABETH^a, bap. Sept. 23, 1750, Second Church of Griswold.
- 384. ii. GARDNER^a, bap. Sept. 22; 1751, Second Church of Griswold.
- 385. iii. HANNAH^a, bap. April 14, 1754, Second Church of Griswold.
- 386. iv. LUCY^a, bap. Aug. 29, 1756, Second Church of Griswold.
- 387. v. BENJAMIN^a, b. March 4, 1758, at Griswold, Conn.
- 388. vi. ROGER^a, b. April 14, 1761, at Griswold, Conn.

96. Lucy³ Avery (*Joseph⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 2, 1723, at Norwich; m. May 19, 1747, at Preston, as his second wife, **Jonathan Tracy**, s. of Jonathan and Anna (Palmer) Tracy. He was b. Nov. 20, 1702, at Preston. She was alive Feb. 4, 1754, at which time she and her husband deeded certain land which came to them from her father, Joseph Avery, lately deceased. At the time of the final division of Joseph Avery's estate, May 5, 1755, she was not living, as the heirs of the "daughter Lucy deceased, wife of Jonathan Tracy," inherited their mother's portion.

In his will, made March 18, and proved March 31, 1777, Jonathan Tracy mentioned his children by his first wife; children, Israel, and Submit Hartshorn; grandchildren by the name of Wilmot (*Norwich Wills*, 4:131).

Children of Jonathan and Lucy (Avery) Tracy, bap. in First Church of Preston:

- i. LUCY^a, bap. Dec. 17, 1749.
- ii. HANNAH^a, bap. Nov. 27, 1750.
- iii. ISRAEL^a, bap. April 26, 1752; m. Mary Petegal.
- iv. SUBMIT^a, bap. April 28, 1754; m. Joseph Hartshorn; d. Jan. 16, 1806, at Mansfield.

97. Benjamin³ Avery (*Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 9, 1735, at Groton; bap. Aug. 9, 1741, First Church of Groton; m. May 8, 1774, at Groton, **Mary Burrows**, dau. of Hubbard and Mercy (Denison) Burrows. She was b. Oct. 7, 1749, at Groton. In 1800, Benjamin³ Avery was living at Scipio, N. Y., where he was visited by David Avery (No. 511). He d. Jan. 27, 1816; she d. April 19, 1823.

Children of Benjamin and Mary (Burrows) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 389. i. MARY^a, b. March 31, 1775; m. Hezekiah Avery (No. 696).
- 390. ii. BENJAMIN^a, b. Nov. 25, 1776.

- 391. iii. DAVID*, b. May 8, 1779.
- iv. ANNA*, b. Jan. 30, 1782; d. March 4, 1804; unm.
- 392. v. THANKFUL*, b. Jan. 31, 1784.
- 393. vi. LYDIA*, b. June 7, 1786.
- vii. SOLOMON*, b. Jan. 2, 1789; d. Aug. 24, 1792.
- viii. HUBBARD*, b. May 25, 1792; d. April 16, 1813; unm.

98. Abigail⁵ Avery (*Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 12, 1737, at Groton; bap. Aug. 9, 1741, First Church of Groton; m. May 3, 1758, at Groton, Nehemiah Smith, s. of John and Temperance (Holmes) Smith. He was b. at Groton, Oct. 30, 1733; lived in the part now called Ledyard; served under Capt. Robert Denison, third company, first regiment, Conn. troops, in Johnson's fight at Lake George in 1755 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:10). For an account of this fight, see *Avery's History of the United States and Its People*, volume 4, pages 80 to 90. The picture of the monument commemorative of this battle of Lake George, herewith given, is reproduced from that work through the courtesy of its publishers, The Burrows Brothers Company of Cleveland. Nehemiah Smith also served in the Revolutionary war as lieutenant in Samuel McClellan's reg't (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, p. 543). His wife d. Aug. 8, 1797; he d. May 4, 1810, both at Ledyard.



Lake George Battle Monument, 1755.

Children of Nehemiah and Abigail (Avery) Smith, b. at Ledyard:

- i. ABIGAIL*, b. Aug. 10, 1759; m. 1st, Peleg Lewis; 2d, Noah Bailey; d. Sept. 16, 1842, at Groton.
- ii. SARAH*, b. Aug. 9, 1761; m. Nathan Bellows; had a dau., Elizabeth, b. Aug. 16, 1794, who m. Frederick Allyn Avery (No. 764); d. March 10, 1827, at Ledyard.

- iii. ANNA^a, b. Dec. 8, 1765; m. Isaac Gallop (No. 80, ii.); he d. Aug. 3, 1814, at Ledyard; she m. 2d, Seth Williams; d. Dec. 21, 1848, at Ledyard.
- iv. NEHEMIAH^a, b. April 21, 1767; m. Abigail Geer; d. Aug. 13, 1803, at Preston.
- v. TEMPERANCE^a, b. Jan. 1, 1769; m. Park Allyn; 2d; — Packer; d. Feb. 6, 1859, at Ledyard.
- vi. THANKFUL^a, b. Jan. 1, 1769; d. Sept. 6, 1770, at Ledyard.
- vii. JOHN^a, b. April 9, 1771; m. 1st, Martha Brown; 2d, Abigail Palmer; d. April 3, 1856, at Salem, Conn.
- viii. THANKFUL^a, b. Jan. 21, 1775; m. Ezra Geer; d. July 1, 1864, at Ledyard.

99. Daniel⁵ Avery (*Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 14, 1740; bap. Aug. 9, 1741, First Church of Groton; m. Nov. 14, 1765, at Groton, Deborah Avery (No. 276), dau. of Ebenezer and Lucy (Latham) Avery. She was b. Feb. 1, 1742, at Groton. He was ensign in Capt. Gallop's company, in 1776 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, p. 452), and was killed at Fort Griswold. In the Avery-Morgan burying-ground, his tombstone is still standing. It has the following inscription:

In Memory of Ensign
Daniel Avery who
nobly Sa-
crificed his Life
in Defence of fort
Griswold & the
Liberties of America
sept 6 1781 in ye
41st year of his Age.

His widow, Deborah; sons, Daniel, Elias, Dudley, Isaac, Latham, Abel; daus., Deborah and Rachel, each received a share of his estate which was divided Oct. 2, 1792 (*Stonington Wills*, 6:463). Deborah Avery was a woman of energy and ability, and her eight children were carefully brought up.

Children of Daniel and Deborah (Avery) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 394. i. DANIEL^a, b. Sept. 18, 1766.
- 395. ii. ELIAS^a, b. April 6, 1768.
- 396. iii. DUDLEY^a, b. March 19, 1770.
- 397. iv. ISAAC^a, b. March 30, 1772.
- 398. v. DEBORAH^a, b. Jan. 12, 1774; m. Ebenezer Avery (No. 755).
- 399. vi. LATHAM^a, b. Dec. 19, 1775.
- 400. vii. RACHEL^a, b. Aug. 10, 1777.
- viii. ABEL^a, b. July 17, 1779; d. in Demerara; unm.

100. Sarah³ Avery (*Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 29, 1742, at Groton; bap. Dec. 19, 1742, First Church of Groton; m. **Hubbard Burrows**, s. of Hubbard and Mercy (Denison) Burrows. He was b. June 26, 1739, at Groton. He was a private in Capt. John Stanton's company, 4th reg't, campaign of 1759 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 2:167); was a captain of militia in the Revolutionary war; was in the siege around New York, 1776 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, pp. 333, 451, 577); was in Capt. Walker's company and marched under Lafayette, 1780 (*Collections of the Conn. Hist. Soc.*, 8:122); was killed at the massacre of Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781. His first wife was Priscilla Baldwin. October 3, 1775, Mr. Hubbard Burrows of Groton complained to the court, for his wife, she being one of the heirs, that the estate of her father, Benjamin Avery, had not been settled. The court ordered Benjamin Avery, the executor, to appear and explain (*Stonington Wills*). Sarah³ Avery m. 2d, **John Hicks** after 1784 (*Groton Deeds*, 9:88). According to their gravestones in the Mystic burying-ground, he d. May 3, 1818, at Groton, aged 87; "his wife Sarah" d. same place, Sept. 3, 1834, aged 92.

Children of Hubbard and Sarah (Avery) Burrows:

- i. SARAH⁴, b. July 2, 1770; m. Caleb Haley; d. Feb. 21, 1862, at Groton.
- ii. ELISHA⁴, m. Rebecca Turner; d. June 10, 1836.
- iii. PEREZ⁴, b. May 18, 1778; m. Deborah Wightman; d. Dec., 1833.
- iv. PRISCILLA⁴, b. May 18, 1778; m. Daniel Morgan; d. July 23, 1843, at Groton.
- v. BENJAMIN⁴, died young.
- vi. SOLOMON⁴.
- vii. DANIEL⁴, died young.
- viii. DENISON⁴, m. Nancy Burrows.

Child of John and Sarah (Avery) Hicks, b. at Groton:

- i. DANIEL AVERY⁵, m. Fanny Chesebrough; he was lost at sea, Sept. 25, 1815; no children.

102. Mary³ Avery (*Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan., 1748, at Groton; m. **Youngs Morgan**, s. of James and Mary (Morgan) Morgan. He was b. about 1741, at Groton. He was in Capt. Joseph Gallop's company, 1776 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, p. 452). He d. May 19, 1809, at Groton; she d. Jan. 3, 1820.

Children of Youngs and Mary (Avery) Morgan, b. at Groton:

- i. YOUNGS^a, b. Feb. 11, 1774; d. May 12, 1776.
- ii. AVERY^a, b. Oct. 7, 1779; m. Betsy Hicks, his cousin, (No. 107, iii); d. March 18, 1846, at Groton.
- iii. YOUNGS^a, b. about 1782; m. 1st, Mary Mitchell; 2d, Phebe Avery; moved to Cranston, R. I.; no issue by second marriage.
- iv. MARY^a, d. April 26, 1816, at Groton, aged 30; unm.

103. Denison^s Avery (*Benjamin^t, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. June 11, 1749, at Groton; bap. Sept. 22, 1751, First Church of Groton; m. Hannah Babcock, dau. of Isaac and Hannah (Worden) Babcock of Westerly. She was b. June 23, 1770, at Westerly, R. I. He served in the Revolutionary war, Capt. Gallop's company, 8th reg't, 1776; was a pensioner in Tolland county, 1832 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, pp. 452, 656). He d. Oct. 11, 1846; she d. May 21, 1851, at Salina, N. Y.

Children of Denison and Hannah (Babcock) Avery, b. at Groton:

401. i. ALFRED ANSON^a, b. Sept. 12, 1794.
402. ii. HANNAH^a, b. July 2, 1797.
- iii. PHEBE^a, b. Jan. 29, 1799; d. Jan. 16, 1880, at Syracuse; unm.
403. iv. DENISON^a, b. June 14, 1801.
404. v. BENJAMIN GILSON^a, b. May 6, 1804.
405. vi. DUDLEY BAILEY^a, b. June 23, 1806.
406. vii. RHODA EMELINE^a, b. June 22, 1809; m. William Randall Avery (No. 860).

104. Lucy^s Avery (*Benjamin^t, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. about 1751, at Groton; m. Jonathan Burrows, s. of Hubbard and Mercy (Denison) Burrows. He was b. May 13, 1752, at Groton. He served in the Revolutionary war in the company of his brother, Hubbard Burrows (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, p. 452). Jonathan Burrows and his wife are buried in the old Brown burying-ground, Noank, Conn. She d. Aug., 1844, 93 years old.

Children of Jonathan and Lucy (Avery) Burrows, b. at Groton:

- i. SALLY^a, m. Daniel Searles.
- ii. NANCY^a, m. 1st, Richard Potter; 2d, Daniel Searles; his second wife.
- iii. CYNTHIA^a, m. — Coville; settled in Chenango County, N. Y.
- iv. MARIA^a, b. May 7, 1784; m. Moses Wilbur at Noank; d. Nov. 19, 1876.
- v. CAROLINE^a, m. Elam Wilbur; d. Nov. 12, 1871.
- vi. JONATHAN^a, b. Sept. 9, 1788; m. Sally Potter; was in war of 1812; d. July 27, 1860, at Noank.
- vii. MERCY^a, b. June 10, 1791; m. Joseph Potter; d. March 25, 1872.

105. Thankful⁵ Avery (*Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. Aug. 1, 1755, First Church of Groton; m. 1st, **Elihu Avery** (No. 278, q. v.), by whom she had two children. After his death, she m. **Ebenezer Rogers**, s. of Ebenezer and Naomi (Fox) Rogers, and moved to Cayuga County, N. Y. He was b. Sept. 5, 1758, at Groton. He d. June 22, 1816, in Cayuga County; she d. 1837, at Moravia, N. Y.

Children of Ebenezer and Thankful (Avery) Rogers:

- i. EBENEZER⁶.
- ii. NANCY⁶, m. Peleg Gallop.
- iii. SOLOMON⁶.
- iv. ELIAS⁶, m. Matilda Skinner.
- v. GORDON⁶.
- vi. HENRY⁶.
- vii. DAVID⁶.
- viii. BETSEY⁶, d. unm.

The above record is taken from the David Avery ms. and from family tradition.

106. Deborah⁵ Avery (*Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 2, 1758, at Groton; bap. Sept. 2, 1759, First Church of Groton; m. Nov. 20, 1784, at Norwich, **James Story**.

Children of James and Deborah (Avery) Story:

- i. JAMES⁶, b. Jan. 17, 1786.
- ii. AVERY⁶, b. Sept. 6, 1789; d. Sept. 13, 1789.
- iii. NANCY⁶, b. April 11, 1791.
- iv. POLLY⁶, b. Nov. 22, 1793.
- v. BETSEY⁶, b. Nov. 27, 1795; d. Dec. 25, 1795.
- vi. HENRY⁶, b. Feb. 15, 1799; d. Feb. 17, 1799.

107. Hannah⁵ Avery (*Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. May 30, 1762, First Church of Groton; m. **John Hicks**. She d. Sept. 21, 1853, at Long Island, N. Y.; was buried in Avery-Morgan burying-ground at Groton.

Children of John and Hannah (Avery) Hicks, b. at Groton:

- i. JOHN⁶, b. Aug. 12, 1785.
- ii. SYLVANUS⁶, m. Mary Hedden.
- iii. BETSEY⁶, b. June 17, 1789; m. Avery Morgan (No. 102, ii); d. May 9, 1857, at Groton.

108. Ann⁵ Avery (*Thomas⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 12, 1707, at Montville; bap. May 25, 1707, First Church of New London; m. Nov. 16, 1727, at New London, **Samuel Griffing**, s. of Serg't Ebenezer and Mary (Harris) Griffing. The

name is often spelled Griffin. He was b. June 8, 1705, at New London. July 26, 1727, Ann Avery called herself the only child of Thomas Avery, deceased. Samuel Griffing d. before Jan. 27, 1737, at which time his widow, Ann, administered his estate (*Stonington Probate Records*). She m. 2d, Oct. 6, 1737, at Stonington, **Sylvanus Miner**, s. of Thomas and Hannah (Avery) Minor (No. 25, ii) and her own cousin. He was b. March 3, 1709, at Stonington. They lived in Voluntown in 1754. He d. March 15, 1786, at Stonington.

Children of Samuel and Ann (Avery) Griffing, b. at New London:

- i. SAMUEL^a, b. Sept. 27, 1728; m. Desire Crary, at Stonington; was in Capt. Lattimore's company of militia, 1757 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:238).
- ii. THOMAS^a, b. Nov. 27, 1730; m. Mrs. Jerusha Chapman, at Stonington.

Children of Sylvanus and Ann (Avery) Miner, b. at Stonington:

- i. ANN^a, b. Oct. 27, 1738.
- ii. THOMAS^a, b. June 23, 1740.
- iii. SYLVANUS^a, b. Oct. 5, 1742.
- iv. HANNAH^a, b. Jan. 2, 1745.
- v. JAMES^a, b. Nov. 12, 1747.

109. Ransford^s Avery (*Samuel^t, Thomas^s, James^s, Christopher^t*) was b. June 26, 1703, at Saybrook, Conn.; m. Sept. 23, 1723, at New London, **Elizabeth Rogers**, dau. of James and Elizabeth Rogers. She was b. June 14, 1706, at New London; date of death unknown. He m. 2d, Dec. 22, 1742, at New London, **Annis Strickland**. Ransford Avery sailed April 14, 1745, on one of the seven ships of the fleet sent by Connecticut against Cape Breton. He died in the harbor of Louisburg, Aug. 18, 1745. His widow, Annis, administered his estate, Nov. 14, 1745. She m. 2d, Aug. 28, 1748, at New London, John Davis.

Children of Ransford and Elizabeth (Rogers) Avery:

407. i. SAMUEL^a. Samuel Avery, minor, upwards of 14, s. of Ransford Avery, late of New London, chose his uncle, Ephraim Avery, for his guardian, April 3, 1752 (*New London Probate Journal*, 6:114).

There were other children, for Samuel^t Avery, the father of Ransford Avery, in his will, dated Feb. 22, 1749, said: "I give to the children of my son Ransford deceased five shillings to each

of them and to his son Samuel who now lives with me I give fifty pounds money old tenor" (*New London Wills*, F:56).

110. Martha¹ Avery (*Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was mentioned in her father's will; m. **Peter Comstock**, s. of Daniel and Elizabeth (Prentice) Comstock. He was b. March 4, 1701, at New London; bap. June 8, 1701, First Church of New London; d. at sea about 1742.

April 24, 1737. "a Child of Peter Comstock's Baptized Ransford, & 1 of Daniels son Daniel. Baptized Daniel. the fathers are Brothers. the mothers that brot them are Sisters" (*Hempstead's Diary*, p. 319).

It has been said that Martha Avery m. 2d, Pelatiah Bliss, s. of Samuel and Anne (Elderkin) Bliss, b. Nov. 17, 1697, at Norwich, but we have not been able to find proof thereof. January 11, 1743, Martha Comstock was made administrator of the estate of Peter Comstock. March 21, 1753, the estate was divided among the widow, Martha; sons, Peter, Daniel, Ransford, and Thomas; daughters, Elizabeth and Jemima (*New London Wills*, E:92 & F:412).

Children of Peter and Martha (Avery) Comstock:

- i. ELIZABETH², m. Jonathan Chapel.
- ii. JEMIMA², bap. April 5, 1724, at Montville; m. Richard Chapel; d. July 29, 1809, aged 86.
- iii. PETER², b. July 11, 1731, at Montville; m. 1st, Elizabeth Fitch; 2d, Esther Merrick; d. April 3, 1803, at Montville.
- iv. RANSFORD², b. March 6, 1737; m. 1st, Catharine Vibber; 2d, Azuba Davis; served under Capt. Lattimore "att the Time of Alarm for Fort William Henry and parts Adjacent, Aug., 1757" (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:233). He d. Feb. 8, 1814, at Exeter, N. Y.
- v. THOMAS², bap. June 3, 1739, First Church of New London; m. Sarah Comstock. He was a captain of militia in Sunderland, Vermont; killed at the Battle of Bennington, Aug. 16, 1777.
- vi. DANIEL², b. July, 1742; m. Mary Bishop; d. Jan. 11, 1816, at Shelburne, Vt.

111. Elizabeth⁵ Avery (*Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. Sept. 16, 1711, First Church of Norwich; m. Dec. 30, 1731, at New London, **Daniel Comstock**, s. of Daniel and Elizabeth (Prentice) Comstock. He was b. Sept. 22, 1703, at New London; he was the brother of Peter Comstock, who m. Martha Avery, No. 110, above. Daniel Comstock made his will, March 17, 1768, at New London. He mentioned his wife, Elizabeth; son,

Daniel; "my two daughters Prudence Maples and Elizabeth Darte;" proved April 12, 1768 (*New London Wills*, H:642).

Children of Daniel and Elizabeth (Avery) Comstock:

- i. DANIEL^a, bap. April 24, 1737, First Church of New London.
- ii. WILLIAM^a, bap. April 29, 1739, First Church of New London.
- iii. ELIZABETH^a, bap. June 21, 1741, First Church of New London; m. — Darte.
- iv. PRUDENCE^a, m. William Maples; d. before 1781, when William Maples m. a second wife.

112. Alethea⁵ Avery (*Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. July 25, 1714, First Church of Norwich; m. Dec. 17, 1729, at Groton, **James Allyn**, s. of Robert and Deborah (Avery) Allyn (No. 10). He was b. Feb. 29, 1700, at Groton. In his will, made Dec. 14, 1775, and proved Dec. 22, 1777, he mentioned wife, Alethea; sons, James, Ephraim, David; daus., Alethea Spicer, Lois Williams, Sarah Spicer, Lydia Geer, Elizabeth Morgan, Jerusha Allyn, Hannah Allyn (*Stonington Wills*, 4:62). She d. Feb., 1776; he d. Nov., 1776; both at Ledyard.

Children of James and Alethea (Avery) Allyn, b. at Groton:

- i. ALETHEA^a, b. April 4, 1731; m. Capt. Oliver Spicer.
- ii. DEBORAH^a, b. Feb. 18, 1733; d. Jan., 1734.
- iii. DEBORAH^a, b. Dec. 23, 1735; d. Feb. 23, 1755, at Groton.
- iv. LOIS^a, b. March 20, 1737; m. Samuel Williams.
- v. JAMES^a, b. July 17, 1739; m. Ann Stanton; d. Oct. 13, 1825, at Groton (Allyn's Point).
- vi. SARAH^a, b. March 20, 1741; m. Abel Spicer.
- vii. LYDIA^a, b. Jan. 15, 1744; m. — Geer.
- viii. EPHRAIM^a, b. June 18, 1747; m. Temperance Morgan (No. 82, iii), dau. of William and Temperance (Avery) Morgan; m. 2d, her sister, Rebecca Morgan Gallop. He d. Dec., 1816, at Groton.
- ix. ELIZABETH^a, b. Nov. 9, 1749; m. Isaac Morgan; d. Sept. 20, 1833, at Hartland, Vt.
- x. JERUSHA^a, b. July 5, 1752.
- xi. HANNAH^a, b. Feb. 14, 1755.
- xii. DAVID^a, b. Oct. 23, 1759; m. Desire Taylor; was a soldier in the Rev'n (*Collections Conn. Hist. Soc.*, 8:216); d. March 17, 1841, at Montgomery, Mass.

113. Hannah⁵ Avery (*Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. June 29, 1718, First Church of New London; m. May 27, 1731, at Groton, **Samuel Allyn**, s. of Robert and Deborah (Avery) Allyn (No. 10). He was b. May 26, 1704, at Groton; he

d. Feb., 1762, at Groton; the date of her death has not been ascertained.

Children of Samuel and Hannah (Avery) Allyn, b. at Groton:

- i. HANNAH^a, b. Nov. 25, 1732; m. James Lamb.
- ii. SAMUEL^a, b. Nov. 21, 1734; m. Mary Wood; served in campaign for the relief of Fort William Henry, 1757 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:197); ensign, 1769 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 13:239); captain; killed Sept. 6, 1781, at Fort Griswold (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 556, 577).
- iii. EUNICE^a, b. March 29, 1737; m. John Wood; d. Feb. 24, 1832, at Groton.
- iv. ESTHER^a, b. April 19, 1739; m. Jonathan Ransford Miner (No. 115, i).
- v. STEPHEN^a, b. May 3, 1741; m. — French.
- vi. TRYAL^a, b. April 14, 1744; m. Mary Morgan; was in 8th reg't of militia, 1776 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 618); d. March, 1814, at Groton.
- vii. THOMAS^a, b. Nov. 27, 1746; m. Bathsheba Stoddard; d. April 7, 1828, at Ledyard.
- viii. LUCY^a, b. Jan. 30, 1748; m. Mark Stoddard; d. July 29, 1831, at Groton.
- ix. PRUDENCE^a, b. May 19, 1751; m. Amos Turner; d. Sept. 27, 1834, at Groton.
- x. ELIZABETH^a, b. Jan. 13, 1753; m. Richard Smith.
- xi. DEBORAH^a, b. May 3, 1755; m. 1st, John Wiley; 2d, — Spring.
- xii. THANKFUL^a, b. Feb. 14, 1762; m. Amos Turner, nephew of the above Amos Turner; d. May 19, 1839, at Groton.

115. Ann^a Avery (Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹) was bap. May 22, 1719, First Church of New London; m. April 22, 1739, at Stonington, Jonathan Miner, s. of Thomas and Hannah (Avery) Minor (No. 25). He was b. Feb. 25, 1714, at Stonington. Ann, wife of Jonathan Miner, was admitted to the First Church of Stonington, Jan. 6, 1740.

Children of Jonathan and Ann (Avery) Miner, b. at Stonington; bap. in the First Church of Stonington:

- i. JONATHAN RANSFORD^a, b. Feb. 23, 1740; bap. Feb. 24, 1740; m. Esther Allyn (No. 113, iv); served in the campaigns of 1758 and 1759 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 2:64, 170); d. Dec. 24, 1793, at Stephenson, N. Y.
- ii. ELIZABETH^a, b. Nov. 14, 1741; bap. Nov. 15, 1741.
- iii. CHRISTOPHER^a, b. Jan. 11, 1744; bap. Jan. 22, 1744; m. Lucy Avery, whose parentage has not been ascertained. They had a son, Nathan, b. March 4, 1771, at Tolland, Conn., who m. 1st, Dorothy Foote; 2d, Affa Worthington. Christopher Miner served in the campaign of 1758 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 2:61); he d. Sept. 24, 1815, at Peru, Mass.; shed. March 6, 1825, at Peru, aged 81.

- iv. LYDIA^a, b. Jan. 15, 1749; bap. May 20, 1750.
- v. SAMUEL^a, b. June 27, 1752; bap. Aug. 16, 1752.
- vi. EPHRAIM^a, b. Aug. 10, 1754; m. Elizabeth Goodsel; d. April 3, 1813, at Windsor, Mass.
- vii. WILLIAM^a, b. 1756.

116. John^s Avery (*Samuel^a, Thomas^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 14, 1723, at Montville; m. March 27, 1745, at Stonington, **Prudence Miner**, dau. of Thomas and Hannah (Avery) Minor (No. 25). She was b. Dec. 6, 1719, at Stonington. The date of the birth of John^s Avery is given as above in accordance with the record printed in Sweet's *The Averys of Groton*, p. 325, but the records of the Second Church of the North Parish (Montville) show the baptism of a Jonathan, son of Samuel, Jan. 20, 1722-23. It is very possible that this Jonathan was identical with John^s Avery, and that he was b. Feb. 14, 1722, and bap. Jan. 20, 1723. He d. Aug. 21, 1790. In his will, dated at Groton, June 30, 1790, he mentioned wife, Prudence; sons, John, Amos, and Samuel; dau., Hannah. She d. Dec. 8, 1790. In her will, made Sept. 16, 1790, she mentioned dau., Hannah Avery; son, John and his wife, Mary; son, Amos, and his wife, Mary; son, Samuel.

Children of John and Prudence (Miner) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 418. i. JOHN^a, b. Dec. 23, 1745.
- ii. PRUDENCE^a, b. Oct. 3, 1747; d. March 20, 1753.
- iii. LYDIA^a, b. Aug. 10, 1749; d. March 8, 1753.
- 419. iv. HANNAH^a, b. July 17, 1751.
- 420. v. AMOS^a, b. Feb. 1, 1754.
- vi. LYDIA^a, b. July 5, 1756; d. Nov. 19, 1782; unm.
- vii. SAMUEL^a, b. July 13, 1759; d. July 25, 1792, at Groton; in his will, dated July 16, 1792, he left his property to his brothers, John and Amos, and his sister, Hannah Woodworth.
- viii. THOMAS^a, b. Aug. 27, 1761; d. Oct. 30, 1782, at Groton; unm.

117. Mary^s Avery (*Samuel^a, Thomas^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was b. April 22, 1725, at Montville; bap. Aug. 21, 1725, First Church of Montville; m. **John Williams, jun.**, b. July 14, 1714, at Groton. He d. Nov. 13, 1798, at Groton; she d. Oct. 5, 1805, at Groton. (*Family Bible* of John Williams).

Children of John and Mary (Avery) Williams:

- i. JOHN^a, b. June 19, 1746.
- ii. ROSWELL^a, b. Jan. 31, 1748; d. April 10, 1758, at Groton.
- iii. CHRISTOPHER^a, b. March 6, 1750.
- iv. ELIZABETH^a, b. Nov. 24, 1752; d. March 12, 1753, at Groton.

v. AMOS^o, b. May 19, 1754; m. Mabel Newton; d. June 25, 1838, at Preston.

118. Ephraim^s Avery (*Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. June 25, 1727, First Church of Montville; m. **Abigail Bill**. Various deeds show that he was of Southampton, Mass., in 1773; of Montgomery, Mass., 1786. In his will, made Jan. 1, 1790, he called himself of Montague, Mass.; mentioned wife, Abigail; daus., Elizabeth, wife of William French; Prudence; wife of Stephen Root; Bathsheba, wife of Peter Bundy; sons, Ransford, William, Ephraim, Abel, youngest son, Samuel; executors, Jabez Bill of Norwich, and Sylvester Squiers of Montgomery (*Northampton, Mass., Wills*, 18:26). He d. April 1, 1792, at Montgomery, Mass.; she d. Dec. 25, 1811, at Montgomery.

Children of Ephraim and Abigail (Bill) Avery:

421. i. RANSFORD^o.
422. ii. ELIZABETH^o.
423. iii. PRUDENCE^o.
424. iv. WILLIAM^o, b. Sept. 2, 1757, at Montgomery, Mass.
425. v. EPHRAIM^o.
426. vi. ABEL^o.
427. vii. BATHSHEBA^o.
428. viii. SAMUEL^o, b. July 24, 1771.

119. Jane^s Avery (*Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 3, 1727, at Montville; m. **James Chappell**.

120. Thomas^s Avery (*Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 16, 1730, at Montville; said to have m. 1st, **Sarah Miner** or **Sarah Mason**, and 2d, **Ruth Houghton**. August 27, 1757, Thomas Avery bought land of his sister, Hannah Avery, North Parish, New London, which land she had inherited from her mother. This land was by the side of land belonging to her honored father, Abraham Avery (*Norwich Deeds*, 16:188). He d. Dec. 15, 1815.

Children of Thomas and Sarah Avery, b. at Montville:

- i. SAMUEL^o, b. Feb. 20, 1763; d. unm.
- ii. HANNAH^o, b. Sept. 20, 1764; d. unm.
- iii. THOMAS^o, b. March 4, 1767; d. unm.
429. iv. SARAH^o, b. Sept. 26, 1769.

Child of Thomas and Ruth (Houghton) Avery, b. at Montville:

430. i. RUTH^o, b. Jan. 23, 1772.

121. Hannah^s Avery (*Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 31, 1732, at Montville; m. Sept. 1, 1758, as his second wife, **Daniel Smith**, s. of Samuel and Elizabeth Smith. He was b. at East Lyme; a farmer. She d. before 1783, when he m. his third wife. He d. about 1800, at East Lyme.

Children of Daniel and Hannah (Avery) Smith, b. at East Lyme, Conn.:

- i. DANIEL^s, b. July 30, 1759; m. Hannah Wightman; d. April 7, 1809, at East Lyme.
- ii. BETSEY^s, b. Feb. 11, 1761; m. Daniel Ayer.
- iii. HANNAH^s, b. June 10, 1763; m. David Strong; d. Nov. 11, 1835, at East Hampton, Conn.
- iv. EUNICE^s, b. May 1, 1765; d. July 3, 1828; unm.
- v. SIMON^s, b. March 7, 1767; m. Mary Burr; capt. of militia, 1798, second company, 33d Conn. reg't; d. April 22, 1851, at East Lyme.
- vi. RUAMA^s, b. Feb. 3, 1769; m. Lay Ayer; d. Jan. 3, 1835, at East Lyme.
- vii. NATHAN^s, b. Aug. 21, 1771; d. March 24, 1840; unm.

122. Ruth^s Avery (*Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 1, 1735, at Montville; m. Dec. 4, 1757, at Montville, **Abel Griswold**, s. of Francis and Abigail (Bingham) Griswold. He was b. March 12, 1731, at Norwich. She d. Feb. 1, 1772, and was buried in the old cemetery at Norwich Town. In his will, dated May 22, 1803, Abel Griswold mentioned son, Abel; dau., Lucy, wife of Simeon Edgerton; Lydia, wife of Eliab Hyde (*Norwich Wills*, 10:343). He d. May 8, 1804, at Norwich.

Children of Abel and Ruth (Avery) Griswold, b. at Norwich, and bap. in First Church of Norwich:

- i. LUCY^s, b. Sept. 15, 1758; d. Aug. 24, 1759, at Norwich.
- ii. DANIEL^s, b. Oct. 26, 1760; d. Jan. 14, 1782, at Norwich; unm.
- iii. ABEL^s, b. Sept. 26, 1762; m. Esther ———.
- iv. LUCY^s, b. Feb. 26, 1765; m. Simeon Edgerton.
- v. RUTH^s, b. May 6, 1767; d. July 5, 1770, at Norwich.
- vi. LYDIA^s, b. Oct. 22, 1768; m. Eliab Hyde; d. 1833, at Norwich.
- vii. FRANCIS^s, b. Sept. 20, 1771; d. Jan. 9, 1773, at Norwich.

123. Jonathan^s Avery (*Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. June 27, 1737, at Montville; m. Dec. 9, 1760, **Preserved Smith**, dau. of Simon and Dorothy (Beckwith) Smith. They lived at East Lyme. Jonathan Avery d. Feb. 7, 1805, at East Lyme. May 10, 1810, Preserved Avery, widow, entered into a pre-nuptial contract with Noah Beebe (*Lyme Deeds*, 27:15).

She d. Feb. 9, 1833, at East Lyme. Jonathan Avery and his wife were buried side by side at East Lyme, in the old "Stone Church" cemetery. There is nothing on her tombstone to show that she was married a second time.

Child of Jonathan and Preserved (Smith) Avery, b. at East Lyme, Conn.:

431. i. ABRAHAM⁶, b. Sept. 12, 1764.

124. Nathan⁵ Avery (*Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 6, 1741, at Montville; m. **Deborah Thomas**, dau. of John and Hannah (Spofford) Thomas of Lebanon. She was b. April 7, 1739, at Lebanon. The estate of Nathan Avery was probated in Windham, Conn., May 5, 1766. April 24, 1771, John Thomas of Lebanon, for the "natural love and affection I bear my grandsqn, William Thomas Avery," deeded to his use certain lands (*Lebanon Land Rec.*, 14:392). April 29, 1785, at Lebanon, William Thomas Avery, only surviving heir of Nathan Avery, deceased, received £130 from Peleg Thomas, executor, by the hand of Capt. Elihu Thomas (*Windham County Wills*, 12:267). Peleg and Elihu Thomas were his uncles.

Child of Nathan and Deborah (Thomas) Avery, b. at Lebanon:

432. i. WILLIAM THOMAS⁶, b. Jan. 19, 1764.

125. Abraham⁵ Avery (*Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 18, 1744, at Montville; m. Nov. 27, 1771, **Rebecca Stevens**. Her descendants say that she was a granddaughter of the Rev. Timothy Stevens of Glastonbury. Abraham Avery lived first at Montville, later at Bolton, and finally at Glastonbury. He was a member of the church at Montville, and its collector in 1779. He was a tanner and saddler. She d. Sept. 4, 1792; he d. May 24, 1817; both are buried at Glastonbury.

Children of Abraham and Rebecca (Stevens) Avery:

- i. WILLIAM STEVENS⁶, b. 1773; d. about 1830; unm.
- 433. ii. ASHBEL STEVENS⁶, b. May 8, 1775, at Montville.
- 434. iii. NATHAN⁶, b. Jan. 23, 1777, at Montville.
- 435. iv. ANNA⁶, b. June 24, 1780, at Montville.
- 436. v. ABRAHAM⁶, b. June 22, 1782, at Montville.
- 437. vi. REBECCA⁶, bap. Jan. 3, 1784, at Bolton, Conn.
- 438. vii. SAMUEL⁶, bap. Jan. 7, 1786, at Bolton.
- 439. viii. DOLLY⁶.
- 440. ix. THOMAS⁶, d. Feb. 14, 1819; probably unm.

126. Lucy⁵ Avery (*Joshua⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 12, 1728, at Norwich; m. Dec. 24, 1747, at Norwich, **Rufus Hartshorn**, s. of David and Abigail (Hebard) Hartshorn. He was b. Sept. 17, 1728, at Norwich. He was in the campaign of 1758 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 2:66). She d. April 28, 1780, at Norwich; date of his death is not known.

Children of Rufus and Lucy (Avery) Hartshorn, b. at Norwich and bap. at First Church of Norwich:

- i. **JOSHUA⁶**, b. Oct. 17, 1748; served in second regiment, Conn. line, 1778 to 1780 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, pp. 166, 211).
- ii. **ANNA⁶**, b. Aug. 14, 1750; m. Thomas Cary.
- iii. **AMY⁶**, b. July 26, 1752.
- iv. **ANDREW⁶**, b. Jan. 14, 1755; m. Sarah Abbe; was in "Lexington Alarm" from Mansfield, Conn.; in the third reg't, Conn. troops, 1776 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, pp. 16, 54). He d. Aug. 27, 1809, aged 55 years, at Mansfield, Conn.
- v. **BERIAH⁶**, b. Jan. 1, 1757; served in Capt. Mott's company, Conn. troops, 1776 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, p. 617).
- vi. **RUFUS⁶**, b. Sept. 28, 1759.
- vii. **LUCY⁶**, b. Sept. 19, 1761.
- viii. **EZRA⁶**, b. April 18, 1763.
- ix. **JERUSHA⁶**, b. March 1, 1765; m. Jeremiah Capron.
- x. **DAVID⁶**, b. Nov. 14, 1767; died young.
- xi. **DEBORAH⁶**, b. March 2, 1770; died young.

138. Elizabeth⁵ Avery (*Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 7, 1725, at Norwich; bap. July 4, 1725, First Church of Norwich; m. Nov. 15, 1766, at Norwich, **William Armstrong**, s. of Joseph and Lydia (Worth) Armstrong. He was b. Oct. 12, 1718, at Norwich. January 1, 1783, Jonathan Avery (No. 142) deeded land which came to him from his deceased sister, Elizabeth Armstrong (*Norwich Deeds*, 24:214). She probably left no children.

139. Hannah⁵ Avery (*Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 1, 1727; bap. in First Church of Norwich; m. March 26, 1744, **Benjamin Brooks** of Norwich. July 29, 1746, Jonathan Avery deeded certain land to his daughter, Hannah and her husband, Benjamin Brooks; January 7, 1750, Benjamin Brooks deeded back to Jonathan Avery the land that he had given to Hannah, his daughter, deceased, the wife of Benjamin Brooks; Jonathan Avery then deeded this land to his beloved grand-

daughter, Eunice, child of his daughter, Hannah Brooks (*Norwich Deeds*, 10:50, 420).

A Benjamin Brooks served in the war from May to Dec., 1755; also from April to Dec., 1756; also in the campaigns of 1759 and 1760 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:69, 70 & 2:127, 136, 194). Hannah, wife of Benjamin Brooks, d. June 5, 1748, at Norwich.

Children of Benjamin and Hannah (Avery) Brooks:

- i. EUNICE^a, bap. Feb. 3, 1745, First Church of Norwich.
- ii. PHINEAS^a, bap. Jan. 31, 1748, First Church of Norwich.

140. Charles^s Avery (*Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 30, 1730, at Norwich; bap. April 12, 1730, First Church of Norwich; m. April 5, 1750, at Norwich, **Abigail Post**, dau. of Nathaniel and Abigail (Burchard) Post. She was b. April 1, 1733, at Norwich. Jonathan Avery deeded land to his beloved son, Charles, at Norwich, July 8, 1752, and May 15, 1760 (*Norwich Deeds*, 12:4, & 15:195). Charles^s Avery d. April 3, 1774, at Norwich. In his will, made Jan. 5 and proved April 20, 1774, he mentioned wife, Abigail; sons, Charles, Stephen, Simeon, Samuel, Daniel, Elijah; daus., Abigail, Hannah, Elizabeth, Ruth (*Norwich Wills*, 5:65). His widow m. David Hawley and the family moved to Brandon, Vermont. February 27, 1788, Simeon Avery, Hannah Cross, Ruth Avery, Daniel Avery, all of Brandon, Vermont, sold to Abigail Avery, of Brandon, land in Norwich, Conn., that was "our honored Dadda Charles Avery's" (*Norwich Deeds*, 27:97).

Children of Charles and Abigail (Post) Avery, b. at Norwich:

- i. HANNAH^a, b. Jan. 25, 1751; d. May 26, 1755.
450. ii. JOHN^a, b. Oct. 9, 1752.
451. iii. CHARLES^a, b. Aug. 16, 1754.
452. iv. STEPHEN^a, b. July 17, 1756.
453. v. ABIGAIL^a, b. Dec. 7, 1758.
454. vi. SIMEON^a, b. Sept. 17, 1759.
455. vii. HANNAH^a, b. May 26, 1761.
- viii. SAMUEL^a, b. Feb. 4, 1763; d. at Kingston, Jamaica; unnm.
456. ix. ELIZABETH^a, b. Oct. 8, 1764.
457. x. RUTH^a, b. June 26, 1766.
458. xi. DANIEL^a, b. March 26, 1768.
459. xii. ELIJAH^a, b. June 17, 1770.
- xiii. JESSE^a, b. Oct. 10, 1772; d. May 25, 1773, at Norwich.

141. Elisha^s Avery (*Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 8, 1735, at Norwich; bap. April 13, 1735,

First Church of Norwich; m. Nov. 13, 1754, at Scotland, Conn., **Sarah Manning**, dau. of John and Abigail (Winship) Manning. She was b. Oct. 28, 1737, at Windham, Conn. August 14, 1757, Jonathan Avery deeded to beloved son, Elisha, the land on which Elisha was then living (*Norwich Deeds*, 13:432). The date of Elisha's death is unknown. His widow m. Dec. 11, 1765, at Norwich, Stephen Gifford. She d. Oct. 20, 1825, at Norwich.

Children of Elisha and Sarah (Manning) Avery, b. at Norwich:

- 460. i. SARAH MANNING^o, b. Sept. 20, 1755.
- 461. ii. ELISHA^o, b. Dec. 30, 1756.

142. Jonathan^s Avery (*Jonathan^t, Thomas^s, James^s, Christopher^t*) was b. June 6, 1743, at Norwich; bap. June 12, 1743, First Church of Norwich. According to Mr. Sweet's record in *The Averys of Groton*, he m. a Mary Gardner, supposed to be the dau. of Oliver Gardner, but we can find no other proof of such a marriage. A Jonathan Avery m. Aug. 25, 1761, at Norwich, Jerusha Davis. January 1, 1783, Jonathan Avery, Jr., called himself of "Susquehannah, in the county of Westmoreland, state of Connecticut" (*Norwich Deeds*, 24:214). His name often appears on the rate bills of Wilkesbarre, Penn., in 1776, 1777, where he seems to have had a large property. The record of his children is very incomplete.

Children of Jonathan Avery:

- 462. i. OLIVER^o.
- 463. ii. GARDNER^o.
- 464. iii. ERASTUS^o.
- 465. iv. POLLY^o.
- 466. v. SALLY^o.
- 467. vi.
- 468. vii.
- 469. viii. AMY^o.

144. Lucy^s Avery (*Jonathan^t, Thomas^s, James^s, Christopher^t*) was b. July 16, 1755, at Norwich; bap. Aug. 31, 1755, First Church of Norwich; m. Oct. 15, 1780, at Lisbon, Conn., **Charles Gilkey**. March 5, 1782, Jonathan Avery deeded land to his dau. Lucy and her husband, Charles Gilkey (*Norwich Deeds*, 24:167). He also mentioned his son-in-law, Charles Gilkey, in his will, July 29, 1783. Capt. Charles Gilkey served in the Revolutionary war, 1776 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, p. 174).

Children of Charles and Lucy (Avery) Gilkey, b. at Lisbon:

- i. JONATHAN^a, b. Feb. 1, 1782.
- ii. WILLIAM^a, b. April 17, 1783.
- iii. CHARLES^a, b. May 29, 1785.
- iv. JOHN^a, b. Nov. 24, 1787.
- v. JAMES^a, b. Sept. 14, 1790.

145. David⁵ Avery (*Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 27, 1757, at Norwich; bap. July 30, 1758, First Church of Norwich; m. Jan. 11, 1781, at Lisbon, Conn., **Sarah Palmer**, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Bottom) Palmer. May 24, 1780, his father, Jonathan Avery, deeded him land in Norwich; Feb. 27, 1778, he bought of Abigail Avery, widow of his brother, Charles, house and lands in Canterbury (*Norwich Deeds*, 24:164 & 27:98). David⁵ Avery moved to East Hamilton, Madison county, N. Y., where he died.

Children of David and Sarah (Palmer) Avery:

470. i. OLIVE^a.
471. ii. DAVID^a.
472. iii. BETSEY^a.
473. iv. GUERDON^a, b. Sept. 5, 1793, at Lisbon, Conn.
474. v. LUCY^a, b. Aug. 10, 1795, at New Lebanon, N. Y.
475. vi. FREDERICK^a.
476. vii. CHARLES^a, b. Sept. 12, 1802, at Hamilton, N. Y.
- viii. PALMER^a, d. unm.

146. Uriah⁵ Avery (*Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 23, 1760, at Norwich; bap. Nov. 2, 1760, First Church of Norwich; m. Jan. 28, 1783, at Lebanon, Conn., **Sybil Little**. Sept. 4, 1790, Uriah Avery of Hampton deeded to David Avery of Canterbury, land that he had of his honored father, Jonathan Avery. The census report of that year showed that his family consisted of six persons besides himself, but we have not been able to get any further information on this subject. Feb. 11, 1834, he was living at Norwich, Chenango County, N. Y., from which place he applied for a pension which was allowed. He was in the battle of White Plains; served on the ship "Warren" that cruised to the West Indies and took two prizes (*Application for Pension*, No. 32, 627, Inv.).

There was a Uriah Avery in the French and Indian war, 1756, who has not been identified.

147. Olive⁵ Avery (*Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. May 29, 1763, First Church of Norwich; m. **Asahel Adams**, s. of Phineas and Susannah (Woodward) Adams. He was b. Sept. 13, 1754, at Canterbury. Asahel Adams of Canterbury, and David Avery of Brooklyn, executors of the estate of Jonathan Avery, late of Norwich, now Lisbon, sold land belonging to the estate, July 24, 1796 (*Lisbon Deeds*, 1:442). Asahel Adams went on the "Lexington Alarm;" enlisted in the Revolutionary army, May 5, 1777, from Canterbury; was discharged May 5, 1780 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, pp. 19, 220). He was Excellent Scribe of the Franklin Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, Norwich, Conn., 1801. He moved to Ohio in 1802. His wife d. April 21, 1813, at Liberty, Ohio; he d. there May 25, 1825.

Children of Asahel and Olive (Avery) Adams, b. at Canterbury:

- i. **BETSEY⁶**, b. Dec. 22, 1780; m. Camden Cleaveland; d. Aug. 15, 1867, at Warren, O.
- ii. **DAVID AUGUSTUS⁶**, b. Feb. 10, 1784; m. Nancy Tylee; d. Oct. 3, 1855.
- iii. **ASAHEL⁶**, b. July 9, 1786; m. Lucy Mygatt; d. Oct. 9, 1852.
- iv. **FRANCES URSULA⁶**, b. July 9, 1789; m. Joseph Coit.
- v. **SUSAN⁶**, b. Sept. 5, 1791; m. 1st, John Patterson; 2d, Warham Gates; d. Jan. 8, 1871, at Mesopotamia, O.
- vi. **MASON⁶**, b. March 24, 1793; a soldier of 1812; d. April 11, 1813, at Liberty, O.
- vii. **OLIVE⁶**, b. April 5, 1795; d. April 11, 1813, at Liberty, O.
- viii. **JAY⁶**, b. June 30, 1797; m. Sarah Simmons; d. Nov. 28, 1848, at Liberty, Ohio.
- ix. **ADALINE⁶**, b. Feb. 24, 1799; m. George Hapgood; d. Oct. 26, 1871.

160. Samuel⁵ Avery (*Isaac⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) had a daughter, Lydia, who m. Josiah Denison and lived in West Stafford, Conn., we know nothing more of him.

Child of Samuel Avery:

486. i. **LYDIA⁶**.

161. Elizabeth⁵ Avery (*Isaac⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) m. Oct. 27, 1757, **Samuel Caulkins**. On this date, Joshua Hempstead wrote in his diary:

"I was att home foren & towd night I rid out with Isaac Avery to his House & Married his Daughter Elizabeth to Samll Caulking the Adopted son of Samuel Williams."

Samuel Caulkins was probably the son of Thomas and Mary (Rogers) Caulkins, bap. March 26, 1739, First Church of New London.

He probably served in Capt. Lattimore's company, in the French and Indian war, 1757 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 2:233).

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Avery) Caulkins:

- i. ISAAC^a.
- ii. ELIZABETH^a.

162. Daniel⁵ Avery (*Isaac⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 19, 1748; m. Feb. 5, 1775, at Tolland, Conn., **Thankful Benton**, dau. of Samuel and Jane (Bradley) Benton of Tolland. She was b. Aug. 22, 1752, at Tolland. He was a farmer and lived and died at West Stafford. She d. Oct. 4, 1824, at West Stafford; he d. April 24, 1831.

Children of Daniel and Thankful (Benton) Avery, b. at West Stafford:

- 491. i. •CHARLES^a, b. Nov. 12, 1775.
- 492. ii. HENRY^a, b. Aug. 25, 1777.
- 493. iii. CHARLOTTE^a, b. Dec. 26, 1779.
- 494. iv. LOVINA^a, b. Sept. 6, 1781.
- 495. v. ELIHU BENTON^a, b. Nov. 26, 1784.
- vi. SOPHIA^a, b. Aug. 31, 1787; d. Oct. 29, 1791.
- 496. vii. AZUBA^a, b. Feb. 6, 1790.
- 497. viii. LILLY^a, b. Nov. 22, 1793.

163. Abigail⁵ Avery (*Isaac⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) m. **Jonah Bradley**. He was a farmer of Tolland and West Stafford. He d. March 19, 1825; she d. Nov. 24, 1837, both at West Stafford.

Child of Jonah and Abigail (Avery) Bradley:

- i. SALLIE^a.

174. John⁵ Avery (*John⁴, John⁴, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 14, 1706, at Groton; m. **Lydia Smith**, dau. of Nehemiah and Dorothy (Wheeler) Smith, and sister of James Avery's wife, Elizabeth (No. 53). She was b. Jan. 24, 1712-13, at Groton. She inherited land from her father's estate, April 14, 1737. John Avery and his wife were in full communion with the First Church of Groton, Nov. 22, 1727. He later moved to Franklin, Conn., where he died. He made a will, April 15, 1762; it was proved at Norwich, Feb. 4, 1766. He mentioned wife, Lydia; sons, John, Jabez, Amos, Nathan, Nehemiah, David, Roswell; daus., Lydia Gager and Sarah Avery (*Norwich Wills*, 3:326).

Children of John and Lydia (Smith) Avery:

- i. AMOS^a, d. at 3 mo. of age of whooping cough, unchristened (*The David Avery ms.*).
- 505. ii. JOHN^a, bap. Jan. 2, 1731, First Church of Groton.
- 506. iii. JABEZ^a, bap. April 14, 1734, First Church of Groton.
- 507. iv. AMOS^a, bap. April 18, 1736, First Church of Groton.
- 508. v. LYDIA^a, bap. July 23, 1738, First Church of Colchester.
- 509. vi. NATHAN^a, b. Nov. 22, 1737.
- 510. vii. NEHEMIAH^a.
- 511. viii. DAVID^a, b. April 5, 1746.
- 512. ix. ROSWELL^a, b. Dec. 17, 1748.
- 513. x. SARAH^a.

175. Sarah³ Avery (*John¹, John², James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 10, 1713, at Groton; m. 1st, Jan. 10, 1734, Beebe Denison, s. of Daniel and Mary (Stanton) Denison. He was b. Jan. 27, 1708-9, and d. March 24, 1745, at Stonington. She m. 2d, Oct. 18, 1752, Benadam Denison, s. of William and Mercy (Gallop) Denison. He was b. Feb. 6, 1721; d. before Oct., 1762, at which time, in her father's will, Sarah is called his widow.

Children of Beebe and Sarah (Avery) Denison, b. at Stonington:

- i. MARY^a, b. Jan. 24, 1735; m. William Hilliard.
- ii. DANIEL^a, b. Feb. 9, 1737; died young.
- iii. SARAH^a, b. Sept. 11, 1739; m. William Latham.
- iv. DANIEL^a, b. Nov. 9, 1742; m. Dorothy Denison; d. Jan. 17, 1808, at Stonington.

176. Abigail³ Avery (*John¹, John², James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 25, 1715, at Groton; m. John Denison, s. of Daniel and Mary (Stanton) Denison. He was b. Oct. 21, 1716, at Stonington; d. March 18, 1808, aged 92 (*David Avery ms.*). The date of her death is not known.

Children of John and Abigail (Avery) Denison, b. at Stonington:

- i. ABIGAIL^a, m. Zebulon Elliot.
- ii. DESIRE^a, d. Dec. 2, 1824, aged 82; unm.
- iii. AVERY^a.
- iv. ANNA^a, m. Nehemiah Avery (No. 510).
- v. LUCY^a, d. May 1, 1812, aged 64; unm.
- vi. MARY^a, m. Stephen Avery (No. 304).
- vii. SARAH^a, b. May 2, 1752; m. John Baldwin; d. June 19, 1813, at Stonington.

viii. NATHAN^a, m. Elizabeth Conklin.

ix. JULIA^a, m. Pierre LaRoche.

x. ANDREW^a, b. Dec. 3, 1761; m. Sally Williams; d. March 25, 1813, at Burlington, Vermont.

178. William^a Avery (*John^t, John^s, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 1, 1726, at Groton; m. Dec. 4, 1746, at Stonington, **Phebe Denison**, dau. of Daniel and Mary (Stanton) Denison. She was b. April 24, 1723, at Stonington. He d. Oct. 26, 1805, at Groton (*David Avery ms.*). She d. July 11, 1807, at Groton. No children.

180. George^a Avery (*John^t, John^s, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. March 20, 1737, First Church of Groton; m. March 29, 1758, at Groton, **Eunice Avery**, dau. of Christopher and Eunice (Pren-tice) Avery (No. 331). She was b. Dec. 19, 1739, at Groton. John Avery deeded land to his dutiful son, George Avery, Sept. 19, 1758 (*Groton Deeds*, 4:217). George^a Avery held an interest in the Wyoming company, Dec. 6, 1754. He was in Abel Spicer's company, 1775; in Isaac Gallop's company, 1776; in the first regiment of Conn. line, 1777, and served three years (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, pp. 77, 100, 148). He d. Feb. 16, 1785, at Groton; his widow d. Dec. 28, 1807, at Groton; buried in the Avery-Morgan burying-ground.

Children of George and Eunice (Avery) Avery, b. at Groton:

514. i. GEORGE^a, b. April 24, 1759.

ii. CHRISTOPHER^a, b. Sept. 6, 1760; killed at Fort Griswold; unm.

515. iii. WILLIAM^a, b. Jan. 26, 1764.

516. iv. EUNICE^a, b. Sept. 25, 1767.

517. v. ABEL^a, b. April 2, 1769.

518. vi. PHEBE^a, b. Dec. 25, 1771.

519. vii. JOHN^a, b. Oct. 22, 1774.

520. viii. CYRUS^a, b. March 23, 1778.

521. ix. SARAH^a, b. Nov. 14, 1781.

181. Nathaniel^a Avery (*Nathaniel^t, John^s, James², Christo-pher¹*) m. **Mary Wickwire**, dau. of Christopher and Elizabeth (Swaddle) Wickwire. She was bap. Sept. 21, 1724, First Church of Montville. Christopher Wickwire of Groton, in a will made Feb. 10, 1746, mentioned his daughter, Mary, wife of Nathaniel Avery of Lyme. Nathaniel Avery owned much land in Lyme, on Walnut Hill, as many deeds show. He d. before Dec. 27, 1756, at which time Nathaniel^a Avery gave bonds for the administration of his estate (*New London Wills*, G:87). His widow m. a man by the

name of Stocker. Sanford Avery sold to Jesse Beckwith, Sept. 9, 1775, land that had been set out to his honored mother, Mary Stocker, as her third of the estate of his honored father, Nathaniel Avery; Elisha Avery and Nathan Avery deeded land in the same way to the same person (*Lyme Deeds*, 13:279, 340). The names of the children have been determined by the settlement of the estate.

Children of Nathaniel and Mary (Wickwire) Avery:

- 522. i. ELISHA⁶.
- 523. ii. SANFORD⁶.
- 524. iii. NATHAN⁶.
- 525. iv. ANN⁶.
- 526. v. MARGERY⁶, b. Jan. 11, 1757.

182. William⁷ Avery (*Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) m. Mary ———. In his will, made July 16, 1761, he called himself of Lyme; mentioned wife, Mary; sons, John, William, Daniel, Silvanus; daus., Betsey, Temperance, Anne. His widow m. 2d, a Dailey (*Lyme Deeds*, 16:423-5).

Children of John and Mary Avery:

- 527. i. JOHN⁸.
- 528. ii. WILLIAM⁸.
- 529. iii. DANIEL⁸.
- 530. iv. SILVANUS⁸.
- 531. v. BETSEY⁸.
- 532. vi. TEMPERANCE⁸.
- 533. vii. ANNE⁸.

185. Andrew⁵ Avery (*Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. April 16, 1732. First Church of Groton; m. Martha ———. He served in the French and Indian War, 1755, and 1758 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:41 & 2:61). A powder-horn, marked "Andrew Avery, his horn, Lake Georg, 1758," was in the possession of his grandson, Josiah Avery, a hundred years later. His will, made Sept. 19, 1774, was proved at New London, Nov. 8, 1774 (*New London Wills*, 1:374). In it he mentioned wife, Martha, and the children named below. After his death, the family moved to Corinth, Vermont.

Children of Andrew and Martha Avery:

- 543. i. AMOS⁶.
- 544. ii. NATHANIEL⁶, b. May, 1764, at Lyme.
- 545. iii. ABIGAIL⁶.

546. iv. ANDREW⁶.

547. v. CHRISTOPHER⁶, b. Oct. 15, 1773.

186. Amos⁵ Avery (*Nathaniel⁴, John³, James² Christopher¹*)
m. Phebe Crocker, dau. of John and Jerusha (Larrabee) Crocker.
She was b. Feb. 16, 1741-2, at Montville. Amos Avery of Lyme,
and wife, Phebe, deeded to "our honored mother," Jerusha
Johnson, April 15, 1765, land that came to them from their
"honored father," John Crocker (*New London Deeds*). Amos⁵
Avery made a will May 25, 1789, that was witnessed by Sylvanus
Avery, and proved Sept. 13, 1790 (*New London Court Journal*,
7:131). He mentioned wife, Phebe, and children named in the
order given below.

Children of Amos and Phebe (Crocker) Avery:

548. i. MOSES⁶.

549. ii. JOHN⁶.

550. iii. AMOS⁶, b. Feb. 18, 1781, at Lyme, Conn.

551. iv. AMY⁶.

552. v. PHEBE⁶.

553. vi. JERUSHA⁶.

554. vii. DESIRE⁶.

555. viii. LYDIA⁶.

187. Desire⁵ Avery (*Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*)
m. John Whitney (see her father's will).

188. Ann⁵ Avery (*Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*)
m. Jan., 1759, at Lyme, Thomas Merrill (*Lyme Records*, 1:101).
She d. Feb. 27, 1760, at Lyme.

Child of Thomas and Ann (Avery) Merrill, b. at Lyme:

i. AMOS⁶, b. Feb. 18, 1760.

191. Jerusha⁵ Avery (*Joseph⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*)
m. March 8, 1731, at Stonington, Ezekiel Yarrington, s. of Peter
and Abiah Yarrington. He was bap. March 25, 1704-5, at Bever-
ly, Mass. Ezekiel Yarrington, with his mother, Abiah, admin-
istered the estate of Peter Yarrington, Dec. 15, 1725. He was in
Capt. Robert Denison's company in the campaign of 1755; was in
Johnson's fight of Sept. 8 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:10).
He made a will July 2, 1759; proved Dec. 3, 1759. He mentioned
wife, Jerusha; sons, Amos and Joseph; grandson, Ezekiel, s. of

son, Ezekiel, deceased; dau., Desire, wife of Benjamin Thatcher, Lebanon; daus., Laurey, Jerusha, Deborah, and Phebe.

Children of Ezekiel and Jerusha (Avery) Yarrington, b. at Stonington:

- i. DESIRE^a, b. April 6, 1732; m. Benjamin Thatcher of Lebanon.
- ii. EZEKIEL^a, b. Oct. 20, 1733; d. before 1759.
- iii. LAUREY^a, b. Aug. 7, 1735.
- iv. JERUSHA^a, b. Dec. 10, 1737; m. Daniel Peck of Lyme.
- v. AMOS^a, b. Oct. 27, 1740.
- vi. JOSEPH^a, b. March 10, 1743; m. Lucy Leffingwell, dau. of Jonathan and Lucy (Avery) Leffingwell (No. 86, iv); 2d, Anna (Witter) Park, widow of Jonathan.
- vii. DEBORAH^a, b. May 10, 1746.
- viii. PHEBE^a, b. April 8, 1748.

192. Richardson³ Avery (*William⁴, John³, James,² Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 25, 1718, at Stonington; bap. May 25, 1718, First Church of Stonington; m. Nov. 3, 1740, at Stonington, Sarah Plumb, dau. of Samuel Plumb. About 1770, he removed to the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania. In the battle that preceded the massacre of July 3, 1778, he, with many others, sought refuge in Forty Fort, where they were imprisoned several days. After their escape, they walked to Connecticut, nearly two hundred miles. His name appears on the rate-bills of Wilkesbarre, Penn., in 1776, 1777. His will was dated Feb. 11, 1784; probated Feb. 3, 1786, at Stonington (*Stonington Wills*, 5:26). He mentioned wife, Sarah; sons, Samuel, Richardson, Christopher; daus., Anna Gore, Catherine Brown, Elizabeth Gore.

Children of Richardson and Sarah (Plumb) Avery, born at Stonington:

560. i. SAMUEL^a, b. Feb. 11, 1741.
561. ii. RICHARDSON^a, b. Oct. 6, 1742.
562. iii. ANNA^a, b. Dec. 18, 1744.
563. iv. SARAH^a, b. Aug. 19, 1747.
564. v. PRUDENCE^a, b. May 13, 1751.
565. vi. CATHERINE^a, b. Feb. 12, 1754.
566. vii. ELIZABETH^a, b. July 31, 1756.
- viii. CHRISTOPHER^a, b. Nov. 6, 1758; served in the Revolutionary war, under Capt. Williams, Col. Webb's reg't, from 1781 to close of war; drew a pension; went to Sheshequin, Penn., where he d. May 3, 1830; unm.

193. **William¹ Avery** (*William¹, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. April 5, 1724, First Church of Stonington; m. Dec. 13, 1750, at Stonington, **Abigail (Avery) Williams** (No. 204), dau. of Elisha and Elizabeth (Babcock) Avery, and the widow of Henry Williams. She was b. July 26, 1720, at Stonington,

Children of William and Abigail (Avery) Avery, b. at Stonington:

- 568. i. **WILLIAM⁶** (*David Avery ms.*).
- 569. ii. **MARY⁶**, b. May 25, 1753.
- 570. iii. **ABIGAIL⁶**, b. Aug 17, 1755.
- 571. iv. **ELIAS⁶** (*David Avery ms.*).

194. **Anne⁵ Avery** (*William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 5, 1721, at Stonington; bap. April 5, 1724, First Church of Stonington; m. March 6, 1740, at Stonington, **Oliver Babcock**, s. of James and Sarah (Vose) Babcock. He was b. July 27, 1720, at Stonington; was a farmer; was in the campaign of 1759 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 2:167, 173). He d. Sept. 25, 1771, at Stonington; she d. Feb. 7, 1803, at Stonington.

Children of Oliver and Anne (Avery) Babcock, b. at Stonington:

- i. **OLIVER⁶**, b. Jan. 22, 1741; m. Mercy Keeney; was a lieutenant in the Revolution (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n.*, pp. 73, 99, 122); d. Jan. 25, 1777, at Stonington.
- ii. **JOSHUA⁶**, b. June 25, 1743; m. Elizabeth Palmer; d. Oct. 1, 1810, at Stonington.
- iii. **NANA⁶**, b. July 15, 1745; m. Sanford Langworthy; 2d, Anthony Rhodes; d. Oct. 12, 1839.
- iv. **WILLIAM⁶**, b. March 19, 1747; m. Lucretia Davis; d. Sept. 21, 1829, at Chatham, N. Y.
- v. **RUFUS⁶**, b. Sept. 10, 1748; died young.
- vi. **GERSHOM⁶**, b. Nov. 9, 1752; m. Chloe Davis.
- vii. **ALTANA⁶**, b. Jan. 14, 1755; m. John Langworthy; d. April 7, 1840, at Stonington.
- viii. **CHRISTOPHER⁶**, b. Jan. 26, 1757; m. Polly Benedict; was a surgeon in the Revolution (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n.*, p. 143); d. in the army, Nov. 2, 1780.
- ix. **ELIZABETH⁶**, b. Jan. 15, 1759; m. John Foote; d. April 10, 1832.
- x. **DANIEL⁶**, b. Aug. 5, 1762; m. Content Potter; lived in Hopkinton, R. I.; justice of the peace, 46 years; representative; state senator, 9 years; judge of county court, 8 years; deacon of the Baptist church, 50 years; d. Sept. 18, 1846.

195. John⁵ Avery (*William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 29, 1727, at Stonington; m. Feb. 9, 1757, at Stonington, **Anna Miner**, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth (Brown) Miner. She was b. June 26, 1735, at Stonington. John⁵ Avery was in Robert Denison's company, at Crown Point, 1775; was in Johnson's fight, Sept. 8, 1755, where his brother Christopher was killed; was serg't in the campaign of 1756, in Ebenezer Billings's company (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:10, 107). He d. Sept. 11, 1815, at Stonington.

Children of John and Anna (Miner) Avery, b. at Stonington:

- i. ANNA⁶, b. Nov., 1757; d. Feb. 10, 1759.
- 572. ii. ANNA⁶, b. Nov. 9, 1760; m. ——— Sparks (?).
- 573. iii. JOHN⁶, b. July 2, 1762.
- 574. iv. ROBERT⁶, b. March 5, 1765.
- 575. v. DANIEL⁶, b. April 23, 1767.
- 576. vi. BETSEY⁶, b. Oct. 31, 1769.

196. Amos⁵ Avery (*William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 30, 1732-3 at Stonington; bap. Sept. 23, 1733, Second Church of Stonington; m. **Patience Sparhawk** (*David Avery ms.*) dau. of Simeon and Borodel (Stanton) Sparhawk. He served in Col. Christopher Avery's (No. 47) reg't, for the relief of Fort William Henry, 1757 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:232). He d. before Nov. 2, 1768.

Children of Amos and Patience (Sparhawk) Avery:

- 577. i. BORODEL⁶, bap. Aug. 1, 1762, First Church of Stonington.
- 578. ii. AMOS⁶ (*David Avery ms.*).

197. Elias⁵ Avery (*William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 5, 1736, at Stonington; m. **Mary Miner** (*David Avery ms.*). "He was an ensign under Major Rogers and was killed near Misiski Bay, up near Colerain" (*David Avery ms.*). Major Robert Rogers spoke of Ensign Avery in a letter dated Nov. 5, 1759. Ensign Avery was with him when he reconnoitered the Indian town of St. Francis, and at Cohase Intervales. They expected to find provisions at Misisquey Bay. Elias Avery is spoken of as being "of Fitches" (*Rogers's Journal*, F. B. Hough, editor, p. 141).

New York regiment. Eliezer Fitch, major. Three companies were allowed by the Conn. general assembly to be enlisted in Conn., "on the pay and encouragement" of New York, to be commanded by their own com-

pany officers and in a regiment having a Conn. major. Elias Avery was in Capt. John Slapp's company, May, 1755. They were sent to the northward of Albany to remove encroachments on his Majestie's lands. In Col. Phineas Lyman's regiment, raised in 1757, and sent to the northward of Albany, was Serg't Elias Avery. In Col. Eliezer Fitch's reg't, in the campaigns of 1758 and 1759, was Ensign Elias Avery (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:190 & 2:71, 166. See also Parkman's *Montcalm and Wolfe*, 2:255; Avery's *History of the United States and Its People*, 4:chap. 13; and Benadam Gallop, No. 80, supra.)

198. **Abigail³ Avery** (*William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 25, 1746, at Stonington; m. March 23, 1766, at Stonington, **Elijah Jones**, s. of Elijah and Mary (Main) Jones. He was b. March 2, 1737, at Stonington. Elizabeth Sinkler, Stonington, made a will Feb. 1, 1774, that had the following:

"I give and bequeath to Abigail Jones, youngest daughter of Mrs. Elijah Jones, and granddaughter of the widow Sarah Avery of Stonington, second society, my blue persian gown to be to her for her own."
(*Stonington Wills*, 2:123).

Elijah Jones served as private in the campaign of 1756, under Capt. Ebenezer Billings (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:107). Abigail Avery Jones died before 1774, as Elijah Jones married a second wife, Deborah York, that year (*Stonington Records*).

Children of Elijah and Abigail (Avery) Jones, b. at Stonington:

- i. PRUDENCE⁶, b. March 18, 1767.
- ii. ABIGAIL⁶, b. Feb. 28, 1770.

200. **Nathaniel³ Avery** (*William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 28, 1751, at Stonington; m. Oct. 14, 1781, **Desire Clark**. She d. Dec. 24, 1782, at Leyden, Mass., without children. He m. 2d, Oct. 12, 1783, at Leyden, **Anna Littlefield**. She was the mother of all his children; she d. July 26, 1815, at Leyden. He m. 3d, Feb. 29, 1816, at Leyden, **Amy Denison**, dau. of David and Keziah (Smith) Denison. Nathaniel³ Avery was corporal in the third company from Stonington, Samuel H. Parson's reg't, 1775; was a pensioner living in Leyden, Mass., 1818 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, pp. 74, 640). He d. Aug. 30, 1839, at Leyden; his widow d. March 24, 1858, at Leyden.

Children of Nathaniel and Anna (Littlefield) Avery, b. at Leyden, Mass.:

- 582. i. JAMES^o, b. July 6, 1784.
- ii. JOSIAH^o, b. March 10, 1786; d. May 1, 1869, at Leyden; unnm.
- 583. iii. DESIRE^o, b. March 5, 1788.
- 584. iv. DANIEL^o, b. Nov. 16, 1790.
- 585. v. SARAH^o, b. May 6, 1794.
- vi. NATHANIEL^o, b. Jan. 18, 1797; d. Nov. 3, 1871, at Leyden; unnm.
- vii. NANCY^o, b. June 6, 1800; d. Jan. 22, 1808, at Leyden.

201. Abraham^s Avery, (*William^t, John^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was b. May 20, 1754, at Stonington; m. about 1780, at Guilford, Vermont, **Mercy Packer**, dau. of Ichabod and Esther (Burrows) Packer. She was bap. July 5, 1761, First Church of Groton.

Abraham^s Avery was a blacksmith and armorer. July 1, 1775, he enlisted at Stonington, as a corporal in the company commanded by Nathan Hale, Washington's martyr spy, a part of the seventh Connecticut regiment, Col. Charles Webb. After a few weeks' service on the Sound, they marched to Boston, where they were assigned to General Sullivan's brigade on Winter Hill. He was discharged Dec. 18, at Cambridge. January 1, 1776, he enlisted at Stonington in the Continental line, Capt. James Eldridge, Col. S. H. Parson's regiment. When he reached Boston, he was transferred to a company of artificers under Capt. Bacon. After the British evacuated Boston, the artificers went to New London and took shipping to New York. Here the armorers were reorganized under Capt. John Hilliard. Soon after the lieutenants of this company were sent to the Northern army and, thereafter, Abraham Avery, being orderly sergeant, acted as lieutenant. They were at King's Yards until the Americans left Long Island, when they went to White Plains and afterwards to Peekskill, where Abraham Avery was discharged at the end of his term of service. He returned to Stonington and, December, 1778, went to Boston and enlisted as gunsmith on the brig "Eagle," a privateer under Capt. Elijah Luce, commissioned by Massachusetts. The brig sailed to Surinam, thence to the West Indies, where, May 1, 1779, they captured a British sloop. The same day they were, after a fight of an hour and a half, captured by the tender of a British 50-gun ship, commanded by Admiral Young. They were taken to Antigua, where Abraham Avery and ten of his companions were transferred to the "Renown," another British war-ship of

fifty guns, and obliged to aid in working the vessel. They convoyed a sugar fleet to the British Channel and then sailed to New York, where Abraham Avery and his companions petitioned to be placed on the prison ship, preferring confinement to forced service against their country. After much suffering in the fever-stricken hulk as it floated at its moorings in the North River (the Hudson), they were finally paroled. Abraham Avery reached home in a starving state and without hat or shoes or clothing sufficient to cover his nakedness. He soon moved to Guilford, Vermont.

During the Revolutionary war, the territory now known as Vermont was claimed by the state of New York. In 1777, many of the settlers in that region were in favor of organizing a new state. A convention adopted a declaration of the rights and independence of what had been called the New Hampshire Grants, and proclaimed the commonwealth of "New Connecticut, *alias* Vermont." Congress was petitioned that New Connecticut might be ranked "among the free and independent American States and delegates therefrom admitted to seats in the grand Continental Congress." New York took measures to bring the disaffected back to their allegiance and to secure congressional interference in her behalf. Meantime, there were many in the "Grants" who were favorable to the government of New York. "In Brattleborough they were more numerous than the Vermont adherents, and were not afraid to act as their convictions dictated." Thus sprang up two factions, the "Vermonters" and the "Yorkers." By 1783, there was, especially in Windham County, a condition of mutual terror and distrust.

"Houses were divided—the father upholding the jurisdiction of New York, the sons maintaining the supremacy of Vermont. Friendships the most intimate were disturbed. The word neighbor carried no meaning with it beyond the idea of contiguity. The physician could not visit his patient in safety unless protected with a pass. The minister of the gospel failed to enforce the doctrine of Christian charity on the hearts of men who knew none for one another."

In Guilford, the Yorkers held the power and prevented the Vermonters from executing their laws and collecting taxes. The new government took active measures that tended only to unite the opposition in their determination to withstand the execution of laws originating in an authority that they did not acknowl-

edge, and to follow such a course as seemed to them best fitted "to promote the interests of New York and of the United States."

In Hall's *History of Eastern Vermont* (page 505), is told the story of the capture of a staunch Vermonter by the name of Benjamin Carpenter. He was carried away by the Yorkers, "to his great damage," but lived many years thereafter and left a quaint epitaph to declare to the coming generations that his "Stature was about six feet. Weight 200. Death had no terror." The most prominent actors in this seizure were Abraham Avery, Cyril Carpenter, Nathaniel Carpenter [and others], all of Guilford. The seizure was made Dec. 1, 1783. In the following February, twenty-five of the Yorkers were arraigned at the bar of the superior court. Abraham Avery was among the number. He pleaded not guilty and the case against him seems to have been dismissed upon his payment of the costs.

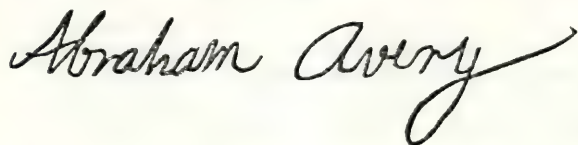
There were many indictments on account of the current hostilities, and many of the Yorkers in the southern part of Windham County endured countless inconveniences and losses. In 1786, the New York legislature took action on the subject of the sufferings of their friends who, led partly by the resolutions of congress, and especially those of December 5, 1782, and "by their attachment, zeal and activity in endeavoring to support the just and lawful authority of New York," had brought upon themselves confiscations and imprisonments, and had suffered "such exquisite tortures." It was shown that their losses amounted to £16,663, 13s., 8d., and it was deemed proper for the state to grant them "a quantity of vacant land equivalent to a township of eight miles square." The land was divided into one hundred lots of 640 acres each. Lot No. 50 was appropriated to the use of "Gospel and Schools," and lot No. 51 "For promoting Literature." Lot No. 87 was given to Abraham Avery and William Gault, the former receiving 430 acres. The grant was dated July 11, 1786. At the same time, 214 acres in lot No. 62 was granted to Ichabod Packer, and 132 acres in lot No. 42 to Nathan Avery.

April 29, 1783, Abraham^s Avery was elected one of the assessors of Guilford. In 1784, he sold his house and blacksmith shop in Guilford to Nathaniel Avery and moved to Colerain, Massachusetts. May 11, 1798, a committee reported on the building of a bridge in Colerain, over the North River "just below Abraham

Avery's." The man who built the bridge was to have the worth of £15, lawful money; one barrel of new rum by June 15, "bought as cheap as they can at Greenfield," and the rest in grain or suitable neat stock.

About 1800, Abraham Avery settled on the land given him by the state of New York, two and a half miles from Preston, Chenango County, on the Norwich road. Here he lived for many years, an influential and well-to-do farmer. He was ensign of the company of light infantry, Jeremiah Butts, captain, 1804.

October 16, 1818, he was placed on the pension roll for military services, but was dropped May 1, 1820, under the act that debarred those having more than three hundred dollars worth of property. He was reinstated under the act of June 1, 1832. The accompanying facsimile of his autograph is copied from his



application for a pension, now on file in the "Old War and Navy Office" of the Pension Bureau at

Washington. He moved to Earlville, Madison County, about 1840, and died there in February, 1843, about six months after the death of his wife.

He was a tall man, with a large frame, grey eyes, and hair that he wore pompadour and that was thick even in his old age. He was well informed, a great student of the Bible, and a devoted Baptist. His descendents honor and revere him.

Children of Abraham and Mercy (Packer) Avery:

586. i. ELIAS PACKER^c, b. Aug. 16, 1781, at Guilford, Vt.
587. ii. HUBBARD BURROWS^c, b. Dec. 29, 1784, at Colerain, Mass.
588. iii. AMOS WALKER^c, b. May 24, 1787, at Colerain.
589. iv. ICHABOD DENISON^c, m. late in life; wife unknown; no children.
- v. ABIGAIL^c, died unkm.
590. vi. ESTHER^c.

203. Elisha^s Avery (*Elisha^s, John^s, James^s, Christopher^s*) was b. March 30, 1717, at Stonington; m. Jan. 20, 1742, at Stonington, Rebecca Miner, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth (Brown) Miner, and sister of Anna Miner who m. John Avery (No. 195). She was b. Aug. 18, 1720, at Stonington. The family is supposed to have moved to New York state.

Children of Elisha and Rebecca (Miner) Avery b. at Stonington :

- 596. i. ELISHA^s, b. Jan. 7, 1743.
- 597. ii. JOSEPH^s, b. April 13, 1747.
- 598. iii. REBECCA^s, b. Sept. 20, 1752.
- 599. iv. SAMUEL^s, b. March 20, 1755.

204. Abigail^s Avery (*Elisha^s, John^s, James^s, Christopher^s*) was b. July 26, 1720, at Stonington ; m. Nov. 3, 1738, at Stonington, Henry Williams. He d. before Dec. 13, 1750, at which time she m. William Avery (No. 193).

Children of Henry and Abigail (Avery) Williams, b. at Stonington :

- i. DESIRE^s, b. Feb. 9, 1740.
- ii. AVERY^s, b. July 19, 1741.
- iii. ELIZABETH^s, b. Nov. 10, 1743.
- iv. HENRY^s, b. Nov. 21, 1745. This may be the Henry Williams who was preaching in Guilford, Vermont, 1779. He was a violent Yorker and left Guilford. He later preached in Leverett, Mass. His son, Avery, b. in Guilford, was of Dartmouth College, 1804.

206. Joseph^s Avery (*Daniel^s, John^s, James^s, Christopher^s*) m. Mary Honeywell, dau. of Gilbert and Mary Honeywell. The line is given as recorded here for the following reasons :

(1) Daniel Avery, son of John, lived at Oyster Bay, Long Island ; had a son, Joseph, who moved to East Chester, Westchester County, N. Y. (*David Avery ms.*).

(2) Joshua Townsend, Oyster Bay, Long Island, made a will Jan. 4, 1742, that was witnessed by Joseph Avery (*New York Wills*, 18:376).

(3) Gilbert Honeywell, Westchester Borough, Westchester County, N. Y., in a will made April 23, 1764 and proved April 23, 1776, mentioned wife, Mary ; son, Gilbert ; daus., Elizabeth and Mary ; Mary, wife of Joseph Avery ; Thaddeus and Alpheus, sons of Joseph Avery (*Calendar of Wills*, Albany, N. Y.)

(4) Tradition in the family of the descendants of Thaddeus Avery.

Children of Joseph and Mary (Honeywell) Avery :

- 600. i. THADDEUS, b. Oct. 30, 1749.
- 601. ii. ALPHEUS.

227. Lucy¹ Avery (*Christopher⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 13, 1722, at Groton; m. Jan. 13, 1742, at Groton, **Peter Bulkley**, s. of the Rev. John and Patience (Prentice) Bulkley (*David Avery ms.*). He was b. Nov. 21, 1712, at Groton. Christopher⁴ Avery, in his will, dated Nov. 3, 1767, mentioned his grandchildren, Peter, William, and Lucy Bulkley, children of his daughter, Lucy, deceased (*Stonington Wills*, 1:34). She d. Aug. 21, 1754; Peter Bulkley married a second wife and d. after 1761.

Children of Peter and Lucy (Avery) Bulkley, b. at Groton:

- i. **PETER⁶**, b. Feb. 4, 1744; m. Hannah Breed.
- ii. **WILLIAM⁶**.
- iii. **LUCY⁶**, m. John Breed.

228. William⁵ Avery (*Christopher⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 25, 1724, at Groton; m. Sept. 16, 1761, at Groton, **Mary Dolbeare**, dau. of George and Mary (Sharswood) Dolbeare. She was b. Aug. 19, 1740, at New London. A stone in the Starr cemetery, Groton, has the following: "In Memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of William Avery, Esq., who departed this life, Oct. 4, A. D., 1774, in the 33d year of her age." William Avery m. 2d, March 16, 1775, at Groton, **Hannah Walsworth**, dau. of Paul and Sarah (Goodrich) Woodbridge, and widow of Samuel Walsworth. She was b. March 19, 1743, at Groton. William⁵ Avery was town clerk and treasurer of Groton from Jan. 27, 1768, until his death in 1787. During the Revolution he served on many war committees. The following are copies of documents found on the town-books in his hand writing:

"At a town meeting legally warned and held in Groton on Monday the 20th day of June, 1774, William Williams, Esq., moderator.

"This Town taking into their Sereous consideration the Dangerous Situation of the British Colonies in North America Respecting Sundry late Acts of the Brittish Parliament Particularly those for Shutting up the Port of Boston the metropolis of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay and abridging their Charter Rights &c which if carried into Execution not only Deprive us of all our Privileges but Render life and property very precarious; and as we esteem the Inhabitants of Boston now suffering under the Tyranny of said Acts of Parliament and in the common cause of America—

"Voted That we will join with the other Towns in the colony in Such Reasonable measures as shall be judged best for the General Good and most likely to obtain Redress of our Greviances.

"Voted That we esteem a General Congress of all the Colonies the only

Probable meathod to adopt a uniform Plan for the Preservation of the whole—

“Voted That if it shall be judged best by said Congress to stop all Exports to Great Britain and the West India Islands, and imports from thence, we will most chearfully acquiese in their Determination Estimating the Benefits Arising therefrom near Triffles compared with the Rights and Privileges of America—

“Voted That Capt. William Ledyard, Thomas Mumford, Benadam Gallop, Esq., Amos Prentice, Messrs. Charles Eldridge, Jr., Dea. John Hurlburt and Amos Geer be a committee to correspond with the several Towns of this and the other Brittish Colonies—

“Voted That the above Resolves be published in the New London Gazette.

By William Avery Register

In the following December, the town held another meeting, with this result:

“Dec. 12, 1774. The inhabitants of this town being sensible that a strict adherence and observance of all the Resolves of the Continental Congress held at Philadelphia in September last is of the most Importance for the preservation of American Rights and Liberties to effect which agreeable to the 11th article of said Congress Association Agreement they chose the following Gentlemen Committee of Inspection for that purpose therein contained.”

The committee consisted of fourteen, among whom were William Avery, the town clerk, David Avery, and Ebenezer Avery (*Town Minutes*).

September 21, 1779, William^s Avery was chosen to represent the town at a general convention to be held at Hartford. He was also on a committee that year to obtain soldiers for the town's quota. In 1780, he was one of the committee to raise a bounty for the soldiers. He was also on a committee to see if Groton possessed any public lands that could be sold for that purpose. In 1781, he and four others were appointed to assess the estates of the town and to raise 198 pounds, “solid money,” for bounties for the soldiers.

On a stone in the Starr cemetery is the following:

“This monument, sacred to the memory of William Avery, Esq., who departed this life, May 4, A Dom., 1787, in the 63rd year of his age.

The wise, the just, the pious and the brave,
Live in their death and flourish in their grave,
Grain laid in earth repays the pleasant care,
And evening suns but set to rise more fair."

His widow, Mrs. Hannah Avery, m. 3d, Peter Avery (No. 263). She d. April 13, 1831, at Groton.

Children of William and Mary (Dolbeare) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 610. i. GEORGE DOLBEARE^a, b. Aug. 19, 1763.
- 611. ii. MARY^a, b. Nov. 23, 1764.
- iii. ABIGAIL^a, b. Aug. 21, 1766; d. July 8, 1768.
- 612. iv. HANNAH^a, b. July 20, 1772.
- 613. v. SAMUEL^a, b. May 12, 1774.

Child of William and Hannah (Woodbridge) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 614. i. SARAH^a, b. Jan. 16, 1776.

229. Susannah^s Avery (*Christopher⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 14, 1728, at Groton; bap. Nov. 17, 1728, First Church of Groton; m. Dec. 28, 1749, at Groton, **Oliver Woodbridge**, s. of Ephriam and Hannah (Morgan) Woodbridge. He was b. Dec. 3, 1723, at Groton. She d. Jan. 4, 1767-8, at Groton.

Children of Oliver and Susannah (Avery) Woodbridge, b. at Groton:

- i. HENRY^a, b. Oct. 25, 1750; m. Michael —; killed at Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781.
- ii. LUCY^a, b. April 14, 1753.
- iii. CHRISTOPHER^a, b. July 4, 1756; m. Sarah —; killed at Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781.
- iv. MARY^a, b. Sept. 20, 1760.
- v. OLIVER^a, b. Sept. 3, 1763.

230. Deborah^s Avery (*Christopher⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. June 5, 1731, at Groton; bap. July 11, 1731, First Church of Groton; m. July 25, 1752, at Groton, **Jasper Latham**, s. of Jasper and Abigail Latham. He was lieutenant, first company, eighth regiment, 1754; captain, fifth company, 1757 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 10:264, 316 & 11:69). In a will made Aug. 14, 1797, and proved Feb. 4, 1798-9, he mentioned wife, Deborah; dau., Rebecca; sons, Amos and George; children of deceased son, Jasper (*Stonington Wills*, 6:115). He d. Jan. 11, 1798, in his 85th year; she d. July 3, 1808 (*Tombstones in Starr burying-ground*).

Children of Jasper and Deborah (Avery) Latham, b. at Groton:

- i. MARY⁶, b. July 7, 1753.
- ii. JASPER⁶, b. Aug. 30, 1755; m. Lydia —; d. May 4, 1789, at Groton.
- iii. AMOS⁶, b. July 16, 1759.
- iv. DEBORAH⁶, b. Feb. 24, 1762.
- v. LUCY⁶, bap. Sept. 16, 1765, First Church of Groton.
- vi. REBECCA⁶, b. Sept. 26, 1766.
- vii. GEORGE⁶, b. Nov. 6, 1769; m. Rebecca Babcock; d. Oct. 30, 1849, at Groton.
- viii. HANNAH⁶, b. Oct. 6, 1774; d. Aug. 4, 1797, at Groton; unm.

231. Margaret⁵ Avery (*Christopher⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 12, 1738, at Groton; bap. April 29, 1739, First Church of Groton; m. Jan. 14, 1760, at Groton, **David Lester**, son of Jonathan and Deborah (Allyn) Lester (No. 10, i; *David Avery ms.*). He was bap. Nov. 7, 1736, First Church of Groton. She d. Feb. 19, 1771, at Groton. He m. 2d, Elizabeth —. In February, 1776, the court appointed William Avery guardian of Christopher Lester; Thomas Lester, guardian of Peter Lester; Mrs. Jasper Latham, guardian of Margaret Lester, minor children of David Lester, lately deceased (*Stonington Probate Records*).

Children of David and Margaret (Avery) Lester, b. at Groton.

- i. DANIEL⁶, b. Sept. 15, 1760.
- ii. CHRISTOPHER⁶, b. Sept. 10, 1763; m. Mary Fish.
- iii. MARGARET⁶, b. Oct. 23, 1765.
- iv. PETER⁶, b. Sept. 25, 1767.

232. Rebecca⁵ Avery (*Christopher⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 24, 1741, at Groton; bap. March 21, 1742, First Church of Groton; m. Jan. 4, 1764, at Preston, **Nathan Lester**, s. of John and Mary (Herrick) Lester (*David Avery ms.*). He was b. Sept. 8, 1743, at Preston. Christopher Avery, in a will dated Nov. 3, 1767, mentioned his daughter, Rebecca, wife of Nathan Lester. She d. March 17, 1771, at Preston. He m. 2d, Elizabeth Averill.

Child of Nathan and Rebecca (Avery) Lester, b. at Preston:

- i. MARY⁶, b. Jan. 29, 1768.

233. Humphrey⁵ Avery (*Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 10, 1725, at Groton; m. July 19, 1745, at Groton, **Mary Baldwin**, dau. of Sylvester and Elizabeth (Avery)

Baldwin (No. 29, ii). She was b. Sept. 14, 1726, at Groton; d. April 11, 1759. Humphrey Avery, by the purchase of four lottery tickets, came into possession of Pine Neck, Swan Creek Neck, Short Neck, and a lot called No. 15, all in Winthrop's Patent, Long Island. These lots were some of the prizes in his father's lottery, an account of which appears on page 156. The drawing was conducted by sworn officials appointed by the commissioners of New York. Later, Humphrey Avery purchased more of the land in Winthrop's Patent, the last deed bearing date of Aug. 15, 1789 (*Suffolk Deeds*, B:352, 385). Many of the original deeds are in the possession of Charles W. Avery, Patchogue, L. I., a descendant.

Humphrey^s Avery was one of the proprietors of Chiswick, N. H., in 1764. He was also a member of the Susquehanna land company. . February 23, 1772, he and associates petitioned New York for 23,000 acres of land between Lake Champlain and the Connecticut River (*New York Land Papers*, 30:142). In September, 1774, the commissioners of the New York land office granted to him and his associates 28,000 acres of land. They conveyed this land to Samuel Avery (No. 236), September 29.

Humphrey^s Avery, in his will made Sept. 9, 1789, called himself of Brookhaven, Long Island. He bequeathed to his eldest son, Thomas Avery, one half of his lands, meadows and buildings at Pine Neck; to his fourth son, Roger, the other half; to his second son, Humphrey, he bequeathed his lands, meadows, and buildings, at Blue Point; to these three sons, he also gave his dwelling house, grist-mill, saw-mill, and all his lands in Winthrop's Patent not otherwise disposed of and all his lands elsewhere, to be equally divided among them; his son, Nathan, "being in a state of lunacy," was to be cared for by his brothers; he gave to his eldest daughter, Mary Avery, a silver tankard and a hundred and twenty pounds in lawful money; his second daughter, Susanna Avery, was to have a hundred and twenty pounds on her marriage. The will was proved Jan. 29, 1790. It is recorded at Smithtown, Suffolk County, Long Island.

The record of the children as given below was furnished by Charles Z. Gillette, Sayville, L. I., and Charles W. Avery, Patchogue, L. I., descendants.

Children of Humphrey and Mary (Baldwin) Avery, b. at Brookhaven, Long Island:

- 615. i. THOMAS^a, b. July 15, 1746.
- 616. ii. MARY^a, b. April 19, 1748; m. Amos Avery (No. 420).
- 617. iii. HUMPHREY^a, b. July, 12, 1750.
- iv. NATHAN^a, b. Oct. 24, 1751; d. after 1789, unm.
- v. SYLVESTER^a, b. June 3, 1753; d. Oct. 10, 1753.
- 618. vi. ROGER^a, b. April 2, 1755.
- 619. vii. SUSANNA^a, b. July 22, 1758.

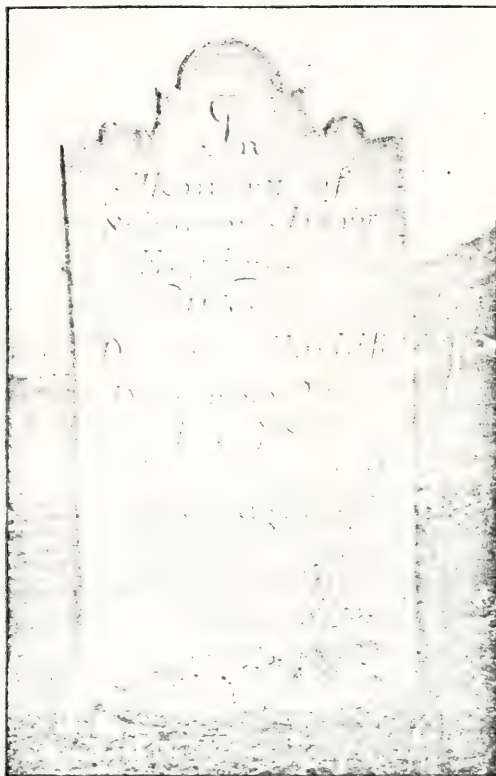
234. William^s Avery (*Humphrey^a, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 13, 1726, at Groton; m. Sept. 27, 1749, at Preston, Hannah Meech, dau. of Daniel and Amy (Wilcox) Meech. She was b. Sept. 3, 1730, at North Stonington. She was called Hannah Avery in her father's will. William^s Avery probably moved to Vermont. He was one of the grantees of Lempster, 1761; of Chiswick, 1764; of Lisbon, 1764, all of New Hampshire. He was one of the proprietors of the Susquehanna land company. The Rev. David Avery, in his manuscript, said that William Avery, son of Humphrey Avery, married Jerusha Meech and had Cynthia, Jerusha, William, and Humphrey. The Preston records and Daniel Meech's will say that her name was Hannah. Family tradition says that Elisha was the son of William Avery, but we have no documentary proof. William^s Avery is supposed to have gone with his son, William^s, to North Stukeley, Canada. He was accidentally drowned in the winter of 1800.

Children of William and Hannah (Meech) Avery:

- 620. i. CYNTHIA^a, b. Dec. 12, 1750, at Preston.
- 621. ii. JERUSHA^a.
- 622. iii. HUMPHREY^a.
- 623. iv. ELISHA^a, b. July, 1761.
- 624. v. WILLIAM^a, b. Oct. 8, 1770, at Brattleboro, Vt.

235. Solomon^s Avery (*Humphrey^a, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. June 17, 1729, at Groton; bap. July 27, 1729, First Church of Groton; m. Feb. 18, 1751, at Groton, Hannah Punderson, dau. of the Rev. Ebenezer and Hannah (Miner) Punderson, and great-granddaughter of Hannah Avery (No. 3). She was b. June 16, 1733, at Groton. Solomon Avery was one of the grantees of Chiswick, N. H., and one of the proprietors of the Susquehanna land company. *The Boston Gazette and County Journal*, July 27, 1778, contained a letter from Mr. Samuel Avery, of July 15, 1778, "giving the disagreeable intelligence brought by Mr. Solomon Avery this moment returned from Wyoming on the Sus-

quehanna River, which says "the informant conceives that of about five thousand inhabitants one half are killed and taken by the enemy prisoners and the others fleeing away naked and distressed!" " (*Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America*, 6:662). April 25, 1780, Solomon Avery, Richardson Avery, and other inhabitants of Wilkesbarre, Penn., asked for help to build a



GRAVESTONE OF SOLOMON AVERY

fort and for arms and ammunition "In the name and in behalf of themselves and the Rest of the People that are driven from their settlements at Westmoreland on the Susquehanna River by the savages" (*Western Land Documents, Hartford*, 1:118). July 11, 1783, Solomon Avery wrote from Groton to his brother, Col. Waightstill Avery of North Carolina, telling him of the battle of

Groton Heights, Sept. 6, 1781. He says: "Eleven Averys were killed in the fort at Groton and seven wounded. Many Averys have been killed in this county, but there have been no Tories among them of our name." The letter is in the possession of a descendant of Waightstill Avery.

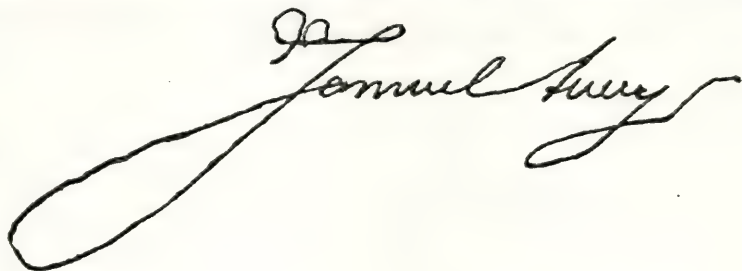
Solomon⁵ Avery's wife d. Feb. 5, 1775, at Norwich, Conn.; he d. Dec. 23, 1798, at Putnam township (Tunkhannock), Luzerne County, Penn.

Children of Solomon and Hannah (Punderson) Avery:

- 625. i. ZIPPORAH⁶, b. Feb. 8, 1752, at Preston.
- 626. ii. ESTHER⁶, b. Nov. 29, 1754, at New Haven.
- 627. iii. SOLOMON⁶, b. Aug. 13, 1757, at Norwich.
- 628. iv. MILES⁶, b. Sept. 5, 1760, at Norwich.
- 629. v. STEPHEN⁶, b. Aug. 13, 1762, at Groton.
- 630. vi. EBENEZER PUNDERSON⁶, b. May 21, 1765, at Groton.
- 631. vii. HENRY⁶, b. May 4, 1767, at Groton.
- 632. viii. CYRUS⁶, b. May 12, 1771, at Norwich.
- ix. HUMPHREY⁶, b. Jan. 17, 1775, at Norwich; d. Feb. 8, 1776.

236. Samuel⁵ Avery (*Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 17, 1731, at Groton; m. Sybil Noyes, dau. of William and Sybil (Whiting) Noyes. She was b. Nov. 19, 1745, at Groton. She was a descendant of Gov. William Bradford, of John Alden, and of Thomas Rogers of the "Mayflower" (*Records of New York Mayflower Society*). Samuel⁵ Avery and Sybil Noyes were married before Nov., 1761, at which time Sybil Avery owned a share in the Susquehanna land company. After her death, Samuel⁵ Avery m. Mary Ann Rose, dau. of Joseph Rose. Samuel Avery was in Capt. Robert Denison's company in the campaign of 1755; in Seth King's company, first Connecticut reg't, 1762 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:10 & 2:318). He was educated for a lawyer. He emigrated to Vermont where he thought that he had acquired a large tract of land. Col. John Henry Lydius, an Indian trader, had bought 14,000 square miles of land of the Mohawk Indians in 1739. This was confirmed to him by Gov. Shirley of Massachusetts, in 1744. He sold to Samuel Avery and his associates, two townships, one of 28,000 acres lying north of Otter Creek, and the other of 24,000 acres lying south of the same. Samuel Avery had great difficulty in maintaining his claim. In 1772, he and his associates petitioned the New York

government to confirm their grant. After much delay and expense, letters patent were issued to them, Aug. 16, 1774 (*New York Land Papers*, 30:142 & 60:129). But they had reckoned without the new and growing power of Vermont, in the territory of which the land was situated. When first presented, Vermont refused to allow the claim. February 16, 1781, Samuel Avery of Windsor, "a friend to this and the United States of America," petitioned the general assembly of Vermont, setting forth the difficulties under which he had labored and humbly asking that they would confirm him in the tract above described.

A large, stylized handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Samuel Avery". The signature is written in dark ink on a light background.

The petition did not avail; nor was it until 1789 that he was able to secure the passage of a resolution granting him 52,000 acres of "unlocated land to be found therein for such moderate fees as shall be deemed just and equitable." He had to take the land in parcels wherever he could find it. The largest tract was in Orleans County and contained 11,080 acres; the next was in Essex County and contained 10,685 acres of mountainous land. He located 9,723 acres in Franklin County; 8,744 in Addison County; 5,970 in Chittenden County; 2,936 in Caldonia County, and 1,318 in Windham County (*New Hampshire State Papers*, 26:617 et seq.). Some of these lands he lost by "squatter sovereignty;" he never received anything like an adequate return for the time, labor, anxiety, and cash that they had cost.

Samuel^s Avery served in Capt. John Petty's company, Col. Williams's regiment of Vermont militia in 1777 (*Vermont Revolutionary Rolls*, 36). He was living in Cumberland County, Vermont, in 1780; was deputy-sheriff and keeper of the jail at Westminster in 1782 and 1784, when certain Cumberland men were

indicted for riotous resistance to Vermont authority (*Governor and Council*, Vermont, 3:239).

About 1795, Samuel² Avery emigrated to the Susquehanna Valley, near Athens. He had long been interested in this region; we find his name on the list of proprietors of the company claiming lands in the Wyoming country, Aug. 28, 1761.

He frequently visited the Wyoming region. However, he was living in Norwich, Conn., Oct. 12, 1779, when he deeded to the "sons of my father—Humphrey, William, Solomon, James, Palnes, Waitstill, Isaac," a family burial-lot "for my father's descendants forever." Already were buried there his father and mother, his wife, Sybil, his brother Solomon's wife, and others of the family.

About 1796, he began improvements on his extensive estate in the Susquehanna region, but was soon in litigation with those who claimed from the heirs of William Penn. In the end, he lost heavily. In 1802, he was one of a committee to settle the difficulties between Pennsylvania and the Connecticut land companies. He reviewed the whole matter in a pamphlet, entitled: "*The Susquehanna Controversy Examined. The Material Objections against the Connecticut Title or Claim Answered. With some general reasoning on the whole matter. Done with Truth and Candor. Blessed are the Peacemakers.*"

In 1793, he offered the state of New York two shillings an acre for 20,000 acres of land between Lake Champlain and Wood's Creek; 3s. an acre for 5,000 acres of land west of the Delaware and joining the Pennsylvania line; 3s. an acre for a township ten miles square north of the Mohawk line (*New York State Papers*, 56:40).

About 1802, he moved to Owego, New York, purchased much land, built an elegant mansion, and at his death was one of the most wealthy and popular men in the state. He d. Aug. 4, 1806, at Owego.

Child of Samuel and Sybil (Noyes) Avery:

634. i. SYBIL NOYES².

Children of Samuel and Mary Ann (Rose) Avery:

635. i. SAMUEL WILLIAM², b. June 28, 1779.

ii. MARY ANN², b. May 4, 1781; d. unm.

- 636. iii. JOHN HUMPHREY⁶, b. Nov. 4, 1782.
- 637. iv. FRANCES⁶, b. Sept. 9, 1785, at Westminster, Vt.
- 638. v. SUSAN⁶, b. March 31, 1787.
- 639. vi. ISABELLA⁶, b. June 24, 1789.

237. James⁵ Avery (*Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 13, 1733, at Groton; m. Nov. 13, 1769, at Plainfield, Conn., **Martha Smith**, dau. of a brother of Luther Smith, of Plainfield (*David Avery ms.*). He was one of the grantees of Chiswick, Lisbon, Landeroff, and Lincoln, all in New Hampshire. He purchased the rights of the other charter members of Chiswick and sold them for five hundred pounds, March 13, 1769, to Israel Morey and Moses Little (*History of Littleton, N. H.*, 1:155). He was also one of the proprietors of the Susquehanna land company. He d. Feb. 22, 1794, at Poquetannock, Conn., and is buried in the ground given by his brother, Samuel, as a burial lot for the descendants of his father.

Children of James and Martha (Smith) Avery:

- i. LEMUEL⁶, b. Dec. 16, 1770; d. May 22, 1796, at Grenada, West Indies.
- 640. ii. MARTHA⁶, b. Aug. 22, 1773.
- 641. iii. JAMES⁶, b. April 19, 1776.
- 642. iv. CHRISTOPHER⁶, b. Sept. 5, 1778.
- 643. v. JERUSHA⁶, b. March 16, 1781.
- 644. vi. BENJAMIN⁶, b. Nov. 16, 1783.
- vii. JOHN HUMPHREY⁶, b. Dec. 2, 1787; d. at sea; unm.
- 645. viii. HENRY CLINTON⁶, b. Nov. 11, 1790.

239. Christopher⁵ Avery (*Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 3, 1739, at Groton. With his brothers, he was a grantee of Chiswick and of Lisbon, N. H., in 1764; he was one of the proprietors of the Susquehanna land company. His name is found on the list of "Yankee Prisoners" taken by the Pennsylvanians in 1774. He moved to the Wyoming Valley as early as 1769; was sent thence as a delegate to the Connecticut legislature in 1769 and 1774. He was in the government employment in 1775, as is shown by the following pass:

"To whom it may concern:

The bearer, Christopher Avery, is employed by the Continental Congress on business of importance, and is journeying in the protection of the Barriers and is to have free range to Wyoming, on the East branch of the Susquehanna River, and must not be hindered or molested,

but all persons are requested to afford him every assistance he may need and forward him on his journey as quickly as possible.

Given under my hand at Philadelphia, this 5th day of November, 1775.

John Hancock, President."

On June 1, 1778, he was commissioned by Governor Trumbull as justice of the peace for the county of Westmoreland, Connecticut (Pennsylvania). He was an ensign in the Continental army. June 30, 1778, a body of British troops and seven hundred Indians entered the Valley of the Wyoming, and demanded the surrender of Fort Mifflin, the principal fortification. After a desperate battle, the fort surrendered; some of the survivors were massacred and most of the others were forced to flee from the valley. Among the killed (July 3, 1778) was Christopher⁵ Avery. See Avery's *History of the United States and Its People*, vol. 6, chap. 8.

240. Waightstill⁵ Avery (*Humphrey¹, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 10, 1741, at Groton; m. October 3, 1778, at Newbern, N. C., Mrs. Leah Francks, dau. of Capt. Yelverton Peyton Probart of Snow Hill, Maryland, a nephew of Sir William Peyton and a captain in the British navy. She was the widow of Edward Francks.

Waightstill Avery was one of the grantees of Littleton, N. H., Nov. 17, 1764. He and his brother, Isaac, were prepared for college by the Rev. Samuel Seabury, a native of Groton. At his graduation by Princeton College in 1766, he was awarded high honor in his class and delivered a Latin salutatory. He soon went to Maryland where he studied law with Littleton Dennis, and then removed to North Carolina, taking with him letters to her most prominent men. About this time he changed the spelling of his name from Waitstill to Waightstill. He was admitted to practice in that colony, Feb. 4, 1769, lived at Salisbury a year, and then went to Charlotte where he soon acquired friends and rapid promotion. In 1772, he was a member of the provincial assembly and was soon made attorney-general for the crown. He was active in encouraging education and literature, and was a devoted friend to liberty. In the dubious and dangerous

conflict with the mother country, he was a leader of the bold spirits in the patriotic county of Mecklenburg. In May,

Waightstill Avery

1775, he was a member of the committee that passed the famous "Mecklenburg Resolves," and was one of those who signed that defiant document. (See Avery's *History of the United States and Its People*, vol. 5, chap. 19). In the same year, he was a member of the committee of safety for Rowan county, a committee that urged the militia captains to prepare for war, took possession of all the powder of the county, and resolved "to rouse like one Man in Defense of our religion from Popery, our Liberty from Slavery and our lives from Tormenting Death" (*Col. Rec. of North Carolina*, 10:135). In August, he was a delegate to the provincial congress held at Hillsborough, which placed the state under a military organization. This congress passed the following resolution, to which Waightstill Avery affixed his name:

"We the Subscribers professing our Allegiance to the King and Acknowledging the constitutional executive power of government, do solemnly profess, testify and declare that we do absolutely believe that neither the Parliament of Great Britain, nor any Member or Constituent Branch thereof, have a right to impose Taxes upon these Colonies to regulate the internal police thereof; and that all attempts by fraud or force to establish and exercise such Claims and powers are Violations of the peace and Security of the people and ought to be resisted to the utmost. And that the people of this province, singly and collectively, are bound by the Acts and resolutions of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, because in both they are freely represented by persons chosen by themselves; And we do solemnly and sincerely engage, under the Sanction of virtue, honor and Sacred Love of Liberty, and our Country, to maintain and support all and every the Acts, Resolutions and Regulations of the said Continental and Provincial Congresses, to the utmost of our power and Abilities. In testimony whereof, we have here-to set our Hands this 23d of August 1775" (*Col. Rec., N. C.*, 10:171).

In September, the provincial congress created a provincial council with full power to transact all such matters as they shall "judge expedient to strengthen, secure and defend the colony" during the recess of the congress, provided the "same shall not extend to altering or suspending any act or resolution of congress." This provincial council numbered thirteen, of whom Waightstill Avery was one. He served on many of their important committees in this and the following year, and was sent to South Carolina on important missions looking to the union of the colonies. On the tenth day of May, 1776, he resigned his commission as attorney-general of the province. This was undoubt-

edly his royal commission; by this act he severed his official connection with the English government (*Col. Rec., N. C.*, 13:807).

At a general conference of the inhabitants of Mecklenburg County, Nov. 1, 1776, instructions were drawn up for their delegates soon to meet at Halifax. Waightstill Avery was one of these delegates, and the instructions that they received are, with the exception of two sections, in his angular handwriting. The second section, which may be taken as a sample of the whole, reads as follows:

"That you shall endeavor to establish a free government under the authority of the people of the State of North Carolina and that the Government be a simple Democracy or as near it as possible" (*Col. Rec., N. C.*, 10:370a).

The minutes of the provincial congress that met at Halifax, November 12, 1776, show that he carried out the instructions that he had such a hand in making. He was one of the committee that drafted the provisions of the constitution under which North Carolina flourished for sixty years. More of the document was in his handwriting than in that of any other member of the committee. He was the author of the clause requiring the legislature to provide for the higher education of the people: "All useful learning shall be duly encouraged and promoted in one or more universities." "Golden words written amid storms and thunderings to be made good when the sun shone on a free and united people." The new constitution was adopted December 18, 1776.

He was also on the committee for raising and continuing the services of the rangers for the protection of the frontier, on one for inquiring into the best method of carrying on iron works for the benefit of the public, and was appointed one of the signers of the proclamation bills. After the formation of the state government, he was elected to the first general assembly that met at Newbern, and served the entire year (*Col. Rec., N. C.*, 19:272, 273). In April, 1777, he was made one of the trustees of "Liberty Hall," an institution of learning established at Charlotte, and later burned by Cornwallis. In May, 1777, he was appointed one of the commissioners who, in July, concluded a treaty with the Cherokee Indians on the Long Island of Holston—a treaty made without an oath and that was never violated. January 12, 1777-8, he was made attorney-general for the state of North Car-

olina, the first under the constitution. He resigned that office, May 8, 1779 (*State Rec., N. C.*, 13:752), and accepted a commission as colonel of the Jones County militia, July 3, 1779. He was made one of the governor's council, October 26, 1779 (*State Rec., N. C.*, 13:855, 948). He continued in active military service until Cornwallis went to Yorktown.

Meantime, he had bought Swans Pond of "Hunting John" McDowell, and to this estate in Burke County his family now removed. Colonel Avery's patriotism had called down the vengeance of Cornwallis who caused his office and all his books and papers to be burned. When it became known that American independence was secured, Colonel Avery rejoined his family on his pleasant estate. He represented his county in the North Carolina house of representatives in 1782, 1783, 1784, 1785 and 1793, and in the state senate in 1796. At the time of his death, he was the patriarch of the North Carolina bar, an exemplary Christian, a pure patriot, and an honest man. He wore knee breeches, powdered wig, and the full dress of the time of Washington up to his death.

In 1788, when "Old Hickory" was young, Colonel Avery, an avowed Presbyterian and a Puritan of the strictest type, accepted a challenge to fight a duel. This was in accordance with the ethics of the times. In a criminal case before the court at Jonesboro, Col. Avery had been severe in his comments upon some of the legal positions taken by Andrew Jackson. The latter, deeply mortified, tore a blank leaf from a law book, wrote a challenge on it, and gave it to his critic.

August 12th 1788

"Sir:—When a mans feeling & charactor are injured he ought to seek a speedy redress: You rec'd a few lines from me yesterday undoubtedly you understand me. My character you have injured; and further you have Insulted me in the presence of a court and a larg audience I therefore call upon you as a gentleman to give me satisfaction for the same; and further call upon you to give me an answer immediately without Equivocation and I hope you can do without dinner untill the bussiniss done; for it is consistant with the charactor of a gentleman when he injures a man to make a spedy reparation; therefore I hope you will not fail in meeting me this day from yr Hbl. St.

Andw. Jackson.

Coll. Avery.

P S This Evening after court adjourned."

August 12th 1788

When a man's feelings & character are injured he ought to seek a speedy redress; you feel a few lines from me yesterday undoubtedly you understand me. My character you have injured; and further you have frustrated ^{me} the business of account and a long audience & therefore call upon you as gentlemen to give me satisfaction for the same; and further call upon you to give me an answer immediately without equivocation and I hope you can do without dinner until the business is done for it is consistent with the character of a gentleman when he injures a man to make a speedy reparation; therefore I hope you will not fail in meeting me this day from 4th to 6th St. Coll^d Avery

Wm Jackson

in

P.S. This evening after court.
advised -

The combatants met just after sunset. Jackson fired first, but his bullet did not take effect. Colonel Avery then calmly fired in the air and, walking up to Jackson, admonished him in a friendly manner. They left the ground very good friends.

In "Memorial Hall" of the North Carolina University is a tablet inscribed to her distinguished sons. Waightstill Avery's name appears thereon in connection with the provincial government and again in connection with the state constitution, and with the Revolutionary war.

He d. March 13, 1821, at Morganton. His wife d. Jan. 13, 1832.

Children of Waightstill and Leah (Probart) Avery, b. in Burke County:

- 647. i. POLLY MIRA^a, b. Aug. 24, 1779.
- 648. ii. ELIZABETH^a, b. Aug., 1782.
- 649. iii. ISAAC THOMAS^a, b. Sept. 22, 1785.
- 650. iv. SELINA LOUISE^a, b. Oct. 27, 1788.

241. Isaac⁵ Avery (*Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 27, 1743, at Groton; m. Margaret Stringer in Accomac County, Virginia. He was one of the grantees of Newport, N. H., Oct. 6, 1761, and of Chiswick, N. H., Nov. 17, 1764. He went to England, after having studied under the Rev. Samuel Seabury of Groton, and became an Episcopal minister. He was ordained deacon and priest by Richard Yerrick, bishop of London, England, Oct. 18, 1769. A descendant, Miss Lola Walton, has his letters of ordination in her possession. They are written on parchment, with great seals of the bishop of London attached and crowned with the mitre and other insignia of the office. He was sent from England to the ministry in Virginia, Nov. 9. 1769 (*Gerald Fothergill's List of Emigrant Ministers to America*). He became rector of Bethel church, Warwick County. He was a patriot of the Revolution, being chosen one of the committee of safety for Northampton, Dec. 13, 1774. This committee had many duties, one being "to observe the conduct of all persons to the end that all such foes to the Rights of British America may be publicly known and universally condemned as the enemies of American liberty" (*William and Mary Quarterly*, 5:246). He was also a member of the county committee on July 29, 1775. At

this time, the committee sent a petition to the delegates assembled at Richmond asking that the law permitting them to export their grain till September 10th be not changed to August 5th as was contemplated. Such a change would work untold hardships. The petition reads as follows:

Northampton County Committee to the Convention, 1775:

"To the Honorable the President and Delegates of the People of Virginia now assembled in Convention in the Town of Richmond, in the County of Henrico,—the humble petition of the Committee of Northampton County in behalf of themselves & their Constituents.—

Humbly sheweth

That the people of this County have ever been jealous in support of the common cause and have inviolably observed those regulations established by the General Congress for maintaining the liberties of America—fully convinced that those regulations would be strictly adhered to by all ranks and orders of men our constituents have formed many engagements and entered into various contracts in which they have considered themselves as under the faith and protection of the country whilst they walked within the lines presented them by the united voice of all America—Amongst other things they have in all their engagements had a particular eye to that very material clause which prohibited the exportation of all merchandise from this Country to Great Britain or the West Indies after the Tenth Day of September next and have taken their measures in such a manner as may be as little burthensome to themselves as possible and at the same time with a full determination strictly to perform that clause of the Continental Association—it is therefore with the utmost Sorrow we are informed that the Convention of this Colony has directed that a total stop be put to the export of Grain and provisions from and after the Fifth Day of August next a measure which if strictly enforced will bring the greatest distress upon many merchants and private families in this place and which have hitherto subsisted amongst us whilst the Determinations of Congress were received as an invariable rule of conduct in those points which that very respectable Body have taken under their consideration Your petitioners beg leave to represent to the Convention that the people of this place raise very large quantities of Indian corn which is generally unsold late in the Summer and altho we believe there is not so much now on hand as usual at this season yet there are such quantities as to ruin many persons who have made Contracts respecting the same if the ports are immediately stopped. Your Petitioners therefore in behalf of themselves & the other inhabitants of this place pray that the exports to the West Indies be kept open too the 10th of Sept next and we beg leave to assure the Convention that the greatest care will be taken by this Committee to prevent the ex-

portation of any provisions to the Northward where there may be the least Danger of their falling into the hands of the Army and that it will be our constant study to enforce within the limits of our appointment those regulations of the General Congress or Convention of this Colony which are now entered into or may hereafter be adopted in support of the Common cause.

Northampton County 29 July, 1775.

Signed by John Bowdin, chairman, Isaac Avery, and others.
(*Virginia Hist. Mag.*, 14:54.)

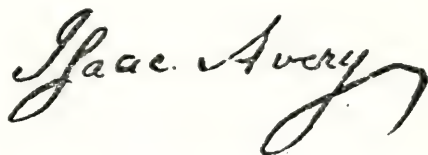
Isaac⁵ Avery, in a letter to Governor Thomas Jefferson, resigned his commission as county lieutenant of Northampton, March 16, 1781 (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, 1:574). We have not been able to ascertain when he was appointed to this high position. Hening's *Statutes of Virginia* shows that, in 1634, Virginia was divided into eight shires to be governed as shires in England. County lieutenants were to be appointed as in England and, in a more especial manner were "to take care of the warr against the Indians." "The lieutenant or sub-vice-roy of royalty was from its institution a man of prominence and bore the honorary title of colonel." The title and prerogative continued through the Revolution. From the *Documentary History of the Dunmore War*, we learn that the Virginia county lieutenant was "the responsible local military official," upon whom "developed the commissioning of officers, the raising and provisioning of troops, the location of forts, and measures for defence and offence." Northampton is a peninsula situated between the Chesapeake Bay and the Atlantic and was much exposed to the enemy.

Isaac⁵ Avery represented Northampton County in the legislature in 1787, receiving all but seventy-six votes (*William and Mary Quarterly*, 6:12).

A letter from him written from Hampton P. O., Warwick County, Virginia, July 30, 1794, is in the possession of a descendant. Among other things he says:

"The subject of slavery has by no means escaped my reflection, or my cordial and utter disapprobation; not from any interdiction I find in the sacred scriptures (for it was expressly allowed to the Jews) but from reason and philosophy—I have risked my life and property through a long and bloody war, in defense of that liberty which is ever dear to me and which I most ardently wish to the whole human Race—But my dear friend and Brother, it is impossible for you to

form an Idea, or in any manner to Judge of the embarrassment the Southern States labor under in the business of Slavery—Tho great numbers in Virginia join me in sentiment, and wish that some system of policy might be adopted which would progressively and effectually accomplish so happy a purpose. Yet the wisdom of this Government hath not been able to devise any means adequate to effect so desirable an end; whatever can be done consistent with the safety and happiness of my country, in so good a cause, will always meet with my approbation and encouragement; and whatever mode may be hereafter fallen on, it must be a work of time—for it must be obvious to everyone that a total and immediate emancipation would reduce these States to absolute Insolvency, and defraud the federal Government, the foreign and all other creditors of their Rights, and at the same time, over spread the Country with blood, Rapine, Plunder, devastation and every misery and in short exhibit the same scene with all its horrors which have lately been acted at Saint Domingo."



His remains were buried in the old church at Norfolk. After his death, his children were taken to North Carolina and brought up in the family of his brother, Waightstill Avery.

Children of Isaac and Margaret (Stringer) Avery b. in Warwick County, Virginia:

- 651. i. ISAAC^c, b. 1787.
- 652. ii. MARGARET STRINGER^c, b. March 19, 1789.
- 653. iii. JAMES^c, b. Oct. 25, 1791.
- 654. iv. ELIZABETH^c, b. 1793.
- v. SAMUEL^c, d. in infancy before July 30, 1794.

250. Charles⁵ Avery (Waitstill⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹) was b. Oct. 22, 1731, at Groton; m. Aug. 28, 1753, at Westerly, R. I., Mary Thompson. Austin, in his *Vital Records of Rhode Island*, gives the name Mary Thurston in one place and Mary Thompson in another, but the name was probably Mary Thompson. Charles Avery, minor, son of Waitstill Avery, deceased, upwards of fourteen years, chose Henry Williams, Jr., to be his guardian, June 23, 1746 (*New London Probate Journal*, 5:42).

Charles^s Avery was in Ebenezer Billings's company, eighth reg't, Col. Phineas Lyman, from April to October, 1756; Serg't Charles Avery was in Benadam Gallup's company, same reg't, March to December, 1757; Ensign Charles Avery was in Capt. Stanton's company, second reg't, Col. Nathan Whitney, 1758; Lieutenant Charles Avery was in Capt. Stanton's company, fourth reg't, Col. David Wooster, March to November, 1760 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:107, 190 & 2:45, 163, 217, 218).

Waitstill Avery and Frederick Avery, of Lee, Mass., were brothers. Charles Avery was sealer of leather, Lee, Mass., 1781; of weights, 1782; Charles Avery, Charles Avery, Jr., and Frederick Avery worked on the meeting-house, 1788; they were all in Lee in 1790. While we believe the accompanying record to be, in the main, correct, we do not consider it fully proved.

Children of Charles and Mary (Thompson) Avery:

- 656. i. CHARLES^s.
- 657. ii. WAITSTILL^s.
- 658. iii. LUCY^s.
- 659. iv. ESTHER^s.
- 660. v. FREDERICK^s.
- 661. vi. REBECCA^s.

CHAPTER IX.

THE SIXTH GENERATION.

260. James⁶ Avery (*James⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 27, 1724, at Groton; m. Oct. 12, 1749, at Groton, **Lucy Allyn**, dau. of Ebenezer and Mary (Thurber) Allyn, and granddaughter of Robert and Deborah (Avery) Allyn (No. 10). She was b. Feb. 14, 1732, at Groton; d. Feb. 19, 1752, at Groton. James Avery m. 2d, May 28, 1752, at Groton, **Elizabeth Allyn**, dau. of Robert and Abigail (Avery) Allyn (No. 75). She was b. April 27, 1732, at Groton.

James⁶ Avery marched from Groton to the relief of Fort William Henry, in Capt. Joseph Morgan's company, Aug., 1757 (*French and Indian War Rolls*. 1:197). He was several times a member of the committee to raise supplies for the use of the soldiers of the American revolution (*Minutes of the Selectmen*, Groton, Sept. 8, 1778, and June 15, 1779). He made a will, Nov. 16, 1796, in which he mentioned wife, Elizabeth; sons, Rufus, Caleb, Eleazar, and George Washington; sister, Hannah Avery; daughters, Abigail Sheffield and Eunice Avery. He made provision for the payment of the legacies left to his brothers and sisters by his brother, David, deceased. He d. Dec. 3, 1796, at Groton. The inventory of his estate was taken by Peter Avery, June 23, 1797. His widow, Elizabeth, receipted to Caleb Avery, executor, March 24, 1798 (*Stonington Wills*, 6:96, 258). She made her will, Nov. 19, 1816. She mentioned, dau., Abigail Haxey; sons, Rufus, Caleb, Eleazar, and George Washington; grandson, James Avery; grandsons, David and Asa, sons of son, Rufus; grandson, Robert Austin, son of son, Caleb; granddaughters, Lydia Walsworth, Sally Williams, Eliza Allyn Avery, daus. of son, Caleb; Rachel and Elizabeth, daus. of son, Eleazar (*Stonington Wills*, 10:521). She d. Feb. 24, 1819, at Groton.

Children of James and Lucy (Allyn) Avery, b. at Groton:

- i. **LUCY¹**, b. July 12, 1750; d. Sept. 27, 1752, at Groton.
- ii. **ELIZABETH¹**, b. Feb. 15, 1752; d. Feb. 21, 1752, at Groton.

Children of James and Elizabeth (Allyn) Avery, b. at Groton:

- i. JAMESⁱ, b. April 21, 1753; d. April 19, 1777, at Groton; unnm.
- ii. ELIZABETHⁱ, b. Oct. 19, 1754; d. April 12, 1792, at Groton; unnm.
671. iii. ROBERTⁱ, b. Jan. 27, 1756.
672. iv. ABIGAILⁱ, b. July 10, 1757.
673. v. RUFUSⁱ, b. Nov. 16, 1758.
674. vi. CALEBⁱ, b. Feb. 25, 1760.
- vii. ANNAⁱ, b. May 4, 1761; d. Sept. 14, 1763, at Groton.
- viii. LUCYⁱ, b. Nov. 18, 1762; d. Sept. 30, 1764, at Groton.
- ix. FREELoveⁱ, b. May 26, 1764; d. April 25, 1782, at Groton.
675. x. EUNICEⁱ, b. Oct. 3, 1765.
- xi. DAVIDⁱ, b. April 3, 1767; d. May 19, 1790, at Groton; unnm.
676. xii. PRUDENCEⁱ, b. April 12, 1769; m. Caleb Avery (No. 685).
677. xiii. ELEAZARⁱ, b. May 29, 1771.
678. xiv. GEORGE WASHINGTONⁱ, b. Oct. 9, 1776.

261. Elizabeth⁶ Avery (*James⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 13, 1726, at Groton; m. Joseph Starr, s. of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Morgan) Starr. He was b. July 17, 1713, at Groton. A piece of her wedding dress of heavy, blue, brocaded satin is in the possession of Mrs. Emma J. (Avery) Simmons. He was commissioned captain of the second company of militia, Groton, 1766 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 12:464). He lived on "Long Hill Farm" that was given to him by his father. He d. Oct. 13, 1795. He gave all his property, including his negro servants, Phillis, Betty, Primus, Brunetta, Brister, and Zilpah, to his wife, excepting a few things, like his sword, which he left to other friends. Elizabeth (Avery) Starr, in her will, made June 14, 1820, at Groton, mentioned the following: Brother, John Avery; nephew, Caleb Avery; niece, Polly Avery, wife of Caleb Avery; sister, Hannah Avery; niece, Abigail Hauxy; Eliza, dau. of niece, Polly Avery; granddaughter of niece, Polly Avery, dau. of her son, James, deceased; Sally Williams, dau. of niece, Polly Avery; niece, Elizabeth S. Lester, and her husband, Nicholas Street Lester; nephew, Aaron Avery, son of brother John; John S. Avery's dau., Bethiah; grand-niece, Sarah B. Williams, and her husband, Park Williams; Matilda Avery, widow of my nephew, James Avery; James Avery and Mary Avery, children of my nephew, James Avery, by his wife, Matilda, he being deceased; each of the children that Matilda, widow of James Avery, had by her late husband; grand-nephew, Robert Austin Avery, son of Caleb

Avery. She called her slaves Brunetta, Primus, Alpheus, Brister, and Netta, her friends and left each one something. She made her beloved nephew, Caleb Avery, and her friend, Roswell Burrows, her executors. She desired to be buried by the side of her husband with a gravestone every way like his. She left much gold, silver and china ware; much expensive jewelry, and an extensive and elegant wardrobe. She d. June 1, 1826, at Groton.

262. David⁶ Avery (*James⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 11, 1728, at Groton; bap. March 24, 1728, First Church of Groton; m. June 29, 1763, at Bozrah, **Lydia Lord**, dau. of Eleazar and Zerviah Lord. She was bap. Dec. 2, 1733, First Church of Norwich. He was a member of the first Groton committee of inspection, Dec. 12, 1774; also on the committee, 1776 and 1777. He was on the committee to care for the families of soldiers and to obtain clothing for those in the field, 1777, 1778 and 1780. He was killed at Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781, and was buried in Poquonock burying-ground.

In memory of
DAVID AVERY, Esq.
who having performed the endearing
Offices of Friendship and Religion
in Social Connection
And usefully and honorably
served the Public in various Characters
Nobly risk'd his life in defence of
Fort Griswold & American Freedom
And fell a Victim to British Inhumanity
Sept. 6, 1781, in the 54th
Year of his Age.

He left no children. In his will, made Sept. 2, 1778, at Groton, he mentioned wife, Lydia; brothers, James and Peter; sisters, Prudence and Hannah; nephew, Rufus. October 6, 1781, Lydia Avery receipted to James Avery for four hundred pounds left her by her worthy husband, David Avery. She m. 2d, April 25, 1786, Jabez Perkins, and d. without children, at Norwich, May 17, 1819 (*Perkins' Genealogy*, p. 42).

263. Peter⁶ Avery (*James⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 22, 1730, at Groton; bap. March 22, 1730, First Church of Groton; m. **Mary Niles**, dau. of Nathaniel and

Mary (Northrop) Niles. She d. June 10, 1800, aged 70 years. Peter Avery m. 2d, Aug. 28, 1800, at Groton, Hannah Avery, widow of William Avery (No. 228) and dau. of Paul and Sarah (Goodrich) Woodbridge. She had previously been the widow of Samuel Walsworth. Peter Avery was a missionary to the Indians in western New York. He was a deacon of the Baptist church of Groton for fifty years. He was surveyor of the town; selectman, 1778 to 1782, 1787, in which period the town passed many patriotic measures. He was one of the committee of six who were ordered, Dec. 22, 1775, to direct the work on Fort Griswold. In 1787, as one of the selectmen of Groton, he petitioned the legislature for the remission of a fine of £60, for being short four men on the town's quota of soldiers in 1781, for the reason that it was not possible, so many being absent in the service on the seas and in the sea-coast defense, and Sept. 6, 1781, "about 70 men were killed and many wounded and carried away prisoners." They were "allowed only such remission of the fine as would come out of the sufferers who have had taxes abated" (*Conn. State Archives*, and *Allyn's Battle of Groton Heights*, p. 14). Peter Avery d. Dec. 16, 1807, at Groton; his wife, Hannah, d. April 8, 1831, at Ledyard. He and wife, Mary, are buried in the Niles burying-ground at Groton Center. In his will, made Nov. 29, 1806, he mentioned wife, Hannah; daughter-in-law, Sally Avery (she was the dau. of his wife by her second husband, William Avery); his sisters, Elizabeth Starr, Prudence Avery, and Hannah Avery; his brother, John; nephews, Caleb and John J., sons of Elijah Avery, deceased (sons of his sister, Prudence); nephews, Peter, Jonas, John S., and Caleb; niece, Elizabeth (*Stonington Wills*, 6:101). The name of the wife of Peter Avery of Greenwich, whose record appears on page 50 of Sweet's *The Averys of Groton*, was Rachel. The children there given belong to Peter and Rachel Avery of Greenwich, between whom and the Groton Averys no connection has yet been established.

264. **Prudence⁶ Avery** (*James⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 16, 1732, at Groton; bap. April 16, 1732, First Church of Groton; m. Dec. 10, 1761, at Groton, **Joseph Morgan**, son of Joseph and Dorothy (Avery) Morgan (No. 69). He was b. Jan. 31, 1737-8, at Groton; d. before March

10, 1770-71, at which time his widow married Elijah Avery (No. 266). She was made guardian of the minor children of Joseph Morgan, deceased, Oct. 5, 1773. She was a matron of the Revolution. On old lists still preserved (*American Monthly Magazine*, 27:784) is to be found her name as contributing to the soldiers in the field the fruit of her own handiwork in frocks and stockings.

Children of Joseph and Prudence (Avery) Morgan, b. at Groton:

- i. JOSEPH⁷, b. Nov. 28, 1762; m. Eunice Perkins; 2d, Widow Mary Latham, born Perkins; d. Dec. 1, 1831, at Colchester.
- ii. ISAAC⁷, b. June 23, 1764; d. Jan., 1782, at sea; unm.
- iii. SUSANNA⁷, b. July 25, 1766; m. Thomas Allyn.
- iv. PRUDENCE⁷, b. April 16, 1768; m. Gilbert Smith; 2d, Vine Stoddard; d. April 9, 1865, at Groton.

265. John⁶ Avery (*James⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 24, 1738, at Groton; bap. April 16, 1738, First Church of Groton; m. Sarah Belton, dau. of Jonas and Elizabeth (Smith) Belton. She was b. June 8, 1743, at Groton. He was a sergeant in the eighth Conn. militia, in Capt. Hubbard Burrows's company (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 451). He often carried dispatches in the Revolutionary war. She d. Sept. 17, 1825; he d. Jan. 5, 1826, both at Groton.

Children of John and Sarah (Belton) Avery, b. at Groton:

679. i. PETER⁷, b. May 10, 1764.
680. ii. JONAS BELTON⁷, b. July 19, 1766.
681. iii. MARY⁷, b. Dec. 25, 1769; m. Caleb Avery (No. 674).
682. iv. ELIZABETH STARR⁷, b. Dec. 31, 1771.
- v. AARON⁷, b. Dec. 21, 1776; d. March 3, 1826, at Groton; unm.
683. vi. JOHN SANDS⁷, b. Aug. 19, 1782.

266. Elijah⁶ Avery (*John⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. Sept. 15, 1734, First Church of Groton; m. March 10, 1770-71, Mrs. Prudence Morgan, dau. of James and Elizabeth (Smith) Avery, and widow of Joseph Morgan (No. 264). He served as an ensign in Capt. Gallup's company of militia, from Sept. to Nov., 1776; was captain in the eighth militia, 1780 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 452, 561). His name appears many times on the minutes of the town books. He was one of

the committee of inspection in 1776; one of a committee that enlisted twenty-seven men for the army, April 7, 1777; select-man, 1779; was on a committee to raise the town's quota of soldiers, March 13, 1780; was one of the committee to supply clothing for the soldiers, Jan. 16, 1781 (*Groton Town Records*). He was killed at Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781. He left a good landed estate, but his personal property suffered severely from the war. The stone in the Avery-Morgan burying-ground reads:

In memory of
Capt. Elijah Avery
who having filled up
Private and Social life
with endearing expressions
of Tenderness & affection
Displayed a most brave & heroic spirit
In defence of Fort Griswold
And American Liberty
& fell a sacrifice to british Barbarity
Sept. 6, 1781, in the 48th
Year of his Age.

His widow died Nov. 20, 1809, at Groton.

Children of Elijah and Prudence (Avery) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 684. i. ELIZA^s, b. Dec. 1, 1771.
- 685. ii. CALEB^s.
- 686. iii. JOHN J.^s, b. March 17, 1776.

267. Amos^s Avery (*John^s, James^t, James^s, James^s, Christopher^t*) was bap. March 6, 1743, First Church of Groton; m. Prudence Williams, dau. of George and Eunice (Avery) Williams (No. 72). She was b. July 25, 1749. Amos Avery marched on the "Lexington Alarm" from New London, under Capt. Coit; was in Capt. Stoddard's company, 1776; wounded at Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781; made a prisoner and paroled; placed on the invalid list soon after the war (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 18, 578, 648). David Avery (No. 511) called him "Coldwater Amos." His wife d. Oct. 25, 1806, and was buried in the Starr burying-ground; he was alive in 1824.

Children of Amos and Prudence (Williams) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 687. i. AMOS⁷, b. Sept. 14, 1769.
- 688. ii. AARON⁷, b. Sept. 27, 1771.
- 689. iii. EUNICE WILLIAMS⁷, b. June 20, 1774.
- 690. iv. PRUDENCE⁷, b. Sept. 18, 1777; m. Caleb Avery (No. 1243).
- 691. v. ELIJAH⁷, b. Sept. 2, 1783.
- 692. vi. HARRIET⁷, b. Sept. 21, 1792.

269. Hannah⁶ Avery (*Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 10, 1727, at Groton; m. Sept. 18, 1746, at Groton, John Packer, son of James and Abigail (Avery) Packer (No. 34). He was b. Sept. 16, 1720, at Groton. She d., according to her tombstone, Feb. 12, 1771, in the 46th year of her age. He d. March 4, 1797, at Groton.

Children of John and Hannah (Avery) Packer, b. at Groton:

- i. LUCRETIA⁷, b. May 23, 1747; m. Isaac Wightman; d. April 20, 1819, at Groton.
- ii. HANNAH⁷, b. July 26, 1748; m. Joseph Packer; d. June 15, 1818.
- iii. LUCY⁷, bap. April 15, 1750, First Church of Groton; m. Nathan Gallup.
- iv. FREELove⁷, bap. Oct. 20, 1751, First Church of Groton; m. George Gallup.
- v. JOHN⁷, m. Hannah Gallup; d. Feb. 8, 1835.
- vi. MOLLY⁷, d. Oct. 27, 1825; unm.
- vii. ABIGAIL⁷, m. Levi Gallup; d. July 11, 1826, at Jefferson, N. Y.
- viii. DEBBY⁷, d. of smallpox, aged 18.
- ix. ANNE⁷, d. of smallpox, aged 16, same week as Debby.
- x. EBENEZER⁷, b. Aug. 1, 1765; m. Katurah Randall; d. Sept. 17, 1826.
- xi. ELIZABETH⁷, m. Benjamin Rathbone.
- xii. FANNY⁷, b. Oct. 9, 1769; m. Joseph Burrows.

270. Lucy⁶ Avery (*Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 27, 1729, at Groton; bap. March 29, 1729, First Church of Groton; m. April 13, 1749, at Groton, George Colfax, s. of John and Ann (Latimer) Colfax. He was b. Dec. 5, 1727, at New London. The date of his death is unknown, but his widow gave bonds for the settlement of his estate, June 10, 1776 (*New London Wills*, H:548).

Children of George and Lucy (Avery) Colfax, b. at New London:

- i. SARAH⁷, b. July 30, 1750.
- ii. GEORGE⁷, b. Feb. 9, 1752; m. Mary Robbins.

- iii. EBENEZER⁷, b. Sept. 15, 1753; m. Lucretia Hempstead; enlisted July 12, 1776, in Nath. Saltonstall's co.; was midshipman on the "Oliver Cromwell," 1779 (*Conn. Hist. Soc. Collections*, 8:140, 264).
- iv. LUCY⁷, b. March 27, 1755.
- v. WILLIAM⁷, b. July 30, 1756; m. Hester Schuyler; ensign, Jan. 1, 1777; lieutenant, June 1, 1778; captain commandment of Washington's lifeguards, 1778, 1781-1783 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 146, 299, 347, 360, 368, 373). He was made major of the third regiment of New Jersey militia, 1793; lieutenant-col., 1806; brigade-general, detached militia, 1814; commanded brigade of consolidated militia and "sea fencibles," third military district, New York, 1815 (*Washington's Body Guard*, 141). He was a member of the Order of the Cincinnati. His son, Schuyler Colfax, m. Hannah Striker, and was the father of Schuyler Colfax, congressman and vice-president of the United States.
- vi. JONATHAN⁷, b. March 12, 1758; sergeant in Rev'n, 1777-1780 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 147). He m. Elizabeth Wilson.
- vii. ANN⁷, b. April 12, 1760; m. Ebenezer Lester.
- viii. ROBERT⁷, b. Dec. 26, 1761; m. Sarah Wilson; 2d, Elizabeth, widow of his brother, Jonathan, and sister of his first wife.
- ix. JOHN⁷, b. Nov. 21, 1763.
- x. MARY⁷, b. Jan. 8, 1766.

271. Mary⁶ Avery (*Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 30, 1730, at Groton; bap. Jan. 10, 1731, First Church of Groton; m. June 8, 1748, at Groton, Youngs Ledyard, s. of John and Deborah (Youngs) Ledyard. He was b. at Groton, Jan. 25, 1731; traded extensively with the West Indies, and died at sea, April 4, 1762. Benedict Arnold was a clerk to Youngs Ledyard and much dissatisfaction was expressed by the family because Arnold did not render a satisfactory account of Ledyard's affairs. Mary (Avery) Ledyard m. 2d, Dec. 12, 1764, at Groton, Stephen Billings, s. of Increase and Hannah (Hewett) Billings, of Groton. She d. March 7, 1787, at Groton.

Children of Youngs and Mary (Avery) Ledyard, b. at Groton:

- i. DEBORAH⁷, b. May 19, 1749; m. Christopher Morgan, s. of William and Temperance (Avery) Morgan (No. 82). She d. April 22, 1807, at Groton.

- ii. YOUNGSⁱ, b. June 24, 1751; m. Bridget ———; lieutenant of militia; killed at Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781; his house and its contents were burned; he left a wife and four small children (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 577).
- iii. BENJAMINⁱ, b. March 15, 1753; m. Catharine Forman; 2d, Ann Rhea; was captain, first reg't New York inf'y, 1775; major, 1776; major, fourth New York inf'y, 1780; was in the war seven years; one of the founders of the Order of the Cincinnati (*New York Men in the Rev'n*, 40, 71, 140, 174, 251, 252, 527). He d. Nov. 9, 1803, at Aurora, N. Y.
- iv. ISAACⁱ, b. Nov. 5, 1754; m. Ann McArthur; surgeon of the first regiment of New York inf'y; one of the founders of the Order of the Cincinnati (*New York Men in the Rev'n*, 247). He d. Aug. 30, 1803, at Staten Island, N. Y.
- v. MARYⁱ, b. Sept. 3, 1758; m. Gen. Benjamin Forman. He was a captain in the Revolution, 1776; lieutenant-colonel, 1783 (*Jerseymen in Rev'n*, 66). She d. May 30, 1806. Their dau. Mary, m. Henry Seymour; they were the parents of Horatio Seymour, governor of New York, and a Democratic candidate (1868) for the presidency of the United States; their dau., Julia Catharine, became the wife of U. S. Senator Roscoe Conkling.
- vi. WILLIAMⁱ, b. March 11, 1760; d. Jan. 30, 1761, at Groton.
- vii. LUCYⁱ, b. July 5, 1761; m. Seth Phelps, a Revolutionary soldier (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 106, 183, 242, 375). She d. Sept. 10, 1795.
- viii. CALEBⁱ, b. Oct. 18, 1762; d. 1781, on ship "Trumbull;" an ensign.

Child of Stephen and Mary (Avery) Billings, b. at Groton:

- i. ELIZABETHⁱ, b. Aug. 14, 1766; m. Simeon Avery (No. 305).

272. Ebenezer⁶ Avery (*Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 7, 1732-33, at Groton; bap. March 25, 1733, First Church of Groton; m. June 11, 1761, at Groton, Phebe Denison, dau. of Daniel and Rachel (Starr) Denison. She was b. Sept. 18, 1743, at New London. She was the daughter of her husband's step-mother. She was descended from Elder Brewster of the "Mayflower" through both her father and her mother. Ebenezer⁶ Avery was commissioned ensign, first company of Groton, Oct., 1760; lieut., 1779 (*Conn. State Rec.*, 2:295). He was on the first committee of inspection for Groton, 1774; moderator, 1776; one of a committee to collect clothing for the soldiers, 1781. His gravestone in Packer Rocks cemetery, Groton, bears this inscription:

In Memory of Lieut
Ebenezer Avery who
fell Gloriously in Defence
of fort Griswold and
American Freedom
Sept 6th 1781 in ye 49th
year of his Age

Exhibiting a noble Specimen
of Military Valour
and Patriotic Virtue.

His widow m. 2d, Jonathan Fish, and d. Dec. 29, 1818, at Groton.
Children of Ebenezer and Phebe (Denison) Avery, b. at
Groton:

- 693. i. EBENEZER⁷, b. Aug. 8, 1762.
- 694. ii. LUCY⁷, b. April 24, 1766.
- 695. iii. ELIZABETH⁷, b. Oct. 28, 1768.
- 696. iv. HEZEKIAH⁷, b. July 20, 1772.
- 697. v. HENRY⁷, b. Sept. 22, 1776.
- 698. vi. CYRUS⁷, b. July 7, 1779.

273. Latham⁶ Avery (*Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 15, 1735; bap. April 20, 1735, First Church of Groton; m. Jerusha Avery (No. 238), dau. of Humphrey and Jerusha (Morgan) Avery. She was b. June 7, 1735, at Groton; bap. Aug. 31, 1735, First Church of Groton. It is probable that he was in Capt. Joseph Morgan's company that marched to the relief of Fort William Henry in the summer of 1757 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:197). He was one of the proprietors of the Susquehanna company. Latham Avery and wife owned the covenant in the First Church of Groton, Sept. 20, 1763. She d. March 6, 1810; he d. Dec. 31, 1815, both at Groton. They were buried in the Burrows burying-ground, Fort Hill.

Children of Latham and Jerusha (Avery) Avery, b. at Groton:

- i. LATHAM⁷, bap. Sept. 20, 1761, First Church of Groton.
"Latham Avery 2d died 17th day 9th month, 1773, in his
13th year, the only son of Latham and Jerusha Avery"
(*Tombstone*).
- 699. ii. JERUSHA⁷, b. Oct. 15, 1771.

274. Katharine⁶ Avery (*Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. June 9, 1737, at Groton; bap. June 12, 1737, First Church of Groton; m. July 1, 1756, at Groton, **Daniel Denison**, s. of Daniel and Rachel (Starr) Denison. He was b. Dec. 16, 1730, at Groton. His mother, Rachel (Starr) Denison, m. 2d, Ebenezer Avery, the father of his wife, Katharine. Daniel and Katharine (Avery) Denison moved to Stephentown, N. Y. He was a farmer; d. about 1793; she d. Aug. 1825, both at Stephentown, N. Y.

Children of Daniel and Katharine (Avery) Denison:

- i. **KATHARINE⁷**, b. July 24, 1757; m. Maj. James Jones, of the Revolution; d. March 9, 1851.
- ii. **DANIEL⁷**, b. Sept. 26, 1758; m. Hannah Jones; d. July 22, 1832.
- iii. **EBENEZER⁷**, b. Jan. 26, 1760; m. Mrs. Elizabeth Jones, born Spencer.
- iv. **JONATHAN⁷**, b. May 17, 1761; m. Sarah Green; d. Sept. 19, 1833, at Berlin, N. Y.
- v. **GEORGE⁷**, b. April 12, 1763.
- vi. **GRISWOLD⁷**, b. Aug. 21, 1765; m. Rhoda Tift.
- vii. **ASENATH⁷**, b. Feb. 24, 1767; m. Roger Jones.
- viii. **DAVID⁷**, b. March 19, 1769; m. Mrs. Polly Williams, born Jones.
- ix. **LATHAM⁷**, b. March 8, 1771; m. Elenor Tift.
- x. **SAMUEL⁷**, b. Aug. 24, 1774, at Stephentown, N. Y.; m. Rhoda Crandall; 2d, Nancy Burlingame; d. Dec. 11, 1849, at Floyd, N. Y.
- xi. **ELIHU⁷**, b. April 14, 1777; m. Thankful Stewart.
- xii. **THOMAS⁷**, b. March 6, 1779; m. Polly Crary.

275. Griswold⁶ Avery (*Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 15, 1739, at Groton; bap. Sept. 16, 1739, First Church of Groton; m. **Anna Avery** (No. 101), dau. of Benjamin and Thankful (Avery) Avery. She was b. Jan. 15, 1744, at Groton; bap. April 1, 1744, First Church of Groton. He lived at Waterford on a large farm called Alewife Farm. He was a captain in the Revolutionary war. In 1839, his son, Griswold, applied for a pension and stated that, in 1779 and 1780, he served as a waiter under his father, Captain Griswold Avery, in Col. Jonathan Lattimer's regiment, and that, in 1781, he was with his father, Captain Griswold Avery, in Col. Joseph Harris's regiment. It is said that Griswold⁶ Avery served on a privateer and was taken prisoner, but we have found no documentary proof thereof. He did much to promote the separation of Waterford

from New London in 1801; was first selectman; was justice of the peace and representative. In his will, made March 18, 1812, he mentioned the children named below (*New London Wills*). He d. Oct. 6, 1812, at Waterford and was buried in Harbor Mouth cemetery. His widow d. Oct. 6, 1833, at Waterford. The inventory of his estate, recently found in a Waterford garret, showed that he died possessed of \$11,000, a large sum for those days.

Children of Griswold and Anna (Avery) Avery, b. at Waterford:

- 700. i. GRISWOLD^r, b. Sept. 27, 1765.
- 701. ii. GUERDON^r, b. April 24, 1768.
- 702. iii. ANNA^r.
- 703. iv. CHARLES^r.
- 704. v. POLLY^r.

277. Rachel^o Avery (*Ebenezer^s, James^t, James^s, James^s, Christopher^t*) was b. Sept. 8, 1745; bap. Sept. 8, 1745, First Church of Groton; m. Sept. 13, 1764, at Groton, **Charles Eldridge**, s. of Charles and Mary (Starr) Eldridge. He was b. Aug. 28, 1743, at Groton. His wife d. Aug. 31, 1777, at Groton; he m. 2d, Gloriana Havens. He was on the first committee of correspondence of Groton; ensign in militia; wounded at Fort Griswold (*Conn. Men in Rev'n*, 649). His store and house on Main street were burned "when Arnold burnt the town." His tombstone bears the following:

"Charles Eldridge Esq., after great suffering from a wound received at Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781, died Nov. 20, 1798, aged 55 years."

Children of Charles and Rachel (Avery) Eldridge, b. at Groton:

- i. CHARLES^r, b. June 7, 1765.
- ii. MARY^r, b. Sept. 25, 1767; m. Ebenezer Avery (No. 693).
- iii. WILLIAM^r, b. Dec. 14, 1769; m. Eliza Avery (No. 684).
- iv. DAVID^r, b. Oct. 23, 1772; d. Oct. 14, 1778.
- v. RACHEL^r, b. Aug. 23, 1777; d. Sept. 4, 1777, at Groton.

278. Elihu^s Avery (*Ebenezer^s, James^t, James^s, James^s, Christopher^t*) was b. April 6, 1755, at Groton; bap. Aug., 1755, First Church of Groton; m. **Thankful Avery** (No. 105), dau. of Benjamin and Thankful (Avery) Avery. She was bap. Aug. 1,

1755, First Church of Groton. He served in Capt. Abel Spicer's company of militia, 1775; corporal in Capt. Gallup's militia, 1776 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 78, 452); was appointed "Lieut. Fireworker" in Major William Ledyard's company of matrosses, Oct. 3, 1777 (*Conn. State Rec.*, 1:406). He d. March 8, 1779, at Groton; his widow m. 2d, Ebenezer Rogers and had a large family. February 23, 1796, his estate was divided among his widow, Thankful, his son, Elihu, and his dau., "Syntha." Cynthia had married Ebenezer Lester as is shown by the receipts (*Stonington Wills*, 6:2).

Children of Elihu and Thankful (Avery) Avery, probably b. at Groton:

- 705. i. ELIHU¹.
- 706. ii. CYNTHIA¹.

279. Elizabeth⁶ Avery (*Theophilus⁵, Edward⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 22, 1733, at North Parish of Groton (now Ledyard); m. Sept. 1, 1754, at Westerly, R. I., Benajah Williams, s. of Benajah and the Widow Deborah (Fanning) Williams. He was b. Sept. 3, 1735, at Stonington. He probably served as private in Joseph Morgan's company of militia, at Fort William Henry, 1757 (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:197). Both are mentioned in her father's will, 1798.

280. Deborah⁶ Avery (*Theophilus⁵, Edward⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 27, 1735, at North Parish of Groton (now Ledyard); m. April 18, 1753, at Stonington, Roswell Parke, s. of Robert and Elizabeth (Benjamin) Parke. He was bap. Sept. 26, 1731, First Church of Preston; d. in 1762, in the expedition to Havana. Deborah Avery m. 2d, Joseph Brewster; 3d, April 8, 1779, at Preston, Silas Parke, s. of Hezekiah and Margery (Dyke) Parke. He was b. March 10, 1726, at Preston. Her father, in his will, mentioned grandson, Benjamin Brewster, who may have been her son.

Children of Roswell and Deborah (Avery) Parke, b. at Stonington:

- i. DESIRE¹, b. June 9, 1754; m. David Edgecombe; d. Sept. 6, 1826.
- ii. ASAE¹, b. March 9, 1756; m. Prudence Stanton; d. Oct. 29, 1805, at Steuben, N. Y.

- iii. ROSWELL¹, b. July 1, 1758; m. Eunice Starkweather; 2d, Mrs. Sarah Maynard Bellows; 3d, Mabel Williams; was a Revolutionary soldier, 1777 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 504); d. Nov. 13, 1847, at Preston.
- iv. CONTENT¹, b. Feb. 4, 1760; m. Benajah Bill.
Child of Silas and Deborah (Avery) Parke, b. at Preston:
- i. SARAH¹, b. Jan. 1, 1780.

281. James⁶ Avery (*Theophilus⁵, Edward⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 28, 1737, at North Parish of Groton (now Ledyard); m. Mary Comstock, dau. of John and Mary (Lee) Comstock. She was b. April 28, 1743; according to her tombstone in the Edward Avery burying-ground, she d. Feb. 14, 1785. He m. 2d, Mrs. Lydia Satterlee, widow of Jonas Satterlee and dau. of James and Sarah (Chesebrough) Geer. She was b. Nov. 10, 1742. She is called the wife of James Avery in the division of her father's estate in 1787. James⁶ Avery was on the church society committee in 1766. He d. Feb. 22, 1822; she d. Sept. 16, 1822, both at Ledyard; both were buried in the Edward Avery burying-ground.

Children of James and Mary (Comstock) Avery, b. at North Parish of Groton, now Ledyard:

- i. JOHN LEE¹, b. Jan. 7, 1760; served in Capt. Benajah Leffingwell's co. from Norwich, 1777 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 620); d. 1783; unm.
- 707. ii. MARY ELIZABETH¹, b. Jan. 2, 1762; m. Jacob Avery (No. 349).
- 708. iii. EDWARD¹, b. May 3, 1764.
- 709. iv. ABIGAIL¹, b. March 3, 1767.
- 710. v. JAMES¹, b. Nov. 19, 1769.
- vi. WILLIAM B.¹, b. Sept. 26, 1772; d. 1792, at Demarara; unm.
- 711. vii. THEOPHILUS¹, b. Nov. 3, 1774.
- 712. viii. JOSHUA¹, b. Aug. 10, 1776.
- 713. ix. POLLY¹, b. Dec. 19, 1778.
- 714. x. SARAH¹, b. March 3, 1781.
- xi. SQUIRE¹, b. Sept. 10, 1783; d. March, 1784, at Ledyard.

282. Abigail⁶ Avery (*Theophilus⁵, Edward⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 11, 1748, at Groton; m. Sept. 25, 1765, at Preston, Ebenezer Leonard, s. of Samuel and Lydia (Stanton) Leonard. He was b. July 1, 1741, at Preston; lived at Preston, and at Worthington, Mass. He marched on the "Lexington

Alarm" from Worthington in Capt. Weber's company of minutemen, and served to Nov., 1775; sergeant, same company, 1777; was in battle of Stillwater (*Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Rev'n*, 9:686). He d. Aug. 19, 1815, at Worthington.

Children of Ebenezer and Abigail (Avery) Leonard, b. at Preston:

- i. BENJAMIN⁷, b. June 11, 1766.
- ii. SARAH⁷, b. March 20, 1768.
- iii. WILLIAM⁷, b. May 16, 1770; d. April 1, 1794, in the West Indies.

283. **Sarah⁶ Avery** (*Theophilus⁵, Edward⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 2, 1750, at North Parish of Groton (now Ledyard); m. **Jabez Brewster**, s. of Joseph and Dorothy (Witter) Brewster. He was b. March 16, 1747, at Preston. She d. June 13, 1773; he d. May 12, 1802, both at Preston.

Child of Jabez and Sarah (Avery) Brewster, b. at Preston:

- i. BENAJAH⁷, b. Nov. 19, 1771; d. Sept. 20, 1795; unm.

284. **Theophilus⁶ Avery** (*Theophilus⁵, Edward⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. June 22, 1753, at North Parish of Groton (now Ledyard); m. **Sabra Andrews**, dau. of Samuel Andrews. He was in Capt. Lemuel Lamb's company, second reg't of Conn. light horse, 1779-80 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 556). Mrs. Sabra Avery d. May 5, 1814, at Ledyard; he m. 2d, Mrs. Susan Ripley, born Kelley. He d. Feb. 10, 1839, at Ledyard.

Children of Theophilus and Sabra (Andrews) Avery, b. at Ledyard:

- i. SAMUEL⁷, b. July 2, 1781; d. Oct. 16, 1801, at Staten Island, N. Y.; unm.
- 715. ii. CYNTHIA⁷, b. June 22, 1784.
- 716. iii. ERASTUS⁷, b. April 22, 1787.
- 717. iv. ICHABOD⁷, b. May 16, 1789.
- 718. v. LYDIA⁷, b. Oct. 15, 1792.
- vi. LUCY⁷, b. Oct. 30, 1794; d. Dec. 6, 1814, at Ledyard; unm.
- vii. PEYTON RANDOLPH⁷, b. Sept. 12, 1797; d. April 25, 1830, at Ledyard; unm.
- 719. viii. FRANK⁷, b. Oct. 18, 1802.

292. Benajah⁶ Avery (Asa⁵, Edward⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹) was b. Dec. 15, 1743, at Groton; m. Sept. 23, 1773, Bridget Monroe, dau. of Hezekiah and Bridget (Cobb) Monroe, of Stonington. He was serg't of militia in Capt. Hubbard Burrows's company, 1776; ensign, 1780 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 451, 629). She d. Jan. 15, 1795, aged 37 years; he d. June 26, 1811, both at Ledyard; both were buried in the Edward Avery burying-ground.

Children of Benajah and Bridget (Monroe) Avery, probably b. in the part of Groton that now is Ledyard:

- 729. i. FANNY⁷.
- 730. ii. SABRA⁷, b. Dec. 2, 1777.
- 731. iii. BRIDGET⁷, b. June 13, 1780.
 - iv. EUNICE⁷, b. 1782; d. Feb., 1861; unm.
- 732. v. POLLY⁷, b. 1784.
 - vi. EMILY⁷, b. 1794; d. June, 1794, aged 5 months.

293. Zipporah⁶ Avery (Asa⁵, Edward⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹) was b. May 22, 1746, at Groton; m. Nov. 5, 1764, at Groton, Noah Bailey, s. of Jedediah and Anna Bailey. He was b. June 20, 1743, at Groton. She d. Sept., 1804, at Groton.

294. Esther⁶ Avery (Asa⁵, Edward⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹) was b. Feb. 4, 1756, at Groton; m. March 10, 1775, at Stonington, Nathan Swan, s. of Timothy and Mary (Smith) Swan, of Stonington. He was b. Jan. 23, 1754, at Stonington.

Children of Nathan and Esther (Avery) Swan, b. at Stonington:

- i. AVERY⁷, b. July 21, 1776.
- ii. ROBERT⁷, b. Oct. 22, 1778.
- iii. ASA⁷, b. Oct. 17, 1780; m. Fanny Wheeler.
- iv. OLIVER⁷, b. Dec. 21, 1782; m. Phebe Stewart.
- v. DIMIS⁷, b. April 28, 1785.

295. Daniel⁶ Avery (Asa⁵, Edward⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹) was b. Feb. 25, 1758, at Groton; m. April 27, 1778, at Preston, Sybil Parke, dau. of Moses and Sarah (Brewster) Parke. She was b. July 12, 1755, at Preston; was a descendant of Elder William Brewster of the "Mayflower." She d. March 24, 1811, and was buried in the Edward Avery burying-ground.

He m. 2d, June 4, 1812, at Preston, **Mrs. Deborah Starkweather**, born Brewster, widow of Richard Starkweather. Daniel Avery was major in the Connecticut state troops. He d. Dec. 1, 1822, at Ledyard; was buried with his sons, Moses and Edward, in the Edward Avery burying-ground. His widow d. Nov. 22, 1823, at Preston.

Children of Daniel and Sybil (Parke) Avery, b. in the part of Groton that now is Ledyard:

- i. MOSES¹, b. Aug. 17, 1779; d. Dec. 13, 1799, at sea.
- 733. ii. PRENTICE¹, b. July 19, 1781.
- iii. LUCRETIA¹, b. July 18, 1784; d. June 4, 1786, at Ledyard.
- 734. iv. ANSON¹, b. Feb. 4, 1786.
- v. EDWARD¹, b. Oct. 27, 1789; apprentice to Capt. Joshua Avery, carpenter; drowned while skating, January 13, 1807 (*David Avery ms.*).
- 735. vi. PARKE¹, b. April 7, 1791; in the militia, 1812; probably d. unm.
- 736. vii. DANIEL¹, b. Sept. 25, 1793; d. Oct. 17, 1825; probably unm.
- 737. viii. ASA¹, b. Oct. 31, 1797; d. Oct. 27, 1848; probably unm.
- 738. ix. MOSES¹, b. Nov. 19, 1799.

296. **Mary⁶ Avery** (*Asa⁵, Edward⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 6, 1760, at Groton; m. April 17, 1783, at Groton, **Timothy Wightman**, of East Lyme.

Children of Timothy and Mary (Avery) Wightman:

- i. ASA¹, b. Jan. 19, 1784; m. Mercy Smith; was a merchant and capt. of a coasting vessel; d. May 9, 1836, at Waterford.
- ii. SAMUEL¹, b. Nov. 17, 1785.
- iii. Polly¹, b. Sept. 16, 1788.
- iv. AMY¹, b. Feb. 26, 1795; m. Turner M. Smith; d. June 30, 1863, at Berlin Heights, Ohio.
- v. TIMOTHY¹, b. July 20, 1799; m. Harriet Smith.

297. **David⁶ Avery** (*Asa⁵, Edward⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 5, 1762, at Groton; m. Nov. 12, 1783, at Preston, **Hannah Avery**, dau. of Christopher and Eunice (Prentice) Avery (No. 339). She was b. June 20, 1763, at Preston. David Avery was on the Preston school committee many times. He removed to Stockbridge, Mass., about 1800. His wife d. Feb. 4, 1814, at Patterson, N. Y.; he d. May 11, 1823.

Children of David and Hannah (Avery) Avery, probably all b. at Preston:

- 739. i. OLIVER⁷, b. Sept. 29, 1784.
- 740. ii. ASA⁷, b. Jan. 21, 1786.
- 741. iii. SOPHIA⁷, b. Nov. 2, 1788.
- 742. iv. ALFRED⁷, b. Feb. 2, 1791.
- 743. v. AUSTIN⁷, b. Dec. 1, 1794.
- 744. vi. SHUBAEL⁷, b. Oct. 26, 1797; d. Aug. 2, 1870.

298. Abigail⁶ Avery (Parke⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹) was bap. May 15, 1737, First Church of Groton; m. Robert Niles, son of Nathan and Mary (Northrop) Niles. He was b. Sept. 2, 1734, at Groton. He served in the campaign against the French and Indians in 1757, in Capt. Gallup's company, Col. Lyman's reg't (*French and Indian War Rolls*, 1:190). During the Revolutionary war, he was a famous privateer, captain and commander of the sloops, "Spy" and "Dolphin." In 1778, as captain of the "Spy," he skillfully avoided the British vessels that were watching for him and made the passage of the Atlantic in the shortest time then known. He bore the news that the American congress had ratified the treaty with France, the only treaty of alliance ever made by the United States. On the minutes of the Connecticut council of safety for July 20, 1779, it is recorded:

"Capt. Niles came in, having arriv'd home last Saturday after having been twice captured &c.—gave an account of his voyage &c.—arrived at Paris in 27 days after he sail'd, which was beginning June, 1778, and delivered his mail to Dr. Franklin, containing the ratification by Congress of the Treaty with France, being the first account he had received of that event, which was greatly satisfactory to him and the French ministry and nation in general &c." (See *Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 593 & *State Records of Conn.*, vols. 1 and 2).

His wife d. Feb. 18, 1790. He was twice married after the death of his wife, Abigail. He and his three wives are buried at Norwich. His tombstone reads as follows:

Capt. Robert Niles
A patriot who commanded the Spy
during the Revolutionary war
He carried the treaty to France
and delivered it to Benjamin Franklin.
Capt. Niles served his Country faithfully
& died a Christian
in the year 1818, aged 83 years.

299. Dorothy⁶ Avery (*Parke⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. Aug. 26, 1739, First Church of Groton; m. Sept. 11, 1759, at Groton, John Morgan, s. of James and Mary (Morgan) Morgan. He was bap. July 11, 1736, First Church of Groton. He d. Nov. 8, 1799, at Groton; she d. Oct. 19, 1828, at Groton; both were buried in the Avery-Morgan burying-ground.

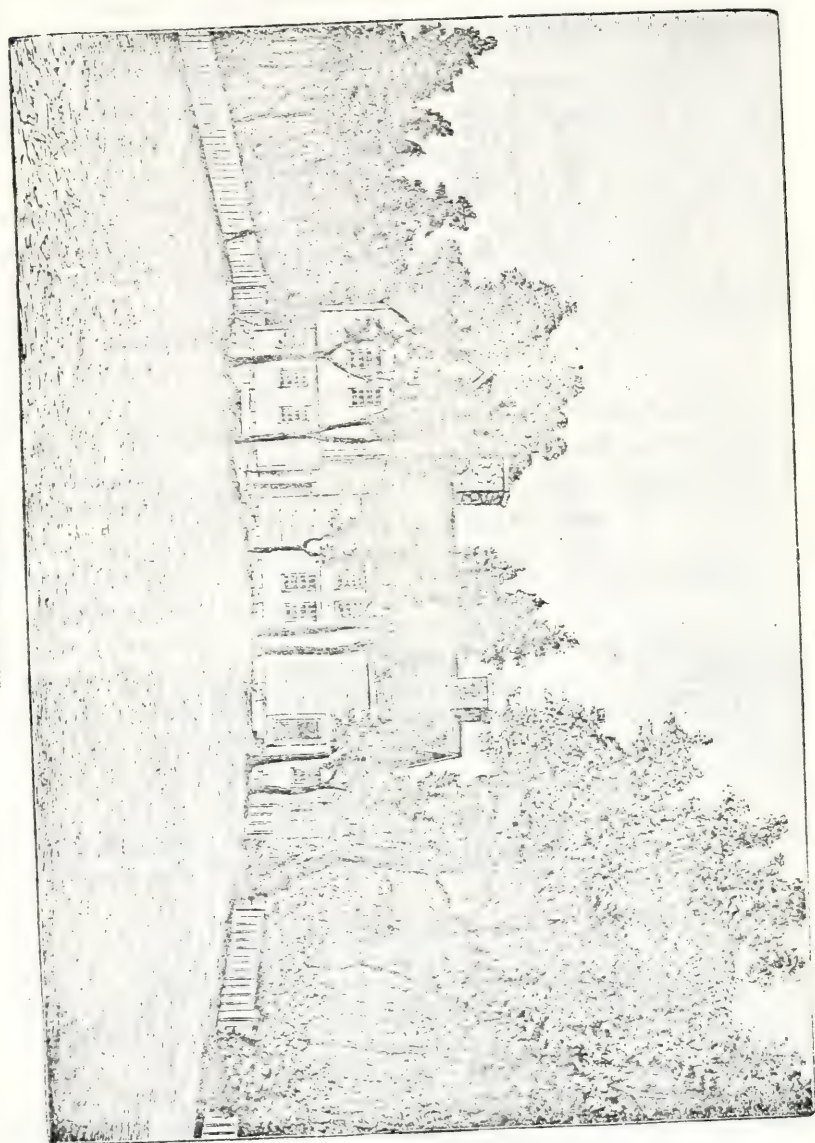
Children of John and Dorothy (Avery) Morgan, b. at Groton:

- i. JOHN⁷, b. March 28, 1761; d. April 17, 1840, at Groton; unm.
- ii. HANNAH⁷, b. Sept. 5, 1764; m. Ebenezer Avery (No. 693).
- iii. DAVID⁷, b. April 14, 1766; d. June 10, 1805, at Groton; unm.
- iv. STEPHEN⁷, b. Nov. 19, 1768; m. Sally Barber, who m. 2d, Elias Avery (No. 395); d. June 6, 1797, at Groton.
- v. ABIGAIL⁷, b. Oct. 26, 1771; m. Elisha Morgan; d. April 22, 1796, at Groton.
- vi. AMOS⁷, b. Oct. 13, 1774; m. Jemima Stoddard; d. July 19, 1845, at Groton.
- vii. EXPERIENCE⁷, b. May 13, 1778; m. Elisha Stoddard; d. May 11, 1819.
- viii. JASPER⁷, b. Jan., 1784; m. Clarissa Holdridge.

300. Parke⁶ Avery (*Parke⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 22, 1741, at Groton; bap. May 3, 1741, First Church of Groton; m. Hannah Morgan, dau. of James and Mary (Morgan) Morgan. She was bap. Aug. 13, 1738, First Church of Groton. James Morgan of Groton, Sept. 10, 1770, left "all of the rest of my movable estate" to "my two daughters, Mary Perkins and Hannah Avery" (*Stonington Wills*, 1:215). She had a "Mayflower" ancestry through her mother, a descendant of Ruth Brewster, who m. John Picket.

Parke⁶ Avery served as second lieutenant in Abel Spicer's company, Col. Selden's reg't, 1776; in Capt. Wheeler's company, 1778; was in the battle of Fort Griswold (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 403, 533, 578, 648). When Lieut. Parke Avery entered Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781, he took with him his eldest son, Thomas, still in his "teens," who in the engagement fell dead at his side. He himself was severely wounded by a bayonet thrust that took out an eye, broke the eyebrow, and made a cavity in the forehead; he was left among those slain by the enemy. When, after the massacre, they were carrying him out of the fort, his abrupt command, "Keep step, boys, keep step; damn it, you

HIVE OF THE AVERYS



shake me," was very startling coming as it did from a supposed corpse. He finally recovered and lived forty years more. He received a pension and gave it to an aged aunt, Thankful Avery. When President Monroe, himself a colonel in the war, visited Fort Griswold in 1817, he received the survivors of the battle inside the ramparts and gave them a cordial welcome. Parke Avery and his brother, Ebenezer, were there. In honor of his boy who had died at his side in the battle, Lieutenant Avery changed the name of his youngest son from Silas Deane to Thomas, that the name might be continued in the family.

February 2, 1779, Parke Avery and Parke Avery, jun., were members of a committee to "attend to the business" of inoculation for Groton. Parke⁵ Avery was constable and surveyor, 1779; he was one of a committee to purchase grain for the soldiers, 1781; he was selectman several terms (*Groton Selectmen's Minutes*). Before the Revolutionary war, he resided on the farm given him by his father on the old turnpike road to Mystic, near the ancient grist-mill. A few years after the war he moved to the old Avery mansion on Birch Plains, at the head of Poquonock Cove, which had been occupied by his ancestors for five generations. He was a man of more than ordinary intelligence and of genuine wit and humor. When the British fleet bombarded Stonington Point in 1814, it was almost impossible to keep the old man at home. He knew that the British would be defeated and he wished to see it done. The sword that he used at Fort Griswold is in the possession of a descendant. His wife d. Sept. 26, 1798; he died Dec. 20, 1821, both at Groton.

Children of Parke and Hannah (Morgan) Avery, b. at Groton:

- i. THOMAS⁷, b. about 1765; killed at Fort Griswold.
- 745. ii. YOUNGS⁷, b. April 2, 1767.
- 746. iii. HANNAH⁷, b. Sept. 9, 1770; m. Peter Avery (No. 679).
- 747. iv. THOMAS⁷, b. Dec. 27, 1778; first named Silas Deane.

301. Jasper⁶ Avery (Parke⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹) was bap. Oct. 21, 1744, First Church of Preston; m. Elizabeth Smith, dau. of Nathan and Elizabeth (Denison) Smith. She was bap. Oct. 6, 1751, First Church of Groton. He lived near High Rock, on a farm that his father had given him

southwest of the old Avery house on Birch Plains. He was killed at Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781. His widow m. his brother, Ebenezer Avery (No. 302). It is difficult to determine the names of the children of Jasper Avery. May 21, 1787, Stephen Avery (No. 304) receipted to Mr. Parke Avery and Mrs. Elizabeth Avery, executors of the estate of Jasper Avery, as the guardians of Betsey [Elizabeth] Avery, dau. of Jasper Avery. Ebenezer Avery (No. 302) receipted, as the guardian of Sally, Jasper, Frederick, Polly [Mary], and Cyrus, children of Jasper Avery (*Stonington Wills*, 5:224). Cyrus is called the oldest child.

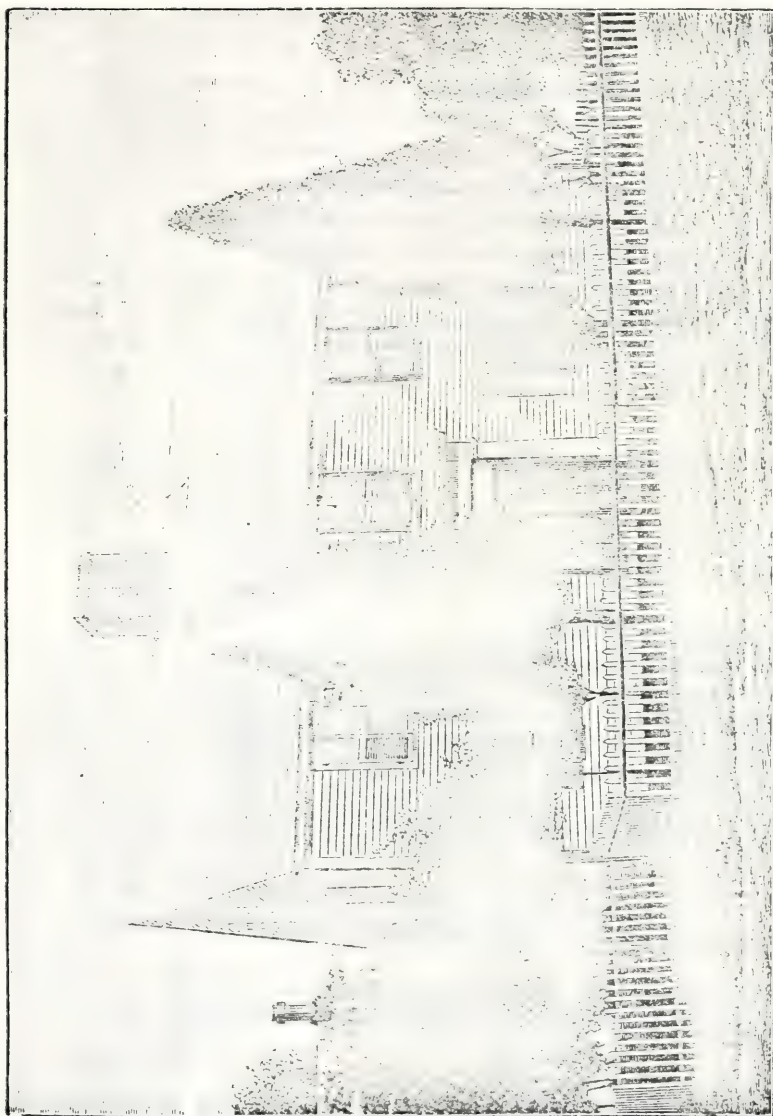
Children of Jasper and Elizabeth (Smith) Avery:

- 748. i. CYRUS⁷, b. Nov. 15, 1768.
- 749. ii. MARY⁷.
- 750. iii. ELIZABETH⁷, b. Oct. 16, 1772.
- 751. iv. JASPER⁷.
- 752. v. SALLY⁷.
- 753. vi. FREDERICK⁷.

302. Ebenezer⁶ Avery (*Parke⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. Aug. 17, 1746, First Church of Preston; m. August 17, 1768, **Elizabeth Green**, dau. of John Green of New London (*David Avery ms.*). She was b. Sept. 16, 1749; d. Oct. 31, 1784. Ebenezer Avery m. 2d, **Mrs. Elizabeth (Smith) Avery**, the widow of his brother Jasper. She d. Oct. 2, 1789, aged 39 years. He m. 3d, **Mrs. Elizabeth Latham**, widow of Giles Latham and dau. of John and Deborah (Ledyard) Coleman. August 19, 1791, Ebenezer Avery and Elizabeth, his wife, of Groton, dau. and heir of Deborah Coleman, late of Hartford, deceased, in consideration of £12. 15s., deeded to the Rev. Aaron Kinne of Groton

"The whole of Our Right in One third Part in Quantity and Quality of a Certain lot or tract of Land, being Part of the Real Estate of John Ledyard, Esq., late of Hartford Decd & laid out to the heirs of Deborah Coleman aforesaid as Daughter & heir of John Ledyard aforesaid, lying in Groton aforesaid & Scituate at a Place called Long Hill. . . . Containing about Twenty Acres" (*Groton Deeds*, 11:212).

She d. Jan. 21, 1797, at Groton. The graves of these three wives are in the Ledyard burying-ground in Groton, near that of Ebenezer Avery. He m. 4th, **Mrs. Elizabeth Elderkin**, widow of John Elderkin (*David Avery ms.*). She outlived her husband.



THE EBENEZER AVERY HOUSE.

Ebenezer⁵ Avery was ensign of the first Groton company of militia (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 578). He lived in the house on the ferry bank at the corner of Thames and Latham Streets, built for him by his father. He took an active part in the Fort Griswold fight; he was severely wounded and left among the slain. He lived many years and worked at his trade (that of tailor) in a room in his own dwelling-house. To this house, at the foot of Groton Heights, the wounded were taken after the battle; there many of the dead and dying were identified by their relatives and friends. It is said that the blood-stains on the floors were to be seen for years. The house now bears a commemorative tablet placed by the Children of the American Revolution. Ebenezer Avery died Jan. 10, 1828, at Groton, and was buried in the Ledyard burying-ground. He was a pensioner of the Revolutionary war.

Children of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Green) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 754. i. ELIZABETH⁷, bap. July 16, 1769, First Church of Groton.
- 755. ii. EBENEZER⁷, b. March 4, 1771.
- 756. iii. LYDIA⁷, b. April 4, 1773; m. Daniel Avery (No. 394).
- iv. JOHN GREEN⁷, d. Sept. 22, 1777, at Groton.
- 757. v. ELISHA⁷. In his record of the Groton Averys, Mr. Sweet here enters the name of a son, Elisha, but careful investigation and the discovery of new data have established the fact that the assignment is erroneous. There was an Elisha; we have been in correspondence with his descendants, but have not yet established their connection with the Groton Averys.

Child of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Smith) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 758. i. FRANCES⁷, b. Aug. 4, 1787.

Children of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Coleman) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 759. i. JOHN COLEMAN⁷, b. May 18, 1792.
- ii. ORLANDO⁷, d. Sept. 18, 1821, at Groton, aged 25; unm.

303. Eunice⁶ Avery (*Parke*³, *Ebenezer*⁴, *James*³, *James*², *Christopher*¹) was bap. Nov. 13, 1748, First Church of Groton; m. Solomon Morgan, s. of Solomon and Mary (Walsworth) Morgan. He was b. Feb. 4, 1745, at Groton. He was a minister; was settled over Nazareth Church at Voluntown in April, 1772;

in September, 1783, he was settled over the church at Canterbury. His wife d. May 2, 1793, probably at Canterbury. He is said to have gone to North Canaan in 1798, where he d. Sept. 3, 1804. In 1784, he delivered at Groton, one of the first of the series of Fort Griswold anniversary sermons. He m. 2d, the Widow Haskell. In his will, he mentioned the children named below, except Lucy who was not living.

Children of Solomon and Eunice (Avery) Morgan:

- i. SOLOMON^r, b. abt. 1772; at Yale College, 1791; d. unm.
- ii. PARKE^r, b. Aug. 13, 1774, at Voluntown (*Voluntown Rec.*).
- iii. WILLIAM^r, b. June 15, 1777, at Voluntown (*Voluntown Rec.*).
- iv. LUCY^r, b. Dec. 6, 1778, at Voluntown (*Voluntown Rec.*); d. Dec. 10, 1796, at Plainfield.
- v. HEMAN^r.
- vi. ELISHA^r, b. June 7, 1782, at Plainfield (*Plainfield Rec.*).
- vii. EUNICE^r.
- viii. MARY^r.
- ix. NANCY^r.

304. Stephen^s Avery (*Parke^s, Ebenezzer^r, James^s, James^s, Christopher^r*) was b. May 10, 1751, at Groton; m. Mary Denison, dau. of John and Abigail (Avery) Denison (No. 176). She d. Feb. 27, 1815, at Groton. He m. 2d, April 26, 1818, Fanny Barnes. She was b. Sept. 16, 1791. He d. June 15, 1827, at Groton. She d. Sept. 16, 1874, at Groton. The Hon. Richard Anson Wheeler of Stonington was authority for the statement that the Stephen Avery who m. Mary Denison and the Stephen Avery who m. Fanny Barnes was one and the same person. In spite of the high authority, we doubt the above record and think that two Stephens have been united as one. Was not the Stephen who m. Fanny Barnes, s. of the one who m. Mary Denison?

Children of Stephen and Fanny (Barnes) Avery, b. at Groton:

- i. MARY^r, b. Feb. 19, 1819; d. Aug. 23, 1825, at Groton.
760. ii. ELIZA^r, b. March 23, 1721.
- iii. STEPHEN^r, b. Feb. 8, 1827; d. April 18, 1827, at Groton.

305. Simeon^s Avery (*Parke^s, Ebenezzer^r, James^s, James^s, Christopher^r*) was b. Oct. 20, 1753, at Groton; m. Feb. 25, 1777, at Groton, Lucy Swan, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth (Smith) Swan. She was b. March 10, 1760, at Stonington and d. June 28,

1794, at Groton. He m. 2d, Feb. 12, 1795, at Groton, Elizabeth Billings, dau. of Stephen and Mary (Avery) Billings (No. 271). She was b. Aug. 14, 1766, at Groton.

Simeon Avery enlisted in the first regiment of Conn. line, as ensign, Jan. 1, 1777; was second lieutenant, Jan. 1, 1778; first lieutenant, Nov. 15, 1778; later became adjutant and continued as such until 1781. He was in the battles of White Plains, Germantown, Monmouth, and Stony Point and endured the hardships of Valley Forge. The following letters are in the possession of Miss Annie M. Avery, a descendant:

Valley Forge, 23rd March, 1778.

Dear Wife,

I have one opportunity more to wright a few lines which I gladly imbrace to inform you that I still enjoy a comfortable state of health, which we have need to thank God for, and desire these lines may find you injoying the same blessing and our child with you.

I have nothing strange to inform you of at present, the Committee is now setting in order to regulate affairs, which I suppose will soon be settled, as there is a number of officers more than will be needed and I suppose there will be some of us will be discharged, and I suppose, or intend, to be one of them. So might conclude with my best love to you and love to all Brothers and Sisters and all friends, and desire these lines leave me so I desire they may find my loving Wife, this is the true desire of your Loving Husband and friend—

Simeon Avery.

P. S. Remember me to your Grandfather and G. mother and all friends. Give my compliments to Mr. Edgecombe and tell him that Gilbert is well and hartyer than ever I saw him in my life.

I desire you would write the first opportunity and you will oblige your
Humble Servant.

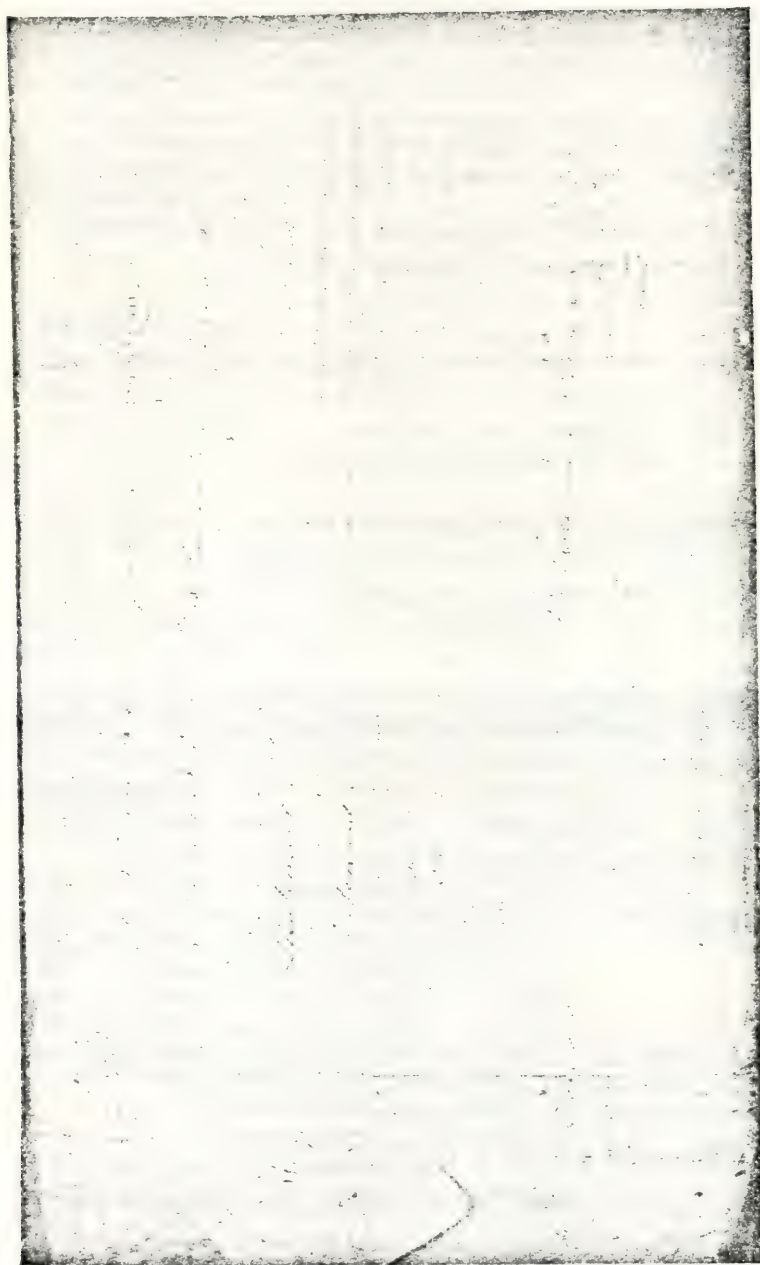
S. A.

Orangetown, August 19, 1780.

Dear Partner,

I acknowledge receipt to your letter by Mr. Billings. Should have answered it before had I an opportunity of Convenience, which I am sensible you are confident of, as My greatest happiness consists in your welfare.

I have nothing but the old subject to write upon, just to inform you that I have enjoyed my health perfectly since I left You, except acquainting you with my circumstances and repeating to you my necessities, which I am sensible it is not in your power to relieve, and which I do not wish you to be troubled with.



SIMEON AVERY'S COMMISSION.

I wrote to Dadd a few days ago asking him to help me to Lining for Vest and Breeches, which I am entirely destitute of. If he has procured any I think he may have an opportunity to send it by Capt. Richards, who will return in a short time.

I am very uneasy when I reflect upon your Circumstances, thinking you might have stood in need of assistance, but it has not been in my power to relieve your wants, as I have not drawn wages since I returned to Camp.

I have only just time to Confirm my sincerity by subscribing myself
your

Sincere friend and Affectionate Husband,

Sim'n Avery.

Mrs. Lucy Avery.

Please write the first opportunity.

Duty to Dadd and Mamme, Compliments to all friends Your Grandfather and Mamme in particular. I had intended to have been at home before this but been disappointed, think I shall not till next Winter.

S. Avery.

Simeon Avery was an important citizen of Groton in times of peace. He was selectman and member of the school committee. He became colonel of militia and was known as Col. Simeon Avery and is so recorded on his tombstone. April 20, 1778, he received permission to free his slave, Joseph, aged 25, who was "able bodied and industrious and not likely to become a charge on the town." He d. Aug. 1, 1796; his wife, Elizabeth, d. Oct. 31, 1805. He and both his wives are buried in the Avery-Morgan burying-ground.

Children of Simeon and Lucy (Swan) Avery, b. at Groton:

- i. LUCYⁱ, b. Jan. 20, 1778; d. July 16, 1791, at Groton.
761. ii. ELISHAⁱ, b. Dec. 11, 1780.
- iii. STEPHENⁱ, b. Nov. 13, 1783; d. Aug. 21, 1798, at Groton.
762. iv. ROBERT NILESⁱ, b. Sept. 1, 1785.
763. v. JOSEPH SWANⁱ, b. Oct., 1787.
764. vi. FREDERICK ALLYNⁱ, b. March 5, 1789.
765. vii. MARYⁱ, b. Dec. 22, 1790.
766. viii. LUCYⁱ, b. Sept. 12, 1792; m. John Parke Avery (No. 1694).
According to Mr. Sweet's *The Averys of Groton*, she m. 2d, John O. Miner of Groton. We are unable to prove this or to ascertain which John O. Miner is meant.
767. ix. SIMEONⁱ, b. March 22, 1794; d. Nov. 10, 1825, at Groton.

Child of Simeon and Elizabeth (Billings) Avery, b. at Groton:

768. i. MARTHA BILLINGSⁱ, b. March 17, 1796.

306. Margaret⁶ Avery (*Ebenezer⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 15, 1748, at Preston; bap. May 6, 1748, First Church of Preston; m. March 19, 1767, at Preston, Elisha Parke, s. of Paul and Sarah (Smith) Parke. He was b. Oct. 2, 1746, at Preston. She d. Jan. 22, 1770; he m. 2d, Hannah Belton. He d. July 5, 1812, at Preston.

Children of Elisha and Margaret (Avery) Parke, b. at Preston:

- i. LUCY⁷, b. Feb. 18, 1768; m. Richard Fanning; d. Sept. 19, 1793, at Preston Plains.
- ii. EPHRAIM⁷, b. Jan. 14, 1770; m. Sybil Kimball; 2d, Elizabeth Davids; d. Sept. 15, 1816, in Ontario Co., N. Y.

307. Dorothy⁶ Avery (*Ebenezer⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 13, 1750, at Preston; bap. Oct. 28, 1750, First Church of Preston; m. ——— Powers.

308. Amy⁶ Avery (*Ebenezer⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 22, 1754, at Preston; bap. Oct. 29, 1754, First Church of Preston; m. Sept. 6, 1775, at Preston, Nathaniel Stanton, s. of Nathaniel and Mary (Coit) Stanton. He served on the galley "Shark" under his brother, Capt. Theophilus Stanton, in 1776, and on the ship "Oliver Trumbull" in 1779 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 594 & *Rev. Rolls*, 262). The "Shark" was probably captured, as Nathaniel Stanton was made prisoner and was kept two years in Canada. After the war, he was captain of a merchant vessel and, in 1785, was lost at sea in a hurricane in the West Indies. She m. 2d, March 20, 1794, at Preston, Ezra Benjamin. She d. Sept., 1833, at Preston.

Children of Nathaniel and Amy (Avery) Stanton, b. at Preston:

- i. AVERY⁷, b. 1776; d. 1794.
- ii. THEOPHILUS⁷, b. 1778; d. 1790.
- iii. NATHANIEL⁷, b. 1780; died in infancy.
- iv. MARTHA⁷, b. Aug., 1783; m. David Frink; 2d, Timothy Avery of Spencer. His parentage is not known, but it is said that he was a distant cousin. They had one child, Harriet, who m. Benjamin Lott of Spencer.
- v. HANNAH⁷, b. March 11, 1786; m. April 28, 1808, Daniel Baldwin; d. March 19, 1877. Their son, John Denison Baldwin, was b. Sept. 28, 1809, at North Stonington; was of

Yale College; New Haven Theological Seminary; pastor of Congregational church, at Woodstock; at North Branford; at Killingly; editor of the "Republican" at Hartford; editor and part owner of the "Daily and Weekly Commonwealth," Boston; owner (with his sons) of the "Spy," Worcester, Mass. He represented the Worcester district in congress from 1863 to 1869. He was the author of *The Pre-Historic Nations* and *Ancient America*, issued by Harper & Brothers. In connection with the Rev. William Clift, he compiled the *Denison Genealogy*, issued in 1881. He furnished much material to Homer D. L. Sweet for *The Averages of Groton*.

Child of Ezra and Amy (Avery) Benjamin, b. at Preston:

- i. EUNICE², b. June 24, 1795; d. unm.

309. Ebenezer⁶ Avery (*Ebenezer⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 10, 1760, at Preston; m. Dec. 11, 1783, at Preston, Abigail Story, dau. of Solomon and Elizabeth (Thomas) Story. She was b. Aug. 5, 1762, at Preston; d. April 1, 1794, at Preston. He m. 2d, Dec. 13, 1795, Mary Allyn, dau. of John Allyn, from whom she inherited land (*Groton Deeds*, 14:214). She was b. Sept. 4, 1770; d. July 1, 1853, at Preston. He enlisted in the Revolution from Preston in Capt. Boardman's company, Col. Sherman; carried from Boston to Philadelphia the specie to pay the soldiers; applied Aug. 2, 1832, for a pension which was granted (*Pension Bureau Records & Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 661). He represented Preston in the state legislature. He d. June 15, 1856, at Preston.

Children of Ebenezer and Abigail (Story) Avery, b. at Preston:

769. i. ASA⁷, b. May 16, 1785.
770. ii. EUNICE⁷, b. Aug. 14, 1786.
771. iii. SOLOMON STORY⁷, b. Feb. 28, 1788.
772. iv. SABRA⁷, b. March 4, 1790.
773. v. MARY⁷, b. Feb. 22, 1792.
774. vi. JOHN STANTON⁷, b. Feb. 22, 1794.

Children of Ebenezer and Mary (Allyn) Avery, b. at Preston:

775. i. EBENEZER⁷, b. Aug. 16, 1797.
776. ii. HANNAH MORGAN⁷, b. Dec. 21, 1798.
- iii. ELISHA⁷, b. March 30, 1800; d. June 16, 1829; unm.
777. iv. LUCY ALLYN⁷, b. April 4, 1802.

778. v. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN⁷, b. May 18, 1804.
 vi. ALLEN⁷, b. Feb. 11, 1806; d. May 18, 1806.
 779. vii. ALBERT G.⁷, b. July 16, 1808.
 780. viii. GEORGE S.⁷, b. July 18, 1811.

310. Sarah⁶ Avery (*Simeon⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 4, 1754, at Groton; m. about 1774, **Elisha Perkins**, s. of Elnathan and Mary (Phillips) Perkins. He was bap. April 5, 1747, First Church of Groton. He was killed at Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781. His father was killed at the same time. His widow m. 2d, **William Wood**, s. of William and Honor (Adams) Wood. He d. Nov. 2, 1800, at Groton, "in the 51st year of his age" (*Tombstone* in Wood Family burying-ground).

"Sarah Wood, relict of William Wood, formerly the widow of Elisha Perkins, died June 26, 1824, aged 70 years" (*Tombstone* in Starr burying-ground).

Her children by her second marriage went to New Milford, in the almost unbroken wilderness of Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania.

Children of Elisha and Sarah (Avery) Perkins, b. at Groton:

- i. ELISHA⁷, died young.
- ii. MARY⁷, died young.
- iii. SARAH⁷, b. about 1779; m. Thomas Gray; d. Dec. 3, 1847, at Groton, "aged 68 years" (*Tombstone*).
- iv. CATHARINE⁷, b. about 1781; m. William Gray, brother of Thomas.

Children of William and Sarah (Avery) Wood, b. at Groton:

- i. WILLIAM⁷, b. March 28, 1784; m. Betty Darrow; d. Dec. 2, 1859, at Southport, Conn.
- ii. ROBERTSON⁷, b. Dec. 8, 1789; m. Lucretia E. Kingsley; d. April 15, 1843, at New Milford, Penn.

311. Lucy⁶ Avery (*Simeon⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 24, 1756; m. Jonathan Denison.

312. Nathan⁶ Avery (*Simeon⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 31, 1759, at Groton; m. Feb. 20, 1782, at Hebron, **Anna Ayers**, dau. of John and Abigail (Cook) Ayers. She was b. March 31, 1758, at Middletown. Nathan

Avery was in Capt. Edward Mott's company, 1776; was in the battle of White Plains; was discharged at New Castle, late in 1776; served three months in 1779, at Fort Trumbull; served two tours of three months each, terminating at Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781; applied, June, 1832, for a pension which was granted (*Pension Bureau Records, & Conn. Men in the Revolution*, 617). He was a farmer, and lived at Fairlee and Orford, N. H., and at Newbury, Vt. His wife d. May 22, 1840; he d. Jan. 16, 1841, both at Newbury.

Children of Nathan and Anna (Ayers) Avery:

- i. Twins⁷, b. and d. May, 1783, at Fairlee, N. H.
781. ii. NATHAN⁷, b. March 6, 1786, at Orford, N. H.
782. iii. ANN⁷, b. March 17, 1788, at Fairlee.
783. iv. GEORGE WASHINGTON⁷, b. Dec. 12, 1789, at Newbury, Vt.
784. v. SIMEON⁷, b. July 19, 1791.
- vi. SARAH AYERS⁷, b. May 7, 1793, at Newbury; d. Aug. 21, 1814, at Newbury; unm.
785. vii. JOHN AYERS⁷, b. Aug. 18, 1795, at Newbury.

313. Catharine⁸ Avery (*Simeon⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 24, 1761, at Groton; m. Dec. 9, 1779, at Preston, Elisha Witter, s. of William and Hannah (Freeman) Witter. He was b. April 27, 1755, at Preston; d. about 1783, leaving no children. His widow m. 2d, Jan. 18, 1785, Sluman Lathrop, s. of Capt. Elisha and Hannah (Hough) Lathrop. He was b. Sept. 25, 1750, at Norwich. They lived at Lebanon, N. H., where he d. Dec. 4, 1834; she d. March 17, 1846.

Children of Sluman and Catharine (Avery) Lathrop, b. at Lebanon, N. H.

- i. AMOS⁷, b. May 4, 1787; d. Nov. 20, 1798, at Lebanon.
- ii. HANNAH NILES⁷, b. Feb. 15, 1789; m. Nehemiah Huntington; d. March 24, 1863; s. p.
- iii. CATHARINE⁷, b. Jan. 11, 1795; d. Nov. 16, 1796, at Lebanon.
- iv. GEORGE HOUGH⁷, b. Aug. 17, 1796; m. Lois Waldo; d. March 23, 1878, at Lebanon.

314. Mary⁶ Avery (*Simeon⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 10, 1764, at Groton; m. Feb. 14, 1787, Isaac Miner, s. of Thomas and Desire (Denison) Miner. He was b. June 17, 1764, at Groton. He lived at Littleton and Whitefield, N. H.; was a farmer; a Revolutionary soldier; d. at

Whitefield, July 11, 1847; she d. there April 27, 1843.

Children of Isaac and Mary (Avery) Miner:

- i. SARAH¹, b. Jan. 15, 1789; m. James Badger; 2d, William Morrill.
- ii. SIMEON AVERY⁷, b. May 12, 1791; m. Mary P. Orcott.
- iii. ELISHA PERKINS⁷, b. Jan. 28, 1793; m. Eliza Berry; d. Nov. 6, 1875, at Littleton.
- iv. MARY⁷, b. March 16, 1795; m. Enoch Wing; d. at Lyndon, Vt.
- v. HANNAH AVERY⁷, b. July 20, 1797; m. Seth Morse.
- vi. LUCY⁷, b. Oct. 4, 1799; m. Chauncey Hall.
- vii. DESIRE DENISON⁷, b. Feb. 9, 1802; m. Bela Orcott.
- viii. CATHARINE LATHROP⁷, b. June 21, 1804; m. Samuel Taylor Morse; d. June 11, 1873, at Littleton.
- ix. ISAAC⁷, b. March 7, 1807; m. Sally Pearson.
- x. LODOWICK⁷, b. June 19, 1809; d. unm.

315. **Hannah⁶ Avery** (*Simeon⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 16, 1768, at Groton; m. **Capt. Samuel Morey**, s. of General Israel and Martha (Palmer) Morey, of Hebron, who moved to Orford, N. H., about 1766. He was b. Oct. 23, 1762, at Hebron. He acquired large landed estates on both sides of the Connecticut River; was extensively engaged in lumbering and had superior mechanical and scientific talents. He built the locks at Bellows Falls; patented a revolving steam engine in 1815; took out a patent for an engine to propel boats in 1795 and, later, other patents for the same purpose, all of which were successfully applied. His wife d. April 21, 1822, at Orford, N. H.; he d. April 17, 1843, at Fairlee, Vt. They are said to have had one daughter, who m. the Hon. Leonard Wilcox, judge and United States senator.

316. **Jesse⁶ Avery** (*Simeon⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 22, 1771, at Groton; m. May, 1803, at Orford, N. H., **Elizabeth Platt**, dau. of Eben and (Ames) Platt. She was b. Sept. 26, 1782, at Ringe, N. H. He was a carpenter. He d. Feb. 13, 1824, at Orford; she d. March 23, 1846, at the same place.

Children of Jesse and Elizabeth (Platt) Avery, b. at Orford, N. H.:

786. i. ELIZABETH⁷, b. May 5, 1805.
787. ii. MARIAN⁷, b. May 8, 1807.

788. iii. EBEN PLATT⁵, b. Sept. 14, 1809.
 789. iv. ALMIRA MOREY⁷, b. May 19, 1812.
 790. v. JOSHUA K.⁷, b. Oct. 22, 1815.
 791. vi. SUSAN COLSTON⁷, b. Oct. 4, 1820.
 792. vii. MAHALAH PLATT⁷, b. June 13, 1824.

317. Silas⁶ Avery (*Simeon⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 11, 1773, at Groton. He lived in Orford, N. H., and was deacon of the church there. He is supposed to have married and to have left children. He d. Jan. 28, 1827, at Orford.

318. Joshua⁶ Avery (*Simeon⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 16, 1777, at Groton; m. Dec. 27, 1807, at Arlington, Mass., Mary Ann Russell, dau. of Thomas and Anna (Whittemore) Russell. She was b. Sept. 25, 1783, at Arlington; d. March 1, 1823, at same place. He was "published" Nov. 29, 1827, at Arlington, and m. Sarah Wheeler. He was a carpenter; member of the school committee, 1823-1826; selectman, 1826-1836; was thanked by the town in 1837 for his long and valuable services. He d. April 23, 1840, at Arlington; she d. Oct. 8, 1867, at same place.

Children of Joshua and Mary Ann (Russell) Avery, b. at Arlington:

801. i. THOMAS RUSSELL⁷, b. June 5, 1809.
 802. ii. CHARLES PARK⁷, b. April 19, 1812.
 803. iii. MARY ANN⁷, b. Aug. 14, 1816.
 804. iv. ALEXANDER POPE⁷, b. May 2, 1818.

319. Simeon Hyde⁶ Avery (*Simeon⁵, Ebenezer⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 13, 1787; m. about 1811, Rebecca Passmore, dau. of Henry and Martha (Busel?) Passmore. She was b. Aug. 1, 1795, near York, Penn. He was a potter. He d. Jan. 3, 1835, near Miami, O.; she d. April 4, 1878, in Hancock County, Ill.

Children of Simeon Hyde and Rebecca (Passmore) Avery:

- i. MARTHA⁷, b. Aug. 3, 1813, at Cincinnati; d. Sept. 4, 1814, at Cincinnati.
 805. ii. JOHN LEEK⁷, b. Sept. 25, 1815, at Cincinnati.
 806. iii. OLIVER SPENSER⁷, b. April 28, 1817, at Miami, Ohio.
 807. iv. HENRY PASSMORE⁷, b. Nov. 19, 1819, at Miami.

808. v. SIMEON HYDE⁷, b. March 6, 1824, at Miami.
 809. vi. EMELINE⁷, b. Jan. 7, 1828, at Miami.
 vii. CAROLINE⁷, b. March 17, 1829; d. June 17, 1830.

320. John⁶ Avery (*John⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 6, 1732, at Preston; m. Jan. 22, 1752, at Preston, Mary Parke, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth (Benjamin) Parke. She was bap. Feb. 18, 1733, at First Church of Preston. Her father, Robert Parke, in his will, made Sept. 13, 1777, remembered his grandchildren, John Avery, Zipporah Williams, Samuel, William, and Hannah Avery, heirs of his daughter, Mary Avery. She was a member of the Separatist Church of Preston, and the children were bap. there in her name. She d. Jan. 14, 1769-70, at Preston. He m. 2d, April 14, 1770, Experience Stanton, dau. of Nathaniel and Mary (Coit) Stanton. John⁸ Avery, his second wife, and their five children were bap. at the Separatist Church, June 27, 1781. He lived on the east side of Avery Pond, in Ledyard. He was a farmer and goldsmith. He also made brass-wheeled clocks, some of which are said to be still in running order. He taught this trade to four of his sons, John, Samuel, William, and Robert. He was justice of the peace many years; selectman of Preston, 1774, 1775. In May, 1774, he was commissioned ensign of the train band of Preston; in Oct., 1774, lieutenant (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 14:266, 334). From the Preston town records we copy the following:

Nov. 21, 1774. "And whereas a strict observance to the plan adopted and agreed to by said congress [at Philadelphia] appears the best method of maintaining our just rights and privileges, this meeting made choice of John Avery, Jr. [and fourteen others] to be a committee to inspect the conduct of the inhabitants of said Preston and all other persons within the same that they strictly comply with the several articles agreed to by the said Congress."

This refers to "The Association of the United Colonies" (the non-importation agreement) adopted by the first continental congress, and signed by its members, October 20, 1774. For further particulars, see Avery's *History of the United States and its People*, vol. 5, page 222.

December 10, 1776, John Avery, Jr., was chosen one of the committee of inspection for Preston for the coming year. January 5, 1778, he was one of a committee "chosen to make a draft

to instruct our deputies to the General Assembly to be convened at Hartford on the second Thursday of January to adopt articles of Confederation." He was deputy from Preston, Oct., 1771 (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 13:511). In the Connecticut State Records (1:129), under date of Dec., 1776, we read:

"Resolved by this Assembly that John Avery Jr., of Preston, be and he is hereby appointed in addition to the committee appointed to procure and purchase fire arms in this state agreeable to the acts and resolutions."

Being too frail to go into active service himself he procured and paid a substitute who served during the war and came home safe.

In his will, made March 28, 1793, he mentioned all his sons, and his daus., Zipporah Cook, Hannah Avery, and Mary Avery (*Norwich Wills*, 9:51). He d. July 23, 1794, at Preston. In the settlement of his estate, his son, John, is called "eldest son of said deceased by a former venture."

Children of John and Mary (Parke) Avery, b. at Preston:

- i. ELIZABETHⁱ, b. Aug. 22, 1752; died young.
810. ii. ZIPPORAHⁱ, b. Sept. 22, 1753.
811. iii. JOHNⁱ, b. Dec. 14, 1755.
- iv. ANNAⁱ, b. Dec. 3, 1757; d. Nov. 29, 1769.
812. v. SAMUELⁱ, b. June 4, 1760.
- vi. ROBERTⁱ, b. Sept. 28, 1762; d. May 21, 1764.
813. vii. WILLIAMⁱ, b. March 22, 1765.
814. viii. HANNAHⁱ, b. Dec. 17, 1767; m. David Avery (No. 1401).

Children of John and Experience (Stanton) Avery, b. at Preston:

815. i. ROBERT STANTONⁱ, b. Feb. 25, 1771.
- ii. NATHANIELⁱ, b. May 14, 1773. The inventory of his estate was taken Dec. 9, 1846, he being "an aged and superannuated person." He d. March 10, 1847, at Preston; unm.
816. iii. AMOSⁱ, b. Nov. 3, 1774.
- iv. JONASⁱ, b. March 17, 1777; d. Sept. 24, 1778.
- v. MARYⁱ, b. July 14, 1779; d. Dec. 31, 1828, at Preston; unm.
817. vi. CHRISTOPHERⁱ, b. Oct. 4, 1781.

321. Abigail⁶ Avery (*John⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 1, 1735, at Preston; m. John Hurlbut, s. of John and Mary (Stoddard) Hurlbut. He was b. March

12, 1729-30. He was a member of the committee for Groton, just before the war. He bought a right in the Susquehanna company and, in 1778, emigrated to that country. He was a deputy to the Connecticut assembly from Westmoreland, 1779, 1780, 1781 (*Conn. State Rec.*, 2:251). He and his sons, Christopher, John, and Naphtali, were all members of Capt. John Franklin's company of militia (*American Monthly Magazine*, 19:265). He was deacon of the church and, in absence of the clergyman at Wyoming, frequently read the sermon. He d. March 10, 1782, at Hanover, Penn.; she d. Nov. 29, 1805, at Pittston, Penn.

Children of John and Abigail (Avery) Hurlbut, b. at Groton:

- i. CHRISTOPHER¹, b. May 30, 1757; m. Elizabeth Mann. They were the ancestors of Henry W. Hoyt, governor of Penn. He d. April 21, 1831, at Arkport, N. Y.
- ii. JOHN¹, b. Feb. 21, 1760; m. Hannah Millet; d. Feb., 1813, at Palmyra, N. Y.
- iii. ANNA¹, b. Jan. 5, 1763; m. Elisha Blackman; d. Jan. 6, 1828, at Hanover, Penn.
- iv. CATHARINE¹, b. March 18, 1761-65; m. William Hyde; d. Sept. 24, 1804, at Arkport, N. Y.
- v. NAPHTALI¹, b. Aug. 12, 1767; m. Olive Smith; sheriff of Luzerne County, Penn., for many years; d. March 28, 1844, at Burns, N. Y.
- vi. STEPHEN¹, b. Feb. 9, 1770; d. Feb. 28, 1779, at Shawaugunk, N. Y., on his way to the Susquehanna country.
- vii. ABIGAIL¹, b. Sept., 1772; d. June 29, 1778; on her way west.
- viii. LYDIA¹, b. July 10, 1775; m. John Tiffany; d. May 17, 1852, at Arkport, N. Y.

322. Amos⁶ Avery (*John⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 16, 1737; m. April 14, 1762, at Preston, Hannah Niles, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Northrop) Niles. She was b. Nov. 4, 1744, at Groton. He was deacon of the Separatist Church of Preston. They had no children but brought up several belonging to their relatives. Their tombstones, in the Avery cemetery at Preston, bear the following inscriptions:

"Hannah Avery, the amiable wife of Deacon Amos Avery, departed this life May 5, 1808, aged 63 years & 6 months."

"Deacon Amos Avery died June 5, 1824, aged 87 years."

323. Anna⁶ Avery (*John⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 28, 1739, at Preston; m. June 6, 1762, at Groton, Thomas Northrop Niles, s. of Nathaniel and Mary (Northrop) Niles. He was b. Dec. 9, 1739, at Groton. He was a farmer; d. May 6, 1796; she d. April 10, 1816, both at Groton.

Children of Thomas Northrop and Anna (Avery) Niles, b. at Groton:

- i. NORTHROPⁱ, b. May 26, 1763; d. Dec. 4, 1807, at Groton.
- ii. AMOS AVERYⁱ, b. March 19, 1766; m. Anna Allyn; d. Jan. 31, 1843, at Salem.
- iii. JONASⁱ, b. April 13, 1768; d. Feb. 6, 1769, at Groton.
- iv. PHOEBEⁱ, b. Feb. 11, 1770; d. Feb. 14, 1772, at Groton.
- v. PAUL FREDERICKⁱ, b. July 22, 1772; m. Sabra Avery (No. 730).
- vi. JOHN AVERYⁱ, b. Aug. 30, 1774; d. March 29, 1779, at Groton.
- vii. SILASⁱ, b. Jan. 26, 1777; m. Bridget Avery (No. 731).
- viii. JOSEPH STANTONⁱ, b. Dec. 26, 1778; d. Dec. 9, 1841, at Salem; unm.

324. Margaret⁶ Avery (*John⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 19, 1741, at Preston; m. Dec. 21, 1758, at Preston, Joshua Downer, s. of Andrew and Sarah (Lazell) Downer. He was b. at Norwich, Aug. 6, 1735. He was a private in the campaign of 1755; as a physician, he cared for the wounded after the battle of Fort Griswold. She d. July 26, 1760, at Preston. He married a second time and had a large family. He d. July 11, 1795, at Preston.

Child of Joshua and Margaret (Avery) Downer, b. at Preston:

- i. MARGARETⁱ, b. July 17, 1760; died young.

325. Isaac⁶ Avery (*John⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 24, 1743, at Preston; m. Jan. 5, 1766, at Preston, Mercy Williams, dau. of William and Margaret (Cook) Williams. She was b. Oct. 24, 1743, at Groton. He served in the "Lexington Alarm"; sergeant in Capt. James Morgan's co., eighth regiment, 1776 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 20, 453). October 10, 1788, Capt. John Avery deeded land to his beloved son, Major Isaac Avery (*Preston Deeds*, 11:18). In the settlement of his estate, he is called colonel. His will was made June 14, 1812; he d. June 17, 1812, at Preston; will was pro-

bated June 24, 1812; heirs were widow, Mercy Avery; sons, William and Isaac; children of son, Amos; daus., Nabby Crary, Margaret Avery, Mercy Grant (*Norwich Wills*, 12:18, 355). His widow d. Dec. 14, 1814, at Preston. He, his wife, and his children, William Williams, Margaret, and Henry Alfred, are buried in the Avery cemetery at Preston.

Children of Isaac and Mercy (Williams) Avery, b. at Preston:

- i. WILLIAM WILLIAMSⁱ, b. Feb. 28, 1767; called captain; willed his property to his brothers and sisters and their heirs (*Norwich Wills*, 12:164); d. March 25, 1813, at Preston; unm.
818. ii. AMOSⁱ, b. June 16, 1769.
819. iii. ISAACⁱ, b. Aug. 10, 1771.
- iv. JOHN STANTONⁱ, b. Oct. 7, 1774; d. Feb. 15, 1792, at Preston.
820. v. ABIGAILⁱ, b. Oct. 13, 1776.
- vi. MARGARETⁱ, b. Feb. 23, 1779; d. Sept. 20, 1856, at Preston; left a long will that determined many relationships.
821. vii. MERCYⁱ, b. May 14, 1781.
- viii. HENRY ALFREDⁱ, b. Oct. 14, 1783; d. Feb. 15, 1802, at Preston.

326. Jonas⁶ Avery (*John⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 15, 1745, at Preston; m. Jan. 16, 1772, at Preston, Mary Avery (No. 268), dau. of John and Mary (Dennis) Avery. She was b. June 21, 1753, at Groton. She m. 2d, Samuel Avery (No. 560), under which number/see her will. She d. Sept. 9, 1814, at Preston. In his will, made Dec. 16, 1776, Jonas Avery mentioned his children, Jabez and Margaret, and his wife, Mary. His tombstone in the Avery burying-ground at Preston reads:

"In memory of Mr. Jonas Avery who voluntarily joined the army in ye year 1776 and at ye White Plains contracted ye disease of which he died Dec. 18, 1776, in ye 32d year of his age.

Stop generous mortals,
Who shall pass this way,
A debt to Patriotic virtue pay,
For liberty and all
On earth you prize,
He and ten thousand
Fell a sacrifice."

Children of Jonas and Mary (Avery) Avery, recorded at Groton:

- i. JABEZ¹, b. April 4, 1773; d. Nov. 20, 1794, at Groton; unm.
822. ii. MARGARET¹, b. Feb. 27, 1775; m. William Avery (No. 813); 2d, Oliver Avery (No. 336).

327. **Hannah⁶ Avery** (*John⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 9, 1747, at Preston; bap. March 6, 1748, Separatist Church of Preston; m. Nov. 17, 1768, at Preston, **Ebenezer Brewster**, s. of Ebenezer and Susannah (Smith) Brewster, a descendant of Elder Brewster of the "Mayflower." He was b. April 25, 1741, at Preston. He was in the "Lexington Alarm" from Preston; second lieutenant, Col. Parson's regiment, 1775; captain, 1776 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 20, 73, 99). They moved to Hanover, N. H., before 1784. In 1784, he was made colonel of the 24th New Hampshire militia; March 27, 1793, he was made brigadier-general of the sixth brigade (*New Hampshire State Papers*, 20:254 & 22:513).

Children of Ebenezer and Hannah (Avery) Brewster, recorded at Preston:

- i. ANNA¹, b. Aug. 20, 1769.
- ii. HANNAH¹, b. June 12, 1771.

328. **Phoebe⁶ Avery** (*John⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 8, 1757, at Preston; m. Jan. 5, 1775, at Preston, **Hezekiah Parke**, s. of Paul and Sarah (Smith) Parke. He was b. Oct. 23, 1750, at Preston; d. Nov. 12, 1827, at Preston. She d. June 23, 1830, at Preston. Both are buried in the Avery burying-ground at Preston.

Children of Hezekiah and Phœbe (Avery) Parke, b. at Preston:

- i. PRENTICE AVERY¹, b. Jan. 23, 1776.
- ii. PAUL¹, b. Aug. 15, 1777.
- iii. RUSSELL¹, b. Jan. 16, 1779; m. Phœbe ———; was in war of 1812.
- iv. WILLIAM MORE¹, b. Aug. 18, 1782; m. Betsey Witter; d. at Burlington, N. Y.
- v. ABBY BURROWS¹, b. Oct. 10, 1784.
- vi. JOHN GORE¹, b. April 29, 1787; judge of supreme court of Ky.
- vii. ASA¹, b. June 23, 1789; m. Martha Billings Avery (No. 768); 2d, Mrs. Abby (Williams) Lamb.

- viii. HENRY RUSSⁱ, b. Feb. 21, 1791.
- ix. HEZEKIAH RIPLEYⁱ, b. May 24, 1794; m. Widow Persis Cook Ayer.
- x. PHOEBEⁱ, b. Oct. 10, 1796.
- xi. JONATHAN CHESTERⁱ, b. Sept. 21, 1799.

329. Esther⁶ Avery (*Christopher⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 14, 1736, at Groton; m. March 17, 1757, at Groton, Daniel Williams, s. of David Williams. He was b. July 17, 1728, at Groton. They moved to Stockbridge, Mass., where she d. Aug. 18, 1814; he d. there Sept. 26, 1818.

Children of Daniel and Esther (Avery) Williams; the first six are recorded at Groton, and bap. at First Church of Preston, Oct. 27, 1775:

- i. ASAⁱ, b. March 17, 1758; m. Sylvia Peck; d. March 20, 1846, at Stockbridge, Mass.
- ii. LUCRETIAⁱ, b. Oct. 30, 1759; m. William Whelpley; d. Dec. 13, 1796, at Lenox, Mass.
- iii. DANIELⁱ, b. April 6, 1762; m. Martha Coles; 2d, Miriam Hickox; lived at Lenox.
- iv. ESTHERⁱ, b. Oct. 3, 1764; m. Rice Beach; lived at Schodack, N. Y.
- v. CYRUSⁱ, b. March 22, 1767; m. Fanny West of Tolland; 2d, Sarah Huntington; d. Oct. 20, 1841, at Hoosac, Mass.
- vi. PRENTICEⁱ, b. June 7, 1773; m. Clarissa I. Rogers; 2d, Amelia West; lived at Stockbridge.
- vii. SARAHⁱ, b. June 3, 1777, at Stockbridge; m. Simeon Walkley; lived at West Springfield, Mass.

330. Christopher⁶ Avery (*Christopher⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 23, 1738, at Groton; m. Dec. 16, 1763, at Groton, Dorothy Heath, dau. of Capt. John and Temperance (Avery) Heath (No. 90). She was b. June 10, 1744, at Groton; d. June 14, 1803, at Stonington. He m. 2d, Nov. 7, 1803, at Stonington, Mary Eldredge, said to have been the daughter of Christopher and Mary (Hempstead) Eldredge. She was b. April 6, 1759, according to Sweet's *Averys of Groton*. Christopher⁶ Avery was ordained as a Separatist minister, at North Stonington, Nov. 20, 1785, succeeding his uncle, Nathan Avery. He preached until his death, July 5, 1819, at Stonington. His widow, Mary, died Dec. 8, 1848, at North Stonington. They

are buried at Wintechogue Hill cemetery. His first wife was buried at Groton.

Children of Christopher and Dorothy (Heath) Avery:

- 823. i. TIMOTHY⁷, b. May 8, 1766.
- 824. ii. CHRISTOPHER⁷, b. Dec. 10, 1768.
- 825. iii. TEMPERANCE⁷, b. June 14, 1773; m. Abel Avery (No. 517).
- 826. iv. JONATHAN⁷, b. March 5, 1775.
- v. HENRY⁷, b. July 27, 1783; d. June 30, 1799.

332. Lucy⁶ Avery (*Christopher⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 10, 1742, at Groton, recorded at Preston and Groton; m. Nov. 30, 1762, at Groton, **Thomas Allyn** s. of Ebenezer and Mary (Thurber) Allyn, and grandson of Robert and Deborah (Avery) Allyn (No. 10). He was b. June 23, 1742, at Groton. His wife d. Jan. 19, 1783, at Allyn's Point, Groton. He m. 2d, Prudence Avery, possibly the daughter of Isaac Avery (No. 79). She d. April 22, 1785, at Allyn's Point, aged 43 years. He m. 3d, the Widow Breed. He d. June 18, 1812, at Allyn's Point.

Children of Thomas and Lucy (Avery) Allyn, b. at Groton:

- i. THOMAS⁷, b. Sept. 20, 1763; m. Susannah Morgan; d. May 20, 1849.
- ii. LUCY⁷, b. March 16, 1766; m. Gilbert Edgecombe.
- iii. EUNICE⁷, b. Aug. 7, 1768; m. Samuel Breed.
- iv. JOSHUA⁷, b. July 22, 1770; m. Hannah Hurlbut; d. March 16, 1840, at Cortland, N. Y.
- v. CYRUS⁷, b. May 22, 1772; d. Oct. 24, 1774, at Allyn's Point.
- vi. ANNA⁷, b. Jan. 13, 1775; m. Mark Stoddard.
- vii. PHEBE⁷, b. Oct. 17, 1777; d. June 12, 1786, at Allyn's Point.

333. Nathan⁶ Avery (*Christopher⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 30, 1744, at Groton; m. Sept. 18, 1765, **Rebecca Elderkin**, dau. of John and Rebecca (Allen) Elderkin. She was b. Sept. 17, 1743. He was a corporal in Capt. Ralph Stoddard's company of militia; served his term at Fort Griswold; was a carpenter and helped to build the barracks there; pension was refused his widow, 1837, because he had not served six months (*Widows' Pension File*, 308). He d. Aug. 31, 1832; she d. Feb. 1, 1841, both at East Haddam.

Children of Nathan and Rebecca (Elderkin) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 827. i. LOVISA⁷, b. 1767.
- ii. NATHAN⁷, b. 1770; died young.
- iii. ELDERKIN⁷, b. 1772; mariner; died young in Prussia.
- 828. iv. VASHTI⁷, b. Sept. 18, 1774.
- 829. v. REBECCA⁷, b. Oct. 4, 1775.
- 830. vi. PRENTICE⁷, b. Oct. 5, 1776.
- 831. vii. ROXCELENA⁷, b. Oct. 9, 1779.
- viii. LUCY⁷, b. July 4, 1781; d. Nov. 12, 1876, at East Haddam; unm.
- ix. DIASCHA⁷, died in infancy.
- 832. x. PRUDENCE⁷, b. May 15, 1787.
- xi. DAMARIS⁷, d. Dec. 13, 1847, at East Haddam; unm.; aged 58 years.

334. Thomas⁶ Avery (*Christopher⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 10, 1746, at Groton; m. July 7, 1768, Hannah Smith, dau. of Nathan and Mary (Denison) Smith. She was b. July 23, 1745, at Groton. He was sergeant, 1775; second lieutenant, 1776; first lieutenant, Jedediah Huntington's regiment, 1777 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 78, 99, 146). He was later made a captain of militia. He was in the siege of Boston; in the battles of Long Island, White Plains, Germantown, and Peekskill; and was in camp at Valley Forge. He was an armorer. He settled in Colerain, Mass., after the Revolution. He was a congressman in Jefferson's administration. She d. Oct. 13, 1813; he died May 4, 1825.

Children of Thomas and Hannah (Smith) Avery:

- 833. i. RUSSELL⁷, b. July 18, 1769.
- ii. GILBERT⁷, b. Jan. 23, 1771; d. Jan. 20, 1772.
- 834. iii. HANNAH⁷, b. Dec. 13, 1772; m. Joshua Avery (No. 712).
- 835. iv. GILBERT⁷, b. Jan. 18, 1775.
- 836. v. ANNA⁷, b. Oct. 25, 1777, at Groton.
- 837. vi. SABRA⁷, b. Sept. 10, 1779.
- vii. THOMAS⁷, b. Jan. 1, 1782; died unm.
- 838. viii. LUCY⁷, b. July 3, 1784.
- 839. ix. MARY⁷, b. June 26, 1786.
- 840. x. SAMUEL PRENTICE⁷, b. Nov. 9, 1793.

335. Samuel⁶ Avery (*Christopher⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 15, 1752, at Groton; m. March 4, 1780, at Norwich, Candace Charlton, dau. of Richard and Sarah (Gist) Charlton. She was b. Nov. 7, 1748, at Norwich. In testifying in relation to the service of his brother, Nathan

Avery, in the Revolutionary war, he states that he was not in the same company of militia (*Widows' Pension File*, 308). He was selectman of Norwich in 1805. His wife d. Aug. 31, 1816; he d. Dec. 15, 1844, both at Norwich. In 1845, the estate was divided among the children of his son, Samuel, and the children of his granddaughter, Ann Thomas Tracy Richards, his son, Henry, having had his share.

Children of Samuel and Candace (Charlton) Avery, b. at Norwich:

- 841. i. ELIZABETH⁷, b. June 19, 1781.
- ii. HENRY⁷, b. April 7; d. June 23, 1783.
- 842. iii. SAMUEL⁷, b. Aug. 31, 1784.
- 843. iv. HENRY⁷, b. Aug. 29, 1786.
- v. EUNICE⁷, b. May 18, 1789; d. Oct. 17, 1792, at Norwich.

336. Oliver⁶ Avery (*Christopher⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 8, 1757, at Groton; bap. May 21, 1763, at his father's house in Preston; m. April 5, 1802, at Stonington, Margaret Avery, (No. 822), dau. of Jonas and Mary (Avery) Avery, and widow of William Avery (No. 813). She was b. Feb. 27, 1775, at Groton. She is buried by her first husband in the Old Plain burying-ground. Her tombstone reads:

"Margaret relict of William Avery, deceased, consort of Oliver Avery, died May 22, 1805, aged 32."

Oliver Avery m. 2d, April 18, 1806, at Stonington, Lucy Budington. From his application for a pension, we learn that during the Revolution he lived at Norwich; served in the militia, some of the time in a mustered company; in service other than military. His witnesses were Amos Gallup, Caleb Huntington, and his brother, Samuel. After the Revolution, he lived in Stockbridge, Mass., and, about 1802, moved to Stonington (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 640, 661, and *Pension Application*, Inv. 16613). "Lucy, wife of Oliver Avery, died Nov. 3, 1836"; "Oliver Avery died May 5, 1842, aged 85" (*Tombstones*, Old Plain burying-ground). It is reported that he had five children, but we cannot find any record of them.

337. Abigail⁶ Avery (*Christopher⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 22, 1759, at Groton; bap. May 21, 1763, at her father's house in Preston; m. Oct. 30, 1785, at

Groton, Vine Stoddard, s. of Ralph and Susannah (Avery) Stoddard. He was b. Feb. 22, 1749, at Groton; was a farmer. He was an ensign in Capt. Ralph Stoddard's company, 1776, 1781 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 586, 618). He d. Jan. 29, 1834; she d. Aug. 18, 1852, both at Groton.

Children of Vine and Abigail (Avery) Stoddard, b. at Groton:

- i. EUNICE⁷, b. March 2, 1787; died April 7, 1787.
- ii. ISAAC⁷, b. Oct. 23, 1788; m. Eleanor Taylor Wardwell; 2d, Widow Eunice Merick; d. May 6, 1869, at Mystic.
- iii. GUY C.⁷, b. May 11, 1790; m. Susannah Allyn; 2d, Abigail Latham; was in battle of Stonington, 1814; state senator; d. March 31, 1882, at Ledyard.
- iv. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN⁷, b. Jan. 26, 1792; m. Julia A. Miner; d. Feb. 27, 1848, at Mystic.
- v. SUSAN E.⁷, b. Jan. 25, 1795; m. Capt. Latham Allyn; 2d, Adam Larabee.
- vi. ABIGAIL⁷, b. Nov. 15, 1796; m. Peter Lester; d. May 22, 1866, at Palmer, N. Y.

338. Sarah⁶ Avery (*Christopher⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 7, 1761, at Groton; bap. May 21, 1763, at her father's house in Preston; m. Nathaniel Hewitt, s. of Joseph and Sarah (Babcock) Hewitt. He was b. Feb., 1763. He d. about 1831, at Coventry, Vt.; she d. about 1833, at the same place.

Children of Nathaniel and Sarah (Avery) Hewitt, b. at New London:

- i. NATHANIEL⁷, b. Aug. 28, 1788; m. Rebecca W. Hillhouse; 2d, Susan Elliot; a Congregational minister; d. Feb. 3, 1865, at Bridgeport.
- ii. SARAH⁷, b. Aug. 1, 1790; m. Angelus Harmon; d. Sept. 24, 1867, at Potsdam, N. Y.
- iii. NANCY⁷, b. July 22, 1792; m. Calvin Harmon; d. Aug. 1, 1878, at Potsdam.
- iv. JOSEPH⁷, b. May 5, 1794; d. at sea; unm.
- v. HENRY⁷, b. Oct. 8, 1797; m. Alethea F. Brush; d. July 22, 1868, at Potsdam.
- vi. MARY PRUDENCE⁷, b. May 16, 1800; m. Darius Webb; d. May 17, 1886, at Potsdam.

340. Isaac⁶ Avery (*Nathan⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 23, 1747, at Groton; m. June 11, 1771,

at Stonington, **Lucy Swan**, dau. of Timothy and Mary (Smith) Swan. She was b. Jan. 17, 1749-50, at Stonington; d. Dec. 30, 1813, at Ledyard. He d. Sept. 27, 1827, at Ledyard.

Children of Isaac and Lucy (Swan) Avery, b. at Ledyard:

- i. **LUCY**ⁱ, b. Jan. 18, 1773; d. May, 1775.
- 850. ii. **NATHAN**ⁱ, b. Sept. 21, 1775.
- 851. iii. **ISAAC**ⁱ, b. Jan. 14, 1777.
- 852. iv. **MARY H.**ⁱ, b. July 18, 1780; m. Elisha Avery (No. 761).
- v. **PHEBE**ⁱ, b. Feb. 18, 1783; d. Sept. 12, 1795, at Ledyard.
- vi. **WEALTHY**ⁱ, b. Sept. 19, 1785; d. May 12, 1795, at Ledyard.
- 853. vii. **CHRISTOPHER SWAN**ⁱ, b. Nov. 25, 1788.
- 854. viii. **WILLIAM WHEELER**ⁱ, b. June 20, 1791.

341. Nathan⁵ Avery (*Nathan⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 21, 1749, at Groton. Mr. Sweet said, in *The Averys of Groton*, that he probably died young. A Nathan Avery is said to have married **Mary Spicer**, dau. of John and Mercy (Chapman) Spicer. She was b. Jan. 27, 1753. It is possible that this Nathan may have done so, as the families lived near each other in that part of Groton called Poquetanuck, now Ledyard. No children. He probably died soon after marriage.

342. Hannah Mary⁶ Avery (*Nathan⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 28, 1752, at Stonington; m. **Roswell Randall**, s. of John and Lucy (Brown) Randall. He was b. July 18, 1756, at Stonington. He had previously married her sister, Phoebe (No. 345). He d. May 1, 1815, at Stonington. She m. 2d, May 3, 1816, at Stonington, **John Randall**, brother of her first husband. He was b. March 24, 1754, at Stonington. He d. Oct. 7, 1818, at Norwich, N. Y. She d. Oct. 9, 1838, at Norwich, N. Y. No children.

343. Luther⁶ Avery (*Nathan⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. about 1754, at Stonington; m. Oct. 13, 1782, at Stonington, **Mary Wheeler**, dau. of Paul and Lucy (Swan) Wheeler. She was b. Nov. 6, 1765, at Stonington. He was selectman of Stonington from 1799 to 1802 inclusive. He moved to Windham, Conn., where he lived the latter part of his life. He d. Aug., 1833; she d. Jan. 15, 1853, probably at Windham.

Children of Luther and Mary (Wheeler) Avery; the first eight were b. at Stonington:

- i. LUTHER¹, b. June 27, 1784; d. Aug. 4, 1853; unm.
- ii. NATHAN¹, b. Dec. 19, 1786; d. April 11, 1848, at Stonington; unm.
- 855. iii. PAUL WHEELER¹, b. May 18, 1789.
- 856. iv. POLLY¹, b. March 14, 1792.
- 857. v. ALFRED¹, b. Dec. 1, 1794.
- 858. vi. PHEBE¹, b. March 7, 1797.
- 859. vii. MIRANDA¹, b. Feb. 7, 1800.
- 860. viii. WILLIAM RANDALL¹, b. March 18, 1802.
- ix. HANNAH EMELINE¹, b. Nov. 8, 1808, probably at Windham; d. Oct. 3, 1813.

344. Stephen⁵ Avery (Nathan⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹) was b. Jan. 13, 1756, at Stonington; m. Dec. 9, 1781, at Stonington, Anna Wheeler, dau. of Paul and Lucy (Swan) Wheeler, and sister of the wife of Luther Avery (No. 343). She was b. June 30, 1764, at Stonington. Stephen Avery was in the Revolutionary war; in 1776, about New York; 1780, in the Conn. line (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 191). The following was received by him while near New York, and is preserved by a descendant:

Stonington, the 17th of September, 1776.

Loving Son: I hope these lines will overtake you and find you well as they leave us. God's goodness be acknowledged. We send you by Mr. William Sisson a little ginger, salt and paper also, that you might write to us. Be careful, my son, to preserve your health. Don't let your mind and spirits sink under trouble. Labor to hope in God that He will secure and save you. Send up your prayers to Him daily. Watch against all sin and avoid it. Improve your time more in praying for deliverance than in thinking on your troubles. Discouragement and casting down are very detrimental to health. We expect you to go through great hardships. Our prayers are to God that he will preserve you, give victory and in His time restore you.

Let our friends and yours see this letter, for I give them the same advice . . . [The part omitted related to the health of friends.] Write if you are sick or want anything; and when you write, any of you, so write that we may have news of more than one at a time. These from your loving and tender and affectionate father and mother and well wishers to the common cause and friend to all good people engaged in it.

Nathan Avery.

Hannah Avery.

Stephen Avery was town clerk of Stonington from 1791 to 1807, when North Stonington was set off. He was town clerk of North Stonington until his death. He was selectman in 1797; representative in 1799. His wife d. Aug. 11, 1801; he m. 2d, Aug. 18, 1804, at Stonington, Elizabeth Morgan, dau. of Capt. Israel and Elizabeth (Brewster) Morgan and granddaughter of William and Temperance (Avery) Morgan (No. 82). She was b. Jan. 7, 1779, at Stonington. Stephen Avery died April 1, 1828, at Stonington; his widow died Aug. 11, 1841, at Stonington; all were buried in the Old Plain burying-ground.

Children of Stephen and Anna (Wheeler) Avery, b. at Stonington:

- 861. i. NANCY⁷, b. Dec. 29, 1783.
- 862. ii. STEPHEN LYMAN⁷, b. May 12, 1786.
- 863. iii. HANNAH MARY⁷, b. June 18, 1789.
- 864. iv. ROSWELL RANDALL⁷, b. Nov. 5, 1791.
- 865. v. CHARLES GRANDISON⁷, b. April 9, 1796.
- vi. CYRUS WHEELER⁷, b. Oct. 10, 1798; d. Feb. 12, 1884, at Stonington; unm.

Children of Stephen and Elizabeth (Morgan) Avery, b. at Stonington:

- 866. i. ELIZA ADELINE⁷, b. Nov. 17, 1805.
- 867. ii. WEALTHY AMIRA⁷, b. Sept. 29, 1807.
- iii. ROGER GRISWOLD⁷, b. Sept. 4, 1809; d. Dec. 31, 1885; unm.
- iv. CALVIN GODDARD⁷, b. Feb. 9, 1812; d. March 20, 1833; unm.
- 868. v. ALEXANDER HAMILTON⁷, b. June 28, 1814.
- 869. vi. RALPH HURLBUT⁷, b. April 22, 1816.
- vii. ERASTUS RANDALL⁷, b. Aug. 8, 1818; d. Nov. 16, 1861; unm.
- 870. viii. FRANCES MARY⁷, b. Sept. 20, 1821.

345. Phoebe⁶ Avery (Nathan⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹) was b. Jan. 10, 1758, at Stonington; m. March 4, 1779, at Stonington, Roswell Randall, s. of John and Lucy (Brown) Randall. He was b. July 18, 1756, at Stonington. She d. Dec. 18, 1787, at Stonington, without children; he m. 2d, her sister, Hannah Mary (No. 342).

346. Wealthy⁶ Avery (Nathan⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹) was b. Oct. 5, 1772, at Stonington; m. June 23, 1793, at Stonington, Darius Hewitt, s. of Israel and Tabitha (Wheaton) Hewitt. He was b. Oct. 28, 1771, at Ston-

ington; died about 1802. She m. 2d, June 30, 1803, at Stonington, his second wife, **William Randall**, s. of John and Lucy (Brown) Randall. He was b. March 25, 1768, at Stonington. He was lieutenant-colonel of the 30th regiment of Connecticut militia during the war of 1812; was at the battle of Stonington (*Conn. Men in the War of 1812*); deputy to lower house of assembly, 1812, 1813, 1816, 1818, 1825; member of the upper house, 1822; member of the convention that framed the Connecticut constitution in 1818; associate county judge for sixteen years; justice of the peace for twenty-eight years; selectman for eighteen years; first president of the Stonington bank. His wife d. Dec. 29, 1805; he d. June 17, 1841, both at Stonington.

Child of Darius and Wealthy (Avery) Hewitt, b. at Stonington:

- i. **WEALTHY**⁷, b. Dec. 29, 1794; m. William Randall, s. of her step-father by his first wife; d. Sept. 24, 1869, at Stonington.

Child of William and Wealthy (Avery) Randall, b. at Stonington:

- i. **EUNICE**⁸, b. Aug. 11, 1804; m. Ansel Coats; d. March 28, 1861.

347. Prudence⁶ Avery (*Isaac⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. about 1743, at Groton. She is mentioned in her grandfather's will in 1751. Did she marry **Thomas Allyn** in 1784 as his second wife? Thomas Allyn, s. of Ebenezer and Mary (Thurber) Allyn, and grandson of Robert and Deborah (Avery) Allyn (No. 10), m. a Prudence Avery who d. April 22, 1785, aged 43 years. No children.

348. Solomon⁶ Avery (*Jacob⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*). He served in the Revolutionary war with his brothers, Jacob and Constant, in Capt. Gallup's company in 1776, and was killed Sept. 17, 1776, in the campaign around New York (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 100).

349. Jacob⁶ Avery (*Jacob⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 6, 1757, at Groton; m. Nov. 11, 1787, at Brewster's Neck (Groton) **Mary Elizabeth Avery** (No. 707), dau. of James and Mary (Comstock) Avery. She was b. Jan. 2,

1762, at Groton. Jacob Avery served in Capt. Gallup's company, in 1776 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 100). His wife d. Dec., 1805, at Ledyard; he m. 2d, Sarah Baker, and d. July, 1810, at Ledyard. In the distribution of his estate, Oct. 11, 1822, the heirs were daughter, Sylvia; son, Luther; daughter, Priscilla, wife of Enoch Lamb; daughter, Mary Avery; daughter, Prudence, wife of Dudley Avery; widow, Sarah.

Children of Jacob and Mary Elizabeth (Avery) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 876. i. PRUDENCE⁷, b. Aug. 26, 1788.
- 877. ii. SYLVIA⁷, b. March 26, 1790.
- 878. iii. SOLOMON⁷, b. May 31, 1792; died Sept. 31, 1792.
- 879. iv. PRISCILLA⁷, b. July 17, 1793.
- 879. v. LUTHER⁷, b. Dec. 4, 1795.
- 880. vi. MARY⁷, b. April 2, 1799.

350. Constant⁶ Avery (*Jacob⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 14, 1758, at Groton; m. April 3, 1796, at Groton, Mrs. Zipporah (Chapman) Williams, dau. of Joshua and Sarah (Leffingwell) Chapman and granddaughter of Jonathan and Lucy (Avery) Leffingwell (No. 86). She was b. Jan. 25, 1773, at Groton. He was in Waterman Clift's company, 1775; in Col. Swift's regiment, Aaron Stevens's company, from May, 1777, to Feb., 1780; was at Germantown, Valley Forge, Monmouth, Stony Point, and on the Hudson (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 75, 100, 220, and *Pension Application* on file at Washington). He moved to Eaton, N. Y., 1798, bringing one child, Alfred, not living in 1840. They had at Eaton a large family of children, whom they reared (*Pension Application*). He was living with D. Avery (probably his son) in 1840. He died Feb. 7, 1844, at Eaton. His widow was alive Oct. 5, 1848.

Children of Constant and Zipporah (Chapman) Avery:

- i. ALFRED, d. before 1840.

OTHER CHILDREN of whom we have no definite record.

351. Frederick⁶ Avery (*Jacob⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. at Groton; m. Elizabeth Stoddard, dau. of Mortimer and Dorothy (Parke) Stoddard. She was b. Jan. 26, 1769, at Groton. March 23, 1793, Frederick Avery deeded to his brother, Constant Avery, land that he had of his

father, Jacob Avery (*Groton Deeds*, 12:111). In the division of the estate of Mortimer Stoddard, Dec. 4, 1795, the heirs were the widow, Dorothy Stoddard; children, Mortimer, Robert, Roswell, Daniel, Bathsheba, Button, Elizabeth Avery, Dorothy Stoddard, and Zipporah Stoddard (*Norwich Wills*, 10:212). March 30, 1798, Frederick and Elizabeth Avery deeded away land that they had from father, Mortimer Stoddard (*Groton Deeds*, 12:490). They moved to North Broadalbin, N. Y., about 1802.

Children of Frederick and Elizabeth (Stoddard) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 890. i. SOLOMON¹.
- 891. ii. ALANSON¹.
- 892. iii. FREDERICK¹, b. Oct. 4, 1796.
- 893. iv. DOLLY¹.

352. Cyrus⁶ Avery (*Jacob⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was living at Groton in March 26, 1798, at which time, he and his brother, Jacob, agreed to take care of their parents, Jacob and Sylvia Avery, during their natural lives. He moved to Eaton, N. Y. His wife's name was probably Polly.

354. Prudence⁶ Avery (*Jacob⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) m. Gilbert Eddy, s. of Devotion and Mary (Sherman) Eddy. He was b. Jan. 23, 1761. He served on his father's privateer; was captured and imprisoned at Halifax for a year in the Revolution; was at Bennington and Saratoga; general of a division in New York in the war of 1812; was a presidential elector; lived in Rensselaer County, N. Y. He died in 1846 (*Eddy Genealogy*).

Children of Gilbert and Prudence (Avery) Eddy:

- i. RUSSELL¹, b. April 23, 1787, at Pittstown, N. Y.; m. Ruth Ann Wells; 2d, Abby M. Kimball; paymaster in army, 1812; d. July 2, 1871.
- ii. ELIZA¹, m. Jacob DeForest; d. in Missouri.
- iii. SYBIL¹, m. Nathaniel Bansalt.
- iv. TISDALE¹.
- v. MARY¹.

355. Polly⁶ Avery (*Jacob⁵, Christopher⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 10, 1775, at Groton; m. April 3, 1796, at Groton, Elisha Satterlee, s. of Jonas and Lydia (Geer) Satter-

lee. He was b. Oct. 29, 1772, at Groton; was a sea captain. She d. Sept. 29, 1846; he d. May 18, 1859, both at Ledyard.

Children of Elisha and Polly (Avery) Satterlee, b. at Groton:

- i. LYDIA GEERⁱ, b. Nov. 8, 1798; m. Samuel Geer Allyn; d. July 23, 1872.
- ii. ELISHA AVERYⁱ b. Nov. 10, 1800; m. Hester Stoddard; d. March 27, 1879, at Gale's Ferry.
- iii. JONASⁱ, b. March 28, 1803; m. Caroline Tatem; d. May 18, 1840, at Ledyard.
- iv. SUSANⁱ, b. June 25, 1805; m. Frank Kimball; d. July 8, 1895, at Vernon.
- v. JULIA ANNⁱ, b. March 15, 1808; m. John Satterlee; d. Jan. 24, 1886, at Tolland.
- vi. DWIGHT ALDENⁱ, b. April 17, 1814; m. Charity Hibbard Stoddard; d. Jan. 7, 1901, at Tolland.

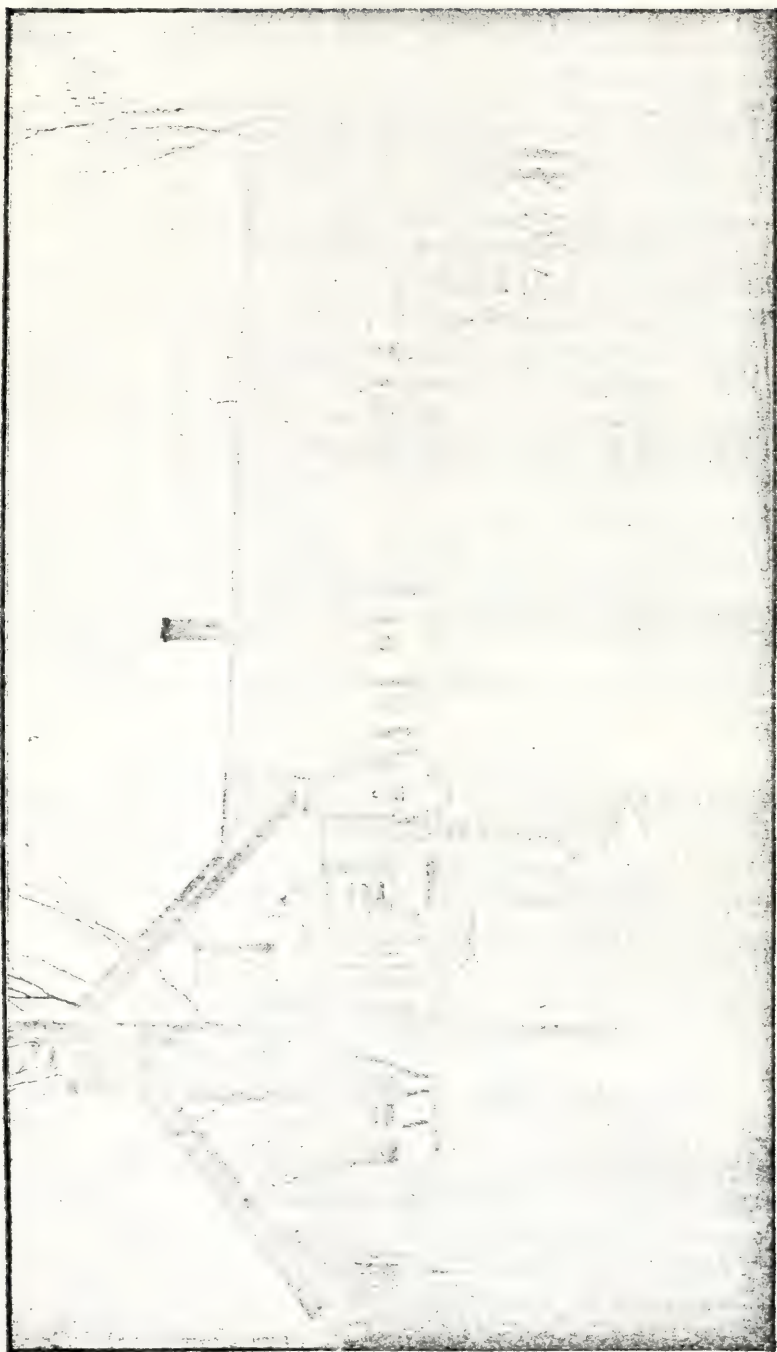
358. Mary⁶ Avery (*Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. March 24, 1728, First Church of Groton. We are not able to give her record. The following has been suggested as the probable record, but of it we have no proof.

A Mary Avery and a William Edwards, both of Preston, were married there May 31, 1745. They had the following children, as recorded on the town books of Preston:

- i. JASPERⁱ, b. Feb. 29, 1748.
- ii. KENDALLⁱ, b. Nov. 28, 1749.
- iii. MARYⁱ, b. Aug. 25, 1751.
- iv. CYRUSⁱ, b. Aug. 13, 1753.
- v. PELIGⁱ, b. March 5, 1755.

359. Oliver⁶ Avery (*Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. March 23, 1729, First Church of Groton; m. March 29, 1753, at Greenfield, Mass., Sarah Corse, dau. of James and Thankful (Munn) Corse. She was b. May 21, 1735. He m. 2d, Abigail Sayers. He moved to Charlemont, Mass., about 1754, and purchased a tract of land a mile in length along the Deerfield River. The following account of his military service is taken from the records of Williamstown and the muster rolls at Boston:

Oliver Avery, Oct. 31, 1748, sentinel, from Deerfield, under Lieut. Elisha Hawley, at Fort Massachusetts; Nov. 2, 1748, April 6, 1749, Dec. 11, 1749, Jan. 13, 1750, June 3, 1750, June 2, 1751, Jan. 6, 1753, senti-



OLIVER AVERY'S HOUSE.

nel under Capt. Ephraim Williams, at Fort Massachusetts; Nov. 11, 1754, corporal, under Elisha Chapin; 1755, corporal, under Ephraim Williams; 1756, sentinel, under Israel Williams, Charlemont; March 9, 1757, ensign, under Capt. John Burk; Jan. 31, 1757, sergeant, under Capt. Israel Williams, Colrain, also Dec., 1757, and 1758; Nov. 12, 1759, private, under Capt. Samuel Wells, Charlemont; Jan. 23, 1760, sentinel, under Lieut. Seth Pomeroy, West Hoosick.

At Fort Salem, Nov. 14, 1747, he was one of a scouting party; he fell with a fractured thigh, but shot the Indian who attempted to scalp him and painfully worked his way back to the fort. His son, Walter, was carried to Canada by the Indians. His wife with an infant daughter took refuge in a hollow log and escaped. He drew lot No. 55 at West Hoosic, but was driven off by the Indians. (See A. L. Perry's *Origins in Williamstown*). On the breaking out of the Revolution, he raised a company of minutemen and marched to Boston. In 1780, he built the historic house that is still standing in Charlemont in good repair.

He d. June 27, 1815; his wife, Abigail, d. Feb. 11, 1820, both at Charlemont, Mass.

Children of Oliver and Sarah (Corse) Avery, b. at Charlemont:

- i. OLIVER⁷, b. June 8, 1754; drowned; unm.
- ii. SARAH⁷, b. Dec. 1, 1755; d. Aug. 5, 1757.
- 911. iii. WALTER⁷, b. July 7, 1757.
- iv. LUCY⁷, b. Sept. 7, 1758; d. Aug. 19, 1777.
- v. ELIZABETH⁷, b. June 27, 1760; d. Aug. 7, 1777.
- vi. JONATHAN⁷, b. Feb. 25, 1762; d. Aug. 11, 1777.

Children of Oliver and Abigail (Sayers) Avery, b. at Charlemont:

- 912. i. LOIS⁷, b. April 11, 1763.
- ii. JOHN⁷, b. March 20, 1764; d. Aug. 11, 1777.
- 913. iii. MARY⁷, b. July 2, 1765.
- 914. iv. EUNICE⁷, b. Feb. 7, 1767; m. Amos Avery (No. 370).

361. Lemuel⁶ Avery (*Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. April 1, 1733, First Church of Groton. His name appears on the muster rolls of the company commanded by Ephraim Williams at Fort Massachusetts, 1749; also 1750, 1751, 1754. In the drawing of house lots at Williamstown, he drew lot No. 25.

363. **Caron⁶ Avery** (*Abner⁵, Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 3, 1743, at Montville; m. **Charles Randall**; 2d, **Stephen Chappell**. The names of the children are taken from her father's will (*New London Wills*, 1:178). She d. before June 18, 1771.

Children of Charles and Caron (Avery) Randall:

- i. HUMILITY¹.
- ii. AMY¹.

Child of Stephen and Caron (Avery) Chappell:

- i. LYDIA¹.

364. **Abel⁶ Avery** (*Abner⁵, Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 29, 1745, at Montville; m. **Rebecca** ———. In his will, made Aug. 24, and proved Dec. 8, 1772, he mentioned brothers, Elisha, Jonathan, and Amos; sisters, Amy Randall, and Margaret Vibber; wife, Rebecca, to whom he left her third. He had land in the Susquehanna country and at Otter Creek. He probably left no children.

365. **Amy⁶ Avery** (*Abner⁵, Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 25, 1747, at Montville; m. Jan., 1762, **Benjamin Randall**, s. of Benjamin and Ruth (Brown) Randall, of Colchester. He was b. July 20, 1742. She d. Sept. 3, 1791; he d. Sept. 9, 1828, both at Shelburne, Mass.

Children of Benjamin and Amy (Avery) Randall:

- i. AVERY¹, b. Dec. 18, 1762, at Colchester; m. **Hopeful Briggs**; d. June 11, 1823, at Clayton, N. Y.
- ii. ABEL¹, b. April 18, 1765, at Colchester; m. **Salome Pike**; d. Aug. 8, 1756, at Bolton.
- iii. SARAH¹, b. Aug. 10, 1767, at Colchester; m. **Church Mandell**; d. 1794, at Shelburne, Mass.
- iv. RUSSELL¹, b. June 19, 1770; m. **Lucy Otis**; 2d, **Pernal Odds**; 3d, **Mrs. Hannah (Cheever) Dewey**; d. Aug. 28, 1847, at Loraine, Mass.
- v. KARON¹, b. Nov. 20, 1772, at Colchester; m. **Ephraim Jennings**; d. Jan. 2, 1854, at Ellisburg, N. Y.
- vi. HUBBARD¹, b. May 7, 1775, at Colchester; m. **Mary Jennings**; 2d, **Rebecca Bigelow**.
- vii. JARED¹, b. March 26, 1778, at Shelburne, Mass.; m. **Mehitabel Rogers**; d. April 16, 1816, at Lenox, Mass.

viii. BENJAMIN⁷, b. Dec. 8, 1781, at Shelburne; m. Lydia Worden; d. Feb. 28, 1848, at Ellisburg, N. Y.

ix. RUEL⁷, b. Oct. 11, 1785, at Shelburne; m. Margaret Ann Middleton; d. Oct. 2, 1810, at Rutland, N. Y.

366. Elihu⁶ Avery (*Abner⁵, Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 25, 1749, at Montville; m. Dec. 15, 1774, at Bozrah, Mary Gardner, dau. of Jonathan and Mary (Houghton) Gardner. The division of the estate of Mary, widow of Jonathan Gardner, of Bozrah, Sept. 28, 1797, gave Mary, wife of Elihu Avery, as one of the heirs (*Norwich Wills*, 9:351).

367. Margaret⁶ Avery (*Abner⁵, Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 15, 1750, at Montville; m. _____ Vibber, probably John, s. of John Vibber of New London. He was b. June 8, 1740, at New London.

369. Jonathan⁶ Avery (*Abner⁵, Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 10, 1755, at Montville; m. Dec. 11, 1782, Pamela Fox, dau. of Elisha and Anna (Fitch) Fox. She was b. Nov. 14, 1763, at Montville.

Jonathan Avery of Enfield and Pamela Fox of New London married Dec. 11, 1782 (*Enfield Records*).

Jonathan Avery was orderly sergeant in Capt. James Chapman's company, New London, fifth company, sixth regiment, Col. Samuel Holden Parsons. He enlisted May 8, 1775; was in the Boston camps; in the siege of New York, at White Plains, and at New Castle. He was a pensioner (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 640, and *Pension Application*). The first date in his orderly book is Aug. 13, 1776; the last, Nov. 2, 1776, at New Castle. The book is in the possession of his granddaughter, Julia M. Avery. After the war, he settled at Enfield and, in 1799, removed to Charlemont, Mass. He was a hatter by trade; a man of wit and brilliancy. He d. June 14, 1847; his tombstone at East Charlemont bears the inscription: "A soldier of the Revolution." His widow d. July 20, 1853, at East Charlemont.

Children of Jonathan and Pamela (Fox) Avery:

936. i. ELISHA⁷, b. Nov. 14, 1783, at Enfield.

937. ii. SAMUEL⁷, b. Feb. 11, 1786, at Enfield.

938. iii. PAMELIA⁷, b. Jan. 21, 1788, at Enfield.

- 939. iv. AMY^r, b. Jan. 16, 1790, at Enfield.
- 940. v. ALMIRA^r, b. Jan. 28, 1792, at Enfield.
- 941. vi. JONATHAN^r, b. April 27, 1794, at Enfield.
- 942. vii. ANNIS^r, b. April 13, 1796, at Enfield.
- 943. viii. AMOS^r, b. May 29, 1798, at Charlemont, Mass.
- 944. ix. AMANDA SCOTT^r, b. April 13, 1800, at Charlemont.
- 945. x. ELIHU^r, b. Feb. 16, 1802, at Charlemont.
- 946. xi. MARIA^r, b. March 31, 1804, at Charlemont.

370. Amos⁶ Avery (*Abner⁵, Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 10, 1758, at Montville; m. Jan. 30, 1782, Azubah Hawkes, who soon died. He m. 2d, Sept. 25, 1783, at Charlemont, Mass., Eunice Avery, (No. 914), dau. of Oliver and Abigail (Sayers) Avery. She was b. Feb. 7, 1767, at Charlemont, Mass. In a deed of land on the Deerfield River, given by Oliver Avery, Oct. 31, 1783, Amos Avery was called cordwainer (*Springfield Deeds*, 24:448). He d. June 15, 1818; she d. April 2, 1854, both at East Charlemont, Mass.

Children of Amos and Eunice (Avery) Avery, b. at East Charlemont, Mass.:

- i. AZUBA^r, b. June 16, 1784; d. Oct. 29, 1785.
- 947. ii. ABNER^r, b. Oct. 19, 1786.
- 948. iii. BETSEY^r.
- 949. iv. CHARLOTTE^r, b. Oct. 19, 1788.
- 950. v. REBECCA^r, b. June 6, 1790; d. Dec. 14, 1879.
- 951. vi. EUNICE^r, b. Feb. 25, 1792.
- vii. ABIGAIL^r, b. Aug. 25, 1793; d. Jan. 2, 1873.
- 952. viii. LOIS^r, b. April 24, 1795.
- 953. ix. OLIVER^r, b. May 3, 1797.
- x. JOHN^r, b. April 19, 1799; a physician; d. unm.
- 954. xi. ABEL^r, b. Feb. 3, 1801.
- 955. xii. FREELove^r, b. Aug. 20, 1803.
- 956. xiii. DAVID^r, b. Jan. 19, 1805.
- 957. xiv. AMOS^r, b. Jan. 19, 1807.
- 958. xv. LUCRETIA^r, b. Oct. 1809.

372. Freelove⁶ Avery (*Abner⁵, Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) m. John Nichols.

373. Lucy⁶ Avery (*Abner⁵, Jonathan⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) m. Daniel Denison, s. of Daniel and Elizabeth (Andross) Denison. He was b. Jan., 1772; d. Feb. 5, 1841, at German Flats, N. Y.

Children of Daniel and Lucy (Avery) Denison, b. at German Flats, N. Y.:

- i. JOHN⁷, died young.
- ii. PHEBE⁷, m. J. B. Martin; d. 1823.
- iii. GEORGE⁷, b. Jan. 26, 1799; m. Lucy Ford; d. Sept. 7, 1872, in McHenry Co., Ill.
- iv. LUCY⁷, m. Turner Peterson; d. 1835.
- v. SALLY⁷, m. Alvin Ford.
- vi. EMELINE⁷, m. Stephen Josselyn.

384. Gardner⁶ Avery (*Benjamin⁵, Joseph⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. Sept. 22, 1751, Second Church of Preston, now Griswold; m. Ama Newell, dau. of Abijah and Hepsibah (Curtis) Newell. Ama Newell (*Abijah⁵, Benjamin⁴, Isaac³, Isaac², Abraham¹*) was b. June 26, 1756. Gardner Avery was a Revolutionary soldier; marched to Roxbury, 1775, where he remained until the British left Boston, when he went to New York; re-enlisted in 1776, under Capt. Ball, Col. Larned; was in the siege of New York; was a pensioner under the law of 1818 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n, and Pension Application*). He was a farmer at Monson, Mass., but moved to Sauquoit, N. Y., in 1810. His wife d. Dec. 27, 1831; he d. Dec. 28, 1831. They were buried in the same grave, December 29, having lived together in wedlock fifty-nine years.

Children of Gardner and Ama (Newell) Avery, b. at Monson, Mass.:

967. i. GARDNER⁷, b. Dec. 17, 1773.
968. ii. STEPHEN⁷, b. Oct. 17, 1775.
969. iii. HANNAH⁷, b. Jan. 29, 1778.
970. iv. BENJAMIN⁷, b. March 19, 1780.
971. v. BETSEY⁷, b. Dec. 30, 1783.
972. vi. CALVIN⁷, b. April 24, 1785.
973. vii. ANSON⁷, b. Oct. 17, 1786.
974. viii. JOHN⁷, b. Dec. 7, 1788.
- ix. LYMAN⁷, b. Dec. 5, 1790; d. March 23, 1809.
975. x. AMY⁷, b. April 30, 1793.
976. xi. CHARLES⁷, b. July 30, 1795.
- xii. SOPHIA⁷, b. Feb. 5, 1798; d. March 28, 1799.
977. xiii. SOPHIA⁷, b. March 22, 1800.
978. xiv. JARED NEWELL⁷, b. Feb. 26, 1803.

385. **Hannah⁶ Avery** (*Benjamin⁵, Joseph⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. April 14, 1754, Second Church of Preston, now Griswold; m. Dec. 24, 1772, at Griswold, **Edward Mills** of Groton.

386. **Lucy⁶ Avery** (*Benjamin⁵, Joseph⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. Aug. 29, 1756, Second Church of Preston, now Griswold; m. June 22, 1780, at Preston, **James Bennett**, s. of James and Mary Bennett. He was b. June 25, 1745, at Preston.

387. **Benjamin⁶ Avery** (*Benjamin⁵, Joseph⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 4, 1758; bap. July 11, 1759, Second Church of Preston, now Griswold; m. **Anna Foote**, dau. of Samuel and Mary (Lyon) Foote. She was b. Oct. 16, 1757. After her death, he m. a Miss **Lucy Dickinson**. He enlisted in 1776 for the Canada campaign, under Capt. Oliver Parmelee; May, 1777, under Capt. Nathan Stoddard, for two years; Dec., 1779, under Capt. Munson, for three years. He was at German-town, Monmouth, and Stony Point; received a certificate of merit; was pensioned in 1820. In his application for pension, he stated that, in 1818, he lived at Bethlehem, Conn.; that he had wife, Lucy, aged 56; children, Sally, aged 28, and Julia M., aged 14 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 232, 346, and *Pension Application*). He d. May 4, 1843, at Lyons, N. Y.

Children of Benjamin and Anna (Foote) Avery:

- 979. i. **CYRUS⁷**, b. March 29, 1784, at Watertown.
- ii. **BENJAMIN⁷**; d. at sea; unm.
- iii. **LUCY⁷**, d. unm.
- 980. iv. **JOSEPH⁷**.
- 981. v. **SARAH⁷**, b. July 26, 1793, at Watertown.
- 982. vi. **MARY⁷**.
- 983. vii. **ANN⁷**.

Child of Benjamin and Lucy (Dickinson) Avery:

- 984. i. **JULIA M.⁸**, m. ——— Drake; d. 1830.

388. **Roger⁶ Avery** (*Benjamin⁵, Joseph⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 14, 1761, Second Church of Preston, now Griswold; m. at Watertown, **Elizabeth Foote**, dau. of Samuel and Mary (Lyon) Foote. She was b. July 1, 1755. He

enlisted in Capt. Sanford's company, eighth Conn. reg't, 1777, for three years; in fifth reg't, under Capt. Richard Douglass, Jan. 1, 1781, to Dec., 1784; a pensioner (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 232, 349, 354, 364). About 1784, he moved to Cornwall, Vt. Either he was in the war of 1812 or he had a son, Roger, whose birth does not appear of record. In 1814, Roger, John, Daniel, and Abiram Avery, all of Cornwall, Vt., marched to Plattsburg, under Capt. Edmund Hill. His wife d. Feb. 7, 1839, at Royalton, N. Y.; he d. Nov. 12, 1841, at Orangeport, N. Y.

Children of Roger and Elizabeth (Foote) Avery, b. at Cornwall, Vt.:

- 985. i. ROGER^r (?).
- 986. ii. BETSEY^r, b. Jan. 26, 1785.
- 987. iii. JOHN^r, b. Sept. 4, 1786.
- 988. iv. LUCY^r, b. Dec. 4, 1787.
- 989. vi. POLLY^r, b. Nov. 14, 1790.
- vi. HARRY^r, b. Sept. 12, 1792; d. Feb. 28, 1813, at Cornwall, Vt.
- 990. vii. DANIEL^r, b. April 26, 1794.
- 991. viii. ABIRAM^r, b. Sept. 8, 1796.
- 992. ix. JAMES^r, b. April 5, 1798.

390. Benjamin^s Avery (*Benjamin^s, Benjamin^a, James^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 25, 1776, at Groton; m. Dec. 27, 1807, in Cayuga County, N. Y., Mercy Capen. She was b. Aug. 20, 1787. He was one of the party that settled Aurora, N. Y. She d. March 29, 1836; he d. Jan. 31, 1866, at Ledyard, N. Y.

Children of Benjamin and Mercy (Capen) Avery:

- 993. i. LUCY^r, b. Nov. 17, 1808, at Aurora, N. Y.; d. Jan. 13, 1836.
- 994. ii. ALFRED^r, b. Oct. 3, 1810, at Aurora.
- 995. iii. MARIA^r, b. Nov. 16, 1812, at Aurora.
- iv. BENJAMIN^r, b. Nov. 10, 1815, at Aurora; d. March 29, 1870; unm.
- v. WILLIAM^r, b. Jan. 29, 1818, at Aurora; d. Jan. 13, 1819.
- vi. EDWIN^r, b. Aug. 29, 1820, at Ledyard; d. Sept. 20, 1840; unm.
- 996. vii. EDGAR^r, b. Aug. 29, 1820, at Ledyard.
- 997. viii. CHARLES^r, b. May 23, 1823, at Ledyard.
- ix. HENRY^r, b. Oct. 27, 1827, at Ledyard; d. Aug. 10, 1831.

391. David^s Avery (*Benjamin^s, Benjamin^a, James^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was b. May 8, 1779, at Groton; m. Feb. 25, 1808, at Groton, Fanny Avery (No. 1718), dau. of Ebenezer and Hannah

(Morgan) Avery. She was b. April 22, 1788, at Groton. David Avery was one of the settlers of Auburn, N. Y., in 1795. Among the others were Hezekiah Avery, Ebenezer Avery, Dudley Avery, and Benjamin Avery. The party went by way of Long Island Sound and the Hudson River, reaching Albany after a trip of sixteen days. From Albany, they crossed the Mohawk, bought bateaux, and worked their way up the river. At Fort Schuyler, they found two log houses; at Fort Stanwix, they reached the head of canoe navigation. Thence their goods and boats were hauled through the woods thirty miles. He returned to Groton for a wife and brought her back in a chaise. He was made ensign in Col. Henry Hewitt's reg't, Cayuga Co., N. Y., 1806; lieut., 1809; quartermaster, 1811; brigade quartermaster, 1812 (*Military Records of N. Y., 1784-1821*, pp. 821, 1034, 1179, 1296). He lived in the part of Scipio, N. Y., that since 1823 has been called Venice. There their children were born and there they died, he, Nov. 27, 1866, and she, March 30, 1869.

Children of David and Fanny (Avery) Avery:

- 998. i. NANCY^r, b. Oct. 16, 1808.
- 999. ii. HAMILTON^r, b. April 11, 1811.
- 1000. iii. FANNY^r, b. March 24, 1814.

392. Thankful^o Avery (*Benjamin^s, Benjamin^t, James^s, James^s, Christopher^t*) was b. Jan. 31, 1784, at Groton; m. April 6, 1806, at Ledyard, N. Y., **James Atwater**, s. of John and Susanah (Goodyear) Atwater of Hamden, Conn. He was b. Feb. 27, 1785, at Hamden. He was teacher, farmer, and store-keeper at Ithaca, N. Y. She d. May 17, 1870, at Waverly, N. Y.; he d. Jan. 6, 1876, at Ithaca, N. Y.

Children of James and Thankful (Avery) Atwater:

- i. NELSON^r, b. April 8; d. April 14, 1807, at Milton, N. Y.
- ii. LEONARD^r, b. Nov. 25, 1808, at Virgil, N. Y.; m. Anna Maria Chatterton; d. Aug. 12, 1889, at Ithaca, N. Y.
- iii. HARRIET^r, b. June 30, 1810, at Genoa, N. Y.; d. April 29, 1831, at Ithaca.
- iv. NANCY^r, b. Sept. 8, 1811, at Aurelius, N. Y.; m. John R. Mitchell; d. at Ludlowville, N. Y.
- v. WILLIAM VAN NESS^r, b. Sept. 24, 1813, at Aurelius, N. Y.; d. at Waverly, N. Y.
- vi. BENJAMIN AVERY^r, b. Sept. 9, 1815, at Genoa, N. Y.; m. Sarah Ann Phillips; d. Nov. 5, 1883, at Ithaca.

- vii. FRANKLIN⁷, b. July 10, 1817, at Lansing, N. Y.; d. at Ithaca.
- viii. DEWITT CLINTON⁷, b. July 30, 1819, at Lansing, N. Y.; m. Sarah Tichenor; was a merchant, supervisor, alderman, trustee of Presbyterian church; d. Oct. 19, 1899, at Waverly, N. Y.
- ix. FANNY⁷, b. Oct. 6, 1821, at Lansing, N. Y.
- x. DAVID DENISON⁷, b. Sept. 23, 1823, at Ithaca; m. Olive S. Simon; living at Cortland, N. Y., in 1900.
- xi. MARY⁷, b. July 25, 1825, at Ithaca; d. April 29, 1879, at Ithaca.
- xii. EDWARD⁷, b. May 10, 1828, at Ithaca.
- xiii. RUFUS KING⁷, b. Feb. 26, 1830, at Ithaca; m. Sarah Ledyard Jones; d. Dec. 6, 1887, at Riverside, Cal.

393. Lydia⁶ Avery (*Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. June 7, 1786, at Groton; m. Feb. 6, 1806, at Ledyard, N. Y., Consider King, s. of Consider and Sarah (Palmer) King. He was b. May 23, 1774, at Rochester, Mass. He was a physician. He d. Aug. 19, 1848; she d. Sept. 11, 1865, both at Hartford, Wisconsin.

Children of Consider and Lydia (Avery) King, b. at Ledyard, N. Y.:

- i. SALLY⁷, b. Nov. 14, 1806; m. Gordon Hayes; d. April 29, 1876, at Rochester, N. Y.
- ii. MARY ANN⁷, b. March 4, 1808; m. John Wilcox; d. Jan. 31, 1891, at Hartford, Wis.
- iii. HARRIET⁷, b. Jan. 29, 1810; m. Henry Chase.
- iv. RICHARD TALCOTT⁷, b. May 23, 1813; m. Hannah Bryant; d. Jan. 5, 1863; at Sherwood, N. Y.
- v. BENJAMIN AVERY⁷, b. March 14, 1815; m. Phebe Raymond; d. March 21, 1893, at Hillsdale, Mich.
- vi. LYDIA⁷, b. July 24, 1817; m. Joseph Sisson; d. Sept. 8, 1875, at Kings Ferry, N. Y.
- vii. MARIA⁷, b. Aug. 19, 1819; unm.
- viii. ELIZA⁷, b. Sept. 29, 1823; m. Lawrence B. Walls; d. March 13, 1874, at Prescott, Wis.
- ix. CONSIDER⁷, b. June 23, 1829; m. Sally Coy; d. Oct. 21, 1888, at Martelle, Wis.

394. Daniel⁶ Avery (*Daniel⁵, Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 18, 1766, at Groton; m. Nov. 28, 1790, at Groton, Lydia Avery (No. 756), dau. of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Greene) Avery. She was b. April 4, 1773, at Groton; d. Sept. 14, 1797, at Aurora, N. Y. Daniel Avery m. 2d, Jan. 20,

1799, at Hartford, Abigail Smith, dau. of Moses and Mabel (Seymour) Smith of Hartford. She was b. April 9, 1780; d. July 22, 1817, at Aurora, N. Y. He m. 3d, Sept. 22, 1823, **Freelove Mitchell**, dau. of John and Ruth (Harris) Mitchell. She was b. Jan. 4, 1808, at Ballston, N. Y.; d. April 20, 1841, at Aurora, N. Y. He was appointed ensign in 6th co., 8th reg't, Connecticut militia, May, 1791; lieut., 1792; capt., May, 1794 (*Ms. State Papers, Hartford*). He was one of the party that emigrated to Aurora in 1795 and at once took an active part in the new settlement. He represented the eighth district in the twelfth congress; the twentieth district in the thirteenth and fourteenth congresses. He was the only man in the New York delegation to vote for war with Great Britain. He was one of the commissioners of the land office at Albany for twenty years. He d. Jan. 30, 1842, at Aurora, N. Y.

Children of Daniel and Lydia (Avery) Avery:

1001. i. ALFRED⁷, b. Aug. 12, 1791, at Groton.
1002. ii. EMILY CAROLINE⁷, b. July 2, 1793; m. Samuel William Avery (No. 635).
1003. iii. EDWIN⁷, b. Aug. 22, 1795.
1004. iv. DANIEL LEWIS⁷, b. Aug. 31, 1797.

Children of Daniel and Abigail (Smith) Avery, b. at Aurora, N. Y.:

- i. SIDNEY SMITH⁷, b. June 23, 1800; d. April 14, 1869, at Aurora; unm.
1005. ii. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN⁷, b. Dec. 3, 1801.
1006. iii. ASHBEL⁷, b. Jan. 30, 1805.
1007. iv. LYDIA⁷, b. May 24, 1810.
- v. ABIGAIL⁷, b. Feb. 9, 1813; died young.
1008. vi. GEORGE⁷, b. April 2, 1815.
1009. vii. ABIGAIL⁷, b. May 15, 1817.

Children of Daniel and Freelove (Mitchell) Avery, b. at Aurora:

1010. i. JAMES⁷, b. Feb. 8, 1825.
- ii. WILLIAM⁷, b. Sept. 29, 1829; d. Sept. 9, 1852; unm.
- iii. DEBORAH⁷, b. March 12, 1832; died young.
1011. iv. MARIA⁷, b. Sept. 1, 1833.
- v. BYRON⁷, b. July 24, 1838; d. Dec. 17, 1841.

395. Elias⁶ Avery (*Daniel⁵, Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 6, 1768, at Groton; m. Sept. 28, 1800,

at Groton, Mrs. Sarah Morgan, widow of Stephen Morgan, and dau. of John and Elizabeth (Denison) Barber. She was the mother of Richard Morgan, who m. Eliza Wattles Avery (No. 1612). She was b. Nov. 6, 1773, at Groton; d. Jan. 8, 1837; he d. July 31, 1837, both at Aurora, N. Y.

Children of Elias and Sarah (Barber) Avery, b. at Aurora, N. Y.:

- 1012. i. MARIA BARBER⁷, b. Dec. 30, 1801.
- 1013. ii. ELIZABETH DENISON⁷, b. July 19, 1803.
- iii. WILLIAM E.⁷, b. July 19, 1805; d. July 14, 1826, at Aurora.
- 1014. iv. JOHN BARBER⁷ b. Aug. 9, 1808.
- v. LATHAM NOYES⁷, b. May 19, 1811; d. Jan. 26, 1812.
- vi. NANCY MORGAN⁷, b. April 15, 1813; d. April 9, 1815.
- 1015. vii. NOYES LATHAM⁷, b. Dec. 11, 1815.

396. **Dudley⁶ Avery** (*Daniel⁵, Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 19, 1770, at Groton; m. Nov. 8, 1792, at Groton, **Hannah Morgan**, dau. of Nathan and Hannah (Perkins) Morgan. She was b. Nov. 24, 1775, at Groton; d. March 20, 1804, at Aurora, N. Y. He m. 2d, **Mary Ann Brown**, dau. of John W. and Sarah Brown, of Bristol, Eng. Dudley Avery was one of the Aurora party of 1795; was appointed sheriff of Onondaga County, July 5, 1798; ensign of Onondaga County militia, 1798; promoted to lieutenant same year; captain, 1802. He was a cabinet maker. About 1804, he returned to Groton and studied medicine. He then went to Cincinnati, and later to Baton Rouge, La., where he became successful in his profession. He was a member of the state legislature and was in the war of 1812. He had a vessel built for trade with New York, and, on her trial trip in 1816, died of yellow fever, off the coast of Cuba.



DUDLEY AVERY

Children of Dudley and Hannah (Morgan) Avery:

- i. DUDLEY⁷, b. Nov. 24, 1793, at Groton; d. Sept. 19, 1796, at Aurora, N. Y.
- 1016. ii. BARTON FREDERICK⁷, b. Sept. 16, 1796, at Aurora.
- 1017. iii. CAROLINE CAMPUIT⁷, b. Sept. 19, 1798, at Aurora.
- 1018. iv. HANNAH⁷, b. March 3, 1804, at Aurora.

Children of Dudley and Mary Ann (Brown) Avery, b. at Baton Rouge, La.:

- i. JOHN BROWN⁷, b. 1808; d. 1812.
- 1019. ii. DANIEL DUDLEY⁷, b. April 10, 1810.
- iii. LATHAM⁷, b. 1812; d. 1814.
- 1020. iv. ELIZA BROWN⁷, b. 1815.

397. Isaac⁶ Avery (*Daniel⁵, Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 30, 1772, at Groton; m. about 1792, at Preston, Sarah Brooks, b. May 4, 1775. David Avery (No. 511) said that Isaac Avery m. Sally Champlin; in the records, she is called "Sally, the daughter of Mrs. Anne Brooks." They lived at Aurora, N. Y., for about twelve years; at Ulysses, N. Y., about five years. He was appointed lieut. in Col. Henry Hewitt's reg't, Cayuga Co., N. Y., 1806; captain, 1809. In 1811, they moved to North Bend, Ind., and later to Shelby County, in that state, taking Mrs. Anne Brooks with them. Mrs. Sarah Avery d. Dec. 29, 1834, in Shelby County; he d. Feb. 1, 1858, at the same place. His farm of more than a thousand acres was divided among his children.

Children of Isaac and Sarah (Brooks) Avery:

- 1021. i. FRANCES⁷, b. July 26, 1795, at Aurora, N. Y.
- 1022. ii. HERMAN⁷, b. Oct. 15, 1796, at Aurora.
- 1023. iii. GUY CARLETON⁷, b. July 7, 1798, at Aurora.
- 1024. iv. DUDLEY⁷, b. June 28, 1800, at Aurora.
- 1025. v. CHARLOTTE ANN⁷, b. July 21, 1803, at Aurora.
- 1026. vi. WILLIAM PITT⁷, b. April 5, 1805, at Aurora.
- vii. ISAAC⁷, b. July 5, 1807, at Aurora; d. Dec. 5, 1874, in Shelby Co., Ind.; unm.
- 1027. viii. SALLY MARIA⁷, b. Nov. 23, 1808, at Aurora.
- 1028. ix. DANIEL⁷, b. March 19, 1811, at Ulysses, N. Y.
- 1029. x. HELEN⁷, b. Nov. 11, 1812, at Ulysses.
- xi. EDNA⁷, b. Aug. 25, 1817, at Ulysses; d. Nov. 28, 1901, at Indianapolis, Ind.

399. Latham⁶ Avery (*Daniel⁵, Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 19, 1775, at Groton; m. July 7, 1816, at Groton, Betsey Wood Lester, dau. of Christopher and Mary

(Fish) Lester. She was b. Nov. 22, 1787, at Groton. He spent much of his early life at Demarara, West Indies. She d. Dec. 2, 1837, at Groton; he d. July 10, 1845, at the same place.

Children of Latham and Betsey Wood (Lester) Avery, b. at Groton:

- i. LATHAM BURROWSⁱ, b. Sept. 5, 1817; lieutenant, U. S. N.; d. Aug. 28, 1857, at Hong Kong, China.
1030. ii. BETSEY ANN^r, b. July 4, 1819.
1031. iii. EMILY^r, b. Sept. 17, 1821.
1032. iv. MARY JANE^r, b. Feb. 12, 1824.
1033. v. CHRISTOPHER LESTER^r, b. June 8, 1826.
1034. vi. JULIA^r, b. May 9, 1828.
1035. vii. DEBORAH^r, b. April 2, 1830.

400. Rachel^o Avery (*Daniel^o, Benjamin^o, James^o, James^o, Christopher^o*) was b. Aug. 10, 1777, at Groton; m. Jan. 29, 1794, Zenas Bradley. They are said to have had one child. She m. 2d, Jan. 29, 1797, Daniel Foote, s. of Daniel and Elizabeth Margaret (Woodcock) Foote. He was a merchant. He d. in 1804, aged 27.

Children of Daniel and Rachel (Avery) Foote:

- i. DANIEL W.ⁱ, b. March 17, 1799.
- ii. MARY SKINNER^r, b. May 26, 1802.
- iii. CAROLINE MATILDA^r, b. Aug., 1804.

401. Alfred Anson^o Avery (*Denison^o, Benjamin^o, James^o, James^o, Christopher^o*) was b. Sept. 12, 1794, at Groton; m. March 30, 1817, at Stonington, Martha Smith. He was a private in Capt. Anson Avery's company in the war of 1812 (*Conn. Men in War of 1812*, p. 7). He was a sea captain. She d. April 9, 1826, at Groton; he d. Oct. 2, 1836, at Key West, Fla.

Children of Alfred Anson and Martha (Smith) Avery, b. at Groton:

1036. i. ANSON ALFREDⁱ, b. Dec. 24, 1817.
1037. ii. MOSES EDWIN^r, b. April 14, 1819.
1038. iii. CHARLES GILSON^r, b. Jan. 11, 1821.
1039. iv. PHEBE ANN^r, b. Oct. 14, 1822.
1040. v. MARTHA SMITH^r, b. April 3, 1825.
1041. vi. HENRY SMITH^r, b. April 6, 1826.

402. Hannah^o Avery (*Denison^o, Benjamin^o, James^o, James^o, Christopher^o*) was b. July 2, 1797, at Groton; m. Feb., 1822, at Groton, Charles Lanmon Haley, s. of Caleb and Sarah (Burrows)

Haley, and grandson of Hubbard and Sarah (Avery) Burrows (No. 100). He was b. Feb. 17, 1799, at Groton; was a farmer; d. July 8, 1865, at Ledyard.

Children of Charles Lanmon and Hannah (Avery) Haley, b. at Groton:

- i. WARREN AVERY⁷, b. March 6, 1823; d. March 9, 1893, in Idaho.
- ii. MARY PHEBE⁷, b. April 12, 1824; m. John E. Williams.
- iii. HENRY AVERY⁷, b. Nov. 14, 1825.
- iv. SARAH ANN⁷, b. July 13, 1829; d. April 12, 1833.
- v. ELIZA⁷, b. April 22, 1832; d. April 7, 1835.
- vi. NATHAN DENISON⁷, b. Dec. 21, 1838; m. Mary J. Turner; 2d, Frances M. Thompson.

403. Denison⁶ Avery (*Denison⁵, Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. June 14, 1801, at Groton; m. April 3, 1836, at Windham, Emeline Smith. She was b. Dec. 15, 1815; d. Sept. 11, 1884. Denison Avery, in his will made Oct. 27, 1888, and probated at Windham, Sept. 11, 1889, mentioned heirs of sister, Hannah Haley; brother, Dudley B. Avery; Avery Smith, brother of my wife; nephew, Nathan D. Haley; sister, Rhoda E. Avery of Homer, N. Y. Denison⁶ Avery d. Sept. 3, 1889, at Windham. No children.

404. Benjamin Gilson⁶ Avery (*Denison⁵, Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 6, 1804, at Groton; m. Feb. 24, 1829, at Preston, Eliza M. Punderson, dau. of Cyrus and Mary (Babcock) Punderson. She was b. Feb. 24, 1804, at Preston. He bought farms in several places near Syracuse, N. Y.; was a merchant, salt manufacturer, farmer, supervisor of Onondaga County. He d. April 6, 1850, while on a trip to Sandusky, O. In his will, made May 19, 1849, he is called of Geddes. He gave his wife, with other things, his pew No. 33, in St. Paul's Church, Syracuse, his single horse, carriage, harness, and all his silverware; mentioned son, Cyrus D., and daus., Julia M. and Frances E. His widow d. April 14, 1884, at Geddes, N. Y.

Children of Benjamin Gilson and Eliza M. (Punderson) Avery:

- i. ELIZA⁷, b. July 21; d. Aug. 3, 1830.
- ii. MARIA⁷, b. April 18; d. July 24, 1832.

1042. iii. CYRUS DENISON⁷, b. Nov. 20, 1833, at Geddes, N. Y.
 1043. iv. JULIA MARIA⁷, b. Dec. 9, 1835.
 1044. v. FRANCES ELIZA⁷, b. Dec. 5, 1838.
 vi. BENJAMIN WOOLCOTT⁷, b. Oct. 21, 1840; d. Jan. 27, 1841.

405. **Dudley Bailey⁶ Avery** (*Denison⁵, Benjamin⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. June 28, 1806, at Groton; m. Aug. 22, 1844, **Lucretia Bestor**, dau. of Foronda and Lucretia (Parsons) Bestor. She was b. June, 1812, at East Long Meadow; d. Dec. 24, 1884, at Columbia; he d. Aug. 13, 1885, at Columbia.

Children of Dudley Bailey and Lucretia (Bestor) Avery, b. at Columbia, Conn.:

1045. i. DENISON⁷, b. Oct. 1, 1845.
 1046. ii. MARIAN⁷, b. May 9, 1849.

418. **John⁶ Avery** (*John⁵, Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 23, 1745, at Groton; m. Nov. 24, 1774, at Groton, **Mary Allyn**, dau. of John and Joanna (Miner) Allyn, and granddau. of Robert and Deborah (Avery) Allyn (No. 10). She was b. Sept. 24, 1750, at Groton. He is called "sheepskin John" by David Avery (No. 511). He called himself John Avery 2d. He d. Aug. 21, 1811; she d. May 21, 1824, both at Ledyard. In his will, made May 4, 1811, and probated Aug. 31, 1811, at Stonington, he mentioned wife, Mary; son, Isaac and his wife Clarissa; dau., Hannah; he said that he had provided for his other two daughters.

Children of John and Mary (Allyn) Avery, b. at Groton:

1056. i. ISAAC⁷, b. Sept. 4, 1775.
 1057. ii. PRUDENCE⁷, b. Nov. 14, 1778.
 iii. JOHN MINER⁷, b. April 23, 1782; d. May 8, 1802, at Groton.
 1058. iv. LYDIA⁷, b. March 23, 1786.
 1059. v. HANNAH⁷, b. Oct. 25, 1789.

419. **Hannah⁶ Avery** (*John⁵, Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 17, 1751, at Groton; m. **Nathaniel Woodworth**. She was called Hannah Avery in her mother's will in 1790, and Hannah Woodworth in her brother Samuel's will in 1792.

420. **Amos⁶ Avery** (*John⁵, Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 1, 1754, at Groton; m. Feb. 16, 1777, at Groton, **Mary Avery**, (No. 616), dau. of Humphrey and Mary

(Baldwin) Avery. She was b. April 19, 1748. Her parentage is proved by a receipt given by Amos Avery in behalf of his wife, the daughter of Humphrey Avery, in 1793, to the executors of the estate of said Humphrey Avery. Amos Avery served for two years in the Revolution as matross under Capt. William Latham, and was wounded in the battle of Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781. He d. April 16, 1831. His widow applied for a pension, Oct. 22, 1836 (*Widows' File 25374, Pension Office*); it was granted. All of the dates here given are from this pension paper.

Children of Amos and Mary (Avery) Avery, b. at Groton:

- i. HUMPHREYⁱ, b. Feb. 5, 1778; d. July 22, 1779
1060. ii. MARYⁱ, b. June 18, 1780.
1061. iii. SUSANNAHⁱ, b. Dec. 20, 1782.
1062. iv. JERUSHAⁱ, b. May 31, 1786.
1063. v. THOMAS LEDYARDⁱ, b. Aug. 24, 1788.
1064. vi. JOHNⁱ, mentioned in Sweet's *The Averys of Groton* (not mentioned in pension paper; doubtful).
- vii. AUSTINⁱ, b. June, 1793; d. Nov., 1794.

421. Ransford⁶ Avery (*Ephraim⁵, Samuel⁵, Thomas⁵, James⁵, Christophér⁵*) was b. about 1754; m. Eunice Leffingwell, dau. of Andrew and Mercy (Nobles) Leffingwell. She was b. Feb. 22, 1757; d. April 21, 1813, at Montgomery, Mass. She was mentioned in her father's will, July 7, 1803, and in her mother's will, July 25, 1805 (*Norwich Wills*). The intention of marriage to Mary Hutchinson, widow of Israel Hutchinson, is recorded Jan. 11, 1816, at Montgomery, Mass. They were m. Jan. 30, 1816, at Montgomery (*Widows' Pension Application, 8106*). He was a soldier from Westfield, Mass., 1776; was in Capt. Lemuel Pomeroy's company, Col. John Dickinson's regiment, in 1777, during a part of which time his brother, William, substituted for him, he being sick; marched on an expedition to Saratoga, under Col. Ezra May; was a pensioner (*Pension Application and Conn. Men in the Revolution, 1:368*). He d. March 27, 1849, at Montgomery; she was alive in 1854, and applied for a pension.

Children of Ransford and Eunice (Leffingwell) Avery:

1065. i. ABIGAILⁱ, b. Oct. 9, 1779, at Southampton, Mass.
1066. ii. MARCYⁱ, b. Aug. 11, 1782, at Montgomery, Mass.
1067. iii. LOVISAⁱ, b. Aug. 6, 1785, at Montgomery.

1068. iv. BETSEY⁷, b. Sept. 27, 1787, at Montgomery.
 v. RANSFORD⁷, b. July 5, 1790, at Montgomery; died young.
 1069. vi. EUNICE⁷, b. Sept. 7, 1792, at Montgomery.
 1070. vii. RANSFORD⁷, b. Nov. 1, 1796, at Montgomery.
 1071. viii. RICHARD⁷, b. Nov. 1, 1796, at Montgomery.

422. Elizabeth⁶ Avery (Ephraim⁵, Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹) m. William French.

423. Prudence⁶ Avery (Ephraim⁵, Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹) m. Nov. 25, 1773, Stephen Root, s. of Solomon and Mary (Church) Root. He was b. Aug. 14, 1747, at Westfield, Mass.; d. June 8, 1818, at Westfield. She d. April 3, 1840.

Children of Stephen and Prudence (Avery) Root:

- i. ENOCH⁷, b. 1774; m. Lucy Buell; d. Nov. 18, 1837.
 ii. RANSFORD⁷, b. 1776; m. Sally Sheldon.
 iii. STEPHEN⁷.
 iv. EDWARD⁷, d. April 8, 1856.
 v. HEMAN⁷, m. Anna Drake; d. Oct. 8, 1858.
 vi. POLLY⁷, m. Jeremiah Searle; d. 1830.
 vii. MARGARET⁷, m. Zervan Moore.
 viii. BETSEY⁷, m. Elihu Clarke.
 ix. ORIN⁷.

424. William⁶ Avery (Ephraim⁵, Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹) was b. Sept. 2, 1757, at Montgomery, Mass.; m. Dec. 20, 1781, at Westfield, Mass., Sally Dewey, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Martindale) Dewey. She was b. Sept. 24, 1762, at Westfield. He enlisted from Westfield, May 4, 1775, in Capt. Warham Park's co., Col. Danielson's reg't; also marched on the Bennington alarm, 1777 (*Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution*, 1:369). He was a farmer. He d. Sept. 24, 1822; she d. April 20, 1827, both at Montgomery.

Children of William and Sally (Dewey) Avery, b. at Montgomery:

1072. i. ROWLAND⁷, b. April 21, 1782.
 1073. ii. CHARLES DEWEY⁷, b. Feb. 20, 1784.
 1074. iii. VASHTI⁷, b. May 16, 1786.
 1075. iv. ELECTA⁷, b. July 11, 1788.
 1076. v. SALLY⁷, b. Nov. 15, 1790.
 1077. vi. NANCY⁷, b. Sept. 1, 1792.

1078. vii. OLIVE^r, b. Jan. 19, 1795.
 1079. viii. THOMAS BILL^r, b. Nov. 12, 1798.
 1080. ix. ABIGAIL^r, b. March 10, 1801.

425. Ephraim⁶ Avery (*Ephraim⁵, Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) m. Susanna Chapman, dau. of Isaac and Mary (Potter) Chapman. Nov. 6, 1806, Ephraim Avery and Susanna, his wife; Samuel Avery and Mary, his wife; Isaac Chapman, sen., Isaac Chapman, jr., and several others, made Abner Chapman their attorney to demand and receive of Levi Bradford their shares as heirs of Mary Chapman, wife of Isaac Chapman, which Mary was heir-at-law of the Hon. Simon Potter, of Swansey, Mass. (*Springfield Deeds*, 43:556). Ephraim Avery was in Capt. Joseph Cook's co., Col. Porter's Hampshire reg't, 1779 (*Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Rev'n*, 1:366). He d. Nov. 16, 1850; she d. Dec. 2, 1852, aged 94 years, both at Montgomery, Mass.

Children of Ephraim and Susanna (Chapman) Avery, b. at Montgomery, Mass.:

1081. i. POLLY^r, b. Sept. 1, 1786.
 1082. ii. ELISHA^r, b. Nov. 7, 1789.
 1083. iii. SUSANNA^r, b. June 5, 1792.
 1084. iv. ABNER^r, b. Aug. 2, 1796.
 1085. v. HORACE^r, b. Jan. 13, 1799.
 vi. LUCINDA^r, died March 16, 1857; unm.
 1086. vii. LEUTHEUR^r, b. Sept. 23, 1803.

426. Abel⁶ Avery (*Ephraim⁵, Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) m. Nov. 15, 1787, at Westfield, Mass., Jerusha Sackett. His estate was administered by Samuel Avery, Feb. 11, 1812 (*Northampton Wills*, 28, 90).

Children of Abel and Jerusha (Sackett) Avery, b. at Westfield, Mass.:

1087. i. OLIVE^r, b. April 3, 1789.
 1088. ii. JERUSHA^r, b. Aug. 3, 1790.
 1089. iii. ADNAH^r, b. Dec. 12, 1792.
 1090. iv. WALTER^r, b. about 1795.
 1091. v. ISAAC^r, b. about 1798.
 1092. vi. SOLOMON^r, b. Jan. 23, 1800.
 vii. JOHN^r, died young.
 1093. viii. CLARISSA^r.
 1094. ix. POLLY^r.
 1095. x. JOHN^r.

427. **Bathsheba⁶ Avery** (*Ephraim⁵, Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) m. **Peter Bundy**.

428. **Samuel⁶ Avery** (*Ephraim⁵, Samuel⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 24, 1771; m. Nov. 21, 1791, **Mary Chapman**, dau. of Isaac and Mary (Potter) Chapman. She was b. April 3, 1770. He made his will, June 9, 1818, at Montgomery, Mass., and mentioned wife, Mary; youngest daughters, Mary Ann, Eunice, and Eliza; sons, Ephraim, Harvey, and Henry; daughters, Wealthy Wright, Asenath Avery, Lucy (Laura?) Herrick, and Betsey Avery (*Springfield Wills*, case 482). He d. June 10, 1818; she d. Aug. 18, 1845, at Montgomery.

Children of Samuel and Mary (Chapman) Avery, b. at Montgomery, Mass.:

- 1096. i. **EPHRAIM⁷**, b. June 15, 1792.
- 1097. ii. **WEALTHY⁷**, b. Dec. 5, 1793.
- 1098. iii. **ASENATH⁷**, b. Sept. 24, 1795.
- 1099. iv. **MARILLA⁷**, b. May 3, 1798.
- 1100. v. **HARVEY⁷**, b. June 14, 1799.
- 1101. vi. **LAURA⁷**, b. Oct. 30, 1801.
- 1102. vii. **ELIZABETH⁷**, b. Aug. 25, 1803.
- 1103. viii. **MARY ANN⁷**, b. Dec. 25, 1805.
- 1104. ix. **HENRY⁷**, b. Aug. 15, 1807.
- 1105. x. **EUNICE⁷**, b. July 30, 1809.
- 1106. xi. **ELIZA⁷**, b. July 4, 1811.

429. **Sarah⁶ Avery** (*Thomas⁵, Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 26, 1769, at Montville; m. **Asahel Adgate**, s. of Thomas and Ruth (Leffingwell) Adgate. He was b. Sept. 2, 1767, at Montville. She d. July 28, 1821; he d. Sept. 5, 1851, both at Montville.

Children of Asahel and Sarah (Avery) Adgate, b. at Montville:

- i. **THOMAS AVERY⁷**, b. Jan. 2, 1791; m. Lois Perkins; d. March, 1875.
- ii. **MARY HART⁷**, b. May 31, 1794; m. Jedediah Willett.
- iii. **ANNA⁷**, b. Oct. 22, 1796.
- iv. **RUTH L.⁷**, b. June 15, 1798.
- v. **SARAH M.⁷**, b. June 15, 1798; m. Marvin Baker.
- vi. **CAROLINE L.⁷**, b. June 25, 1810; m. George Bradford.

430. **Ruth⁶ Avery** (*Thomas⁵, Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 23, 1772, at Montville; m. **Joshua Wheeler**. She lived on the old homestead that was built by the first Thomas Avery (No. 6).

Child of Joshua and Ruth (Avery) Wheeler, b. at Montville:

- i. **WILLIAM AVERY⁷**.

431. **Abraham⁶ Avery** (*Jonathan⁵, Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 12, 1764, at East Lyme; m. Feb. 6, 1785, at Lyme, **Elizabeth Noyes**, dau. of Moses and Hannah (Selden) Noyes. She was b. Sept. 3, 1766, at Lyme. He was a farmer at East Lyme. He d. Oct. 4, 1834; she d. Feb. 18, 1837, both at East Lyme; they were buried in the Stone Church burying-ground.

Children of Abraham and Elizabeth (Noyes) Avery, b. at East Lyme:

- i. **MOSES⁷**, b. Feb. 12, 1786; d. Aug. 8, 1788.
 1107. ii. **ELIZABETH⁷**, b. Feb. 19, 1788.
 iii. **MARY⁷**, b. Feb. 19, 1790; d. Nov. 26, 1858, at East Lyme.
 1108. iv. **ABRAHAM SELDEN⁷**, b. March 1, 1792.
 v. **JOHN NOYES⁷**, b. March 25, 1794; d. March 23, 1817, at East Lyme.
 vi. **HANNAH⁷**, b. Dec. 25, 1795; d. March 12, 1852, at East Lyme; unm.
 1109. vii. **THOMAS⁷**, b. Jan. 1, 1798.
 viii. **ENOCH⁷**, b. Dec. 29, 1801; d. Oct. 13, 1802.
 1110. ix. **SAMUEL⁷**, b. Jan. 4, 1805.
 x. **WILLIAM⁷**, b. Nov. 4; d. Nov. 12, 1807, at East Lyme.

432. **William Thomas⁶ Avery** (*Nathan⁵, Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 19, 1764, at Lebanon; m. June 30, 1791, at Bozrah, **Phebe Throop**, dau. of William and Prudence (Hyde) Throop. She was b. March 1, 1771, at Bozrah. They moved from Bozrah to New Lebanon, N. Y., where he d. Nov. 10, 1820. She moved with her children to Galesburg, Ill., and d. there, Aug. 1, 1844.

Children of William Thomas and Phebe (Throop) Avery, b. at New Lebanon, N. Y.:

1111. i. **NATHAN⁷**, b. May 8, 1792.
 1112. ii. **CLARISSA⁷**, b. Oct. 31, 1793.

- iii. HYDE THROOP^r, b. Nov. 13, 1797; d. Aug. 3, 1864, at Galesburg, Ill.; unm.
- iv. WILLIAM THOMAS^r, b. Aug. 17, 1800; d. Oct. 8, 1856, at Logansport, Iowa, while on a journey; unm.
- 1113. v. GEORGE^r, b. Dec. 2, 1802.
- 1114. vi. DEBORAH^r, b. Aug. 31, 1806.
- 1115. vii. JOHN THOMAS^r, b. Dec. 29, 1810.
- 1116. viii. CORNELIA^r, b. June 7, 1816.

433. Ashbel Stevens⁶ Avery (*Abraham⁵, Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 8, 1775, at Montville; m. Oct. 23, 1800, at Beckett, Mass., Eunice Allen. She was b. Nov. 23, 1776. He d. March 29, 1829; she d. Oct. 17, 1854.

Children of Ashbel Stevens and Eunice (Allen) Avery:

- 1117. i. ORIZA^r, b. Feb. 7, 1803.
- 1118. ii. ABRAHAM^r, b. Dec. 19, 1805.
- iii. FANNY^r, b. May 20, 1809; d. Jan. 13, 1813.
- 1119. iv. SARAH STEVENS^r, b. July 3, 1813.
- 1120. v. WILLIAM MILLER^r, b. Feb. 5, 1818.

434. Nathan⁶ Avery (*Abraham⁵, Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 23, 1777, at Montville; m. about 1803, at Glastonbury, Sally Miller. She was b. Aug. 22, 1775. He d. Dec. 30, 1834, at Hudson, N. Y.; she d. Jan. 6, 1851.

Children of Nathan and Sally (Miller) Avery:

- 1121. i. SUSAN MILLER^r, b. May 7, 1804.
- 1122. ii. LAURETTE^r, b. May 30, 1805.
- iii. ABRAHAM^r, b. May 19, 1807; d. May 20, 1807.
- 1123. iv. SARAH MARIA^r, b. Jan. 3, 1809.
- v. EDWIN^r, b. April 4, 1810; d. unm.
- 1124. vi. LARMIA EUPHRASIA^r, b. Dec. 7, 1811.
- 1125. vii. WILLIAM HENRY^r, b. Oct. 27, 1813, at Claverack, N. Y.
- 1126. viii. MARY SOPHIA^r, b. Jan. 29, 1815.
- ix. NATHAN^r, b. April 11, 1816; d. May 6, 1816.

435. Anna⁶ Avery (*Abraham⁵, Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. June 24, 1780, at Montville; m. Nov. 13, 1800, Isaac Bevin. They lived at East Hampton, where the sons became the largest manufacturers of sleighbells in the country. She d. June 19, 1851; he d. May 8, 1870, both at East Hampton.

Children of Isaac and Anna (Avery) Bevin, b. at East Hampton:

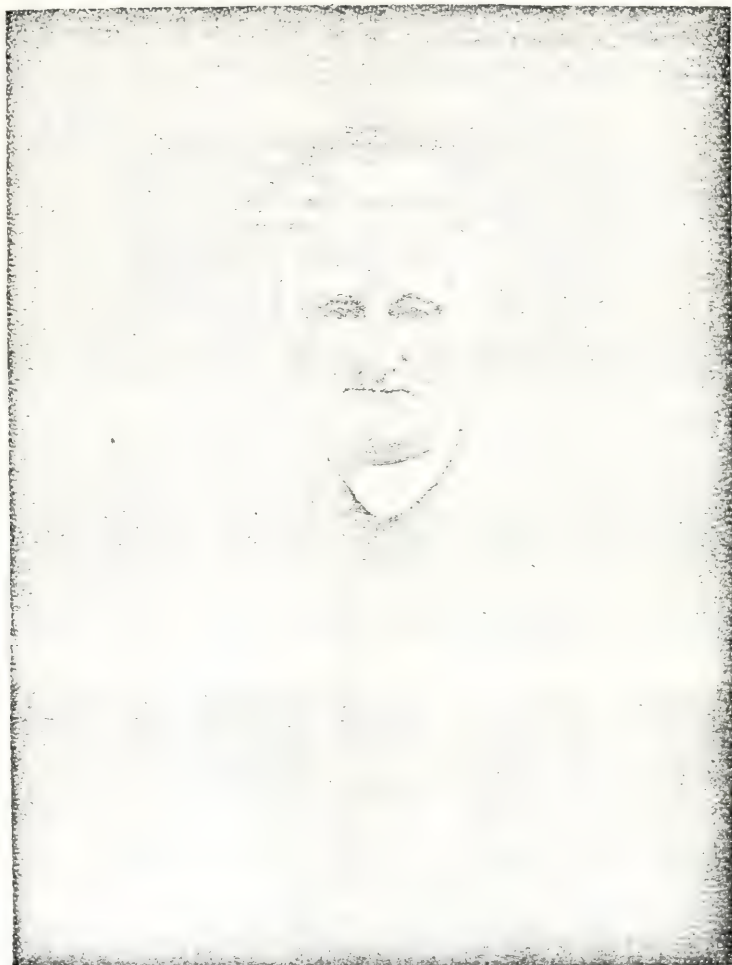
- i. PAMELIA⁷, b. Oct. 9, 1801.
- ii. WILLIAM⁷, b. June 17, 1804.
- iii. CHAUNCEY⁷, b. July 7, 1806.
- iv. ISAAC A.⁷, b. April 29, 1808.
- v. ABNER GRISWOLD⁷, b. July 10, 1810.
- vi. PHILO⁷, b. Aug. 12, 1813; lieu't-col. of state militia.
- vii. ALICE S.⁷, b. July 3, 1815.
- viii. ADALINE⁷, b. Aug. 8, 1817.
- ix. BELINDA⁷, b. Jan. 17, 1820.

436. Abraham⁶ Avery (*Abraham⁵, Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. June 22, 1782, at Montville; m. Oct. 20, 1808, at Wilbraham, Mass., Elizabeth Bliss, dau. of the Hon. Abel and Elizabeth (Bartlett) Bliss. She was b. Jan. 29, 1788, at Wilbraham. She d. Dec. 27, 1851, at Wilbraham. He m. 2d, at Wilbraham, Belinda Cordelia Brewer. She was b. Aug. 5, 1805. He was a tanner and saddler; a large land owner and a successful business man; a devoted Methodist; one of the founders of the Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham; also of the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn., of which he was a trustee; represented his town in the state legislature many times. He refused to pay the tax levied on all who were not members of the Orthodox church for the support of that denomination. He filled nearly every office in the gift of his townsmen. He d. Oct. 18, 1853, at Wilbraham; his widow d. Nov. 15, 1877.

Children of Abraham and Elizabeth (Bliss) Avery, b. at Wilbraham, Mass.:

1127. i. ADDISON⁷, b. Feb. 20, 1810.
- ii. BENJAMIN⁷, b. June 16, 1813; d. Dec. 13, 1819.
- iii. SIMEON⁷, b. Aug. 22, 1817; d. March 12, 1819.
- iv. ELIZABETH⁷, b. Oct. 13, 1819; d. Oct. 17, 1837.
1128. v. JULIA⁷, b. April 18, 1822.
1129. vi. ABRAHAM⁷, b. Nov. 15, 1824.

437. Rebecca⁶ Avery (*Abraham⁵, Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. Jan. 3, 1784, at Bolton; m. Oct. 14, 1804, at Norwich, David Yale, s. of Joseph and Lydia (Sanger) Yale. He was b. April 9, 1781, at Norwich. He removed to Grey, Me., where she died July 16, 1805, and was buried with her child. He m. 2d, Olive Woodman; 3d, Jane Stubbs; d. at Leicester, N. Y., June 19, 1827.



Abraham Avery

439. **Dolly⁶ Avery** (*Abraham⁵, Abraham⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) m. May 21, 1804, at Wilbraham, Mass., **George Sellew**. He was a sea captain and died at sea returning from New Orleans.

Children of George and Polly (Avery) Sellew:

- i. ORRIN⁷, b. Feb. 28, 1806; d. Feb., 1869.
- ii. GEORGE CLINTON⁷, b. April 14, 1807; d. Sept. 1, 1831.
- iii. FIDELIA⁷, b. April 13, 1808; d. July 1, 1811.
- iv. LUCY⁷, b. Sept. 25, 1810; d. Sept. 10, 1831.
- v. LOVISA⁷, b. Aug. 25, 1812; m. ——— Bogart.
- vi. TITUS⁷, b. March 15, 1815; d. June 25, 1822.

450. **John⁶ Avery** (*Charles⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 9, 1752, at Norwich; m. April 4, 1782, at Westport, **Ann Hazard**, dau. of John and Mary (Wake-man) Hazard. She was b. about 1764, at Green Farms. John Avery was graduated at Yale, 1777; pastor of the Congregational church, Stamford. He d. Sept., 1791, at Stamford; his widow m. David Ripley; she d. Dec. 26, 1830, at Saugatuck.

Children of John and Ann (Hazard) Avery, b. at Stamford:

- i. JOHN HAZARD⁷, b. April 3, 1783; d. Jan. 30, 1867, at Wooster, O.; unm.
1135. ii. SAMUEL⁷, b. Sept. 5, 1785.
- iii. CHARLES⁷, b. March 25, 1788; d. Nov. 27, 1807, at Kingston, Jamaica.
1136. iv. EDWARD⁷, b. Feb. 20, 1790.

451. **Charles⁶ Avery** (*Charles⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 16, 1754, at Norwich: m. **Cordelia** ———. He was in the Revolutionary war, under Capt. John Durkie, third reg't, 1775; under Jedediah Hyde, fourth reg't, 1777 to 1780; in Capt. Stillman's co., 1781; was at Germantown, Valley Forge, Monmouth, Stony Point (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 54, 185, 319). He is said to have married and died at Cincinnati.

Child of Charles and Cordelia Avery:

1137. i. LYDIA⁷, b. Dec. 25, 1784.

452. **Stephen⁶ Avery** (*Charles⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 17, 1756, at Norwich; m. at Brandon, Vermont, **Mary Walker**. She was b. July 17, 1780, at Brandon. Stephen Avery was a soldier in the Revolution, in Capt. Lamb's

co.; later in Capt. Huntington's co.; crossed the Delaware with Washington and wintered at Valley Forge (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 293, 405).

"Norwich, June 30, 1780. Note is made that Mr. Stephen Avery has enlisted in the service of his country to help make up the quota of the town" (*Norwich Land Records*, 23:368).

He had a gristmill and a woolen factory at Brandon. January 1, 1825, Stephen Avery and Mary his wife sold land in Brookfield, Mass., as heirs of Abraham Walker, of Brandon, lately deceased (*Worcester, Mass., Deeds*). He d. Sept. 6, 1838; she d. Aug., 1859, at Saratoga Springs, N. Y.

Children of Stephen and Mary (Walker) Avery, b. at Brandon:

- i. MARCIA¹, d. young.
- ii. STEPHEN WATERMAN¹, b. March 7, 1800; a physician; studied abroad; settled in New York; author; d. June 22, 1833, at New York City; unm.
1143. iii. MARY WELD¹, b. about 1803.
1144. iv. AEGAIL POST¹, b. about 1805.
1145. v. CHARLES¹, b. Nov. 16, 1806.
1146. vi. PEREZ JONES¹, b. March 28, 1812.
1147. vii. WILLIAM LOVELL¹, b. Feb. 28, 1815.
- viii. ELIJAH FRANKLIN¹, b. June 1, 1818; d. about 1842; unm.
1148. ix. JAMES FREDERICK¹, b. Sept. 24, 1822.
1149. x. JOSEPH FRANCIS¹, b. June 10, 1824.

453. Abigail⁶ Avery (*Charles⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 7, 1758, at Norwich; m. Sept. 1, 1776, at Norwich, Case Cook. They lived at Brandon, Vermont. He was a farmer; selectman.

454. Simeon⁶ Avery (*Charles⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 17, 1759, at Norwich; m. Sarah Bump, dau. of Levi and Patience Bump, of Norwich. She was b. April 13, 1764, at Norwich. He was a farmer and blacksmith, at Brandon, Vt. He d. Jan. 16, 1803, at Brandon; his widow m. Simeon Bigelow, the widower of her sister-in-law, Elizabeth Avery.

Children of Simeon and Sarah (Bump) Avery:

1151. i. SIMEON SHIPMAN¹, b. Feb. 14, 1784, at Rutland, Vt.
1152. ii. ELIJAH¹, d. at Pittsford, Vt.
1153. iii. DANIEL F.¹, b. May 26, 1791.
1154. iv. ROYAL AUGUSTUS¹, b. July 7, 1800.

1155. v. CHARLES⁷. He m. and left a family of which we have found no further trace.
1156. vi. STEPHEN⁷. He m. and left a family in Michigan. No further trace.

455. Hannah⁶ Avery (*Charles⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 26, 1761, at Norwich; m. _____ Cross, as proved by the settlement of her father's estate. Said to have married a Mr. King of Brandon, possibly a second husband. She d. Jan. 28, 1847, at Potsdam, Ohio.

456. Elizabeth⁶ Avery (*Charles⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 8, 1764, at Norwich; m. March 14 1790, Simeon Bigelow, s. of John and Grace (Allen) Bigelow. He was b. April, 1752, at Acton, Mass. His first wife was Sarah Foster. His second wife, Elizabeth Avery, d. April 21, 1804. He m. 3d, Sarah, widow of Simeon Avery, his brother-in-law (No. 454). He d. June 13, 1837, at Brandon, Vt.

Children of Simeon and Elizabeth (Avery) Bigelow:

- i. ELIJAH AVERY⁷, b. Dec. 13, 1790; m. Diantha June; d. Milly June.
- ii. DANIEL POST⁷, b. March 14, 1792; m. Betsey Knight; d. March 23, 1853, at Barre, N. Y.
- iii. THIRZA⁷, b. March 12, 1794; m. Jaffrey Amherst Bogue; d. March 25, 1850.
- iv. OLIVE⁷, b. Feb. 7, 1796; m. Samuel Arnold; d. Dec. 13, 1821, at Brandon.
- v. AUGUSTUS⁷, b. Jan. 17, 1798; d. unm.
- vi. MINERVA⁷, b. April 22, 1799; d. April 23, 1804.
- vii. ELIZA⁷, b. June 28, 1801; m. William Pierce.
- viii. SIMEON⁷, b. Feb. 23, 1803; m. Charity Charlotte Childs; d. March 19, 1866, at Barre, N. Y.

458. Daniel⁶ Avery (*Charles⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 26, 1768, at Norwich; m. Feb. 6, 1793, at Salisbury, Vt., Eunice Weeks, dau. of Holland and Hannah (Moseley) Weeks. She was b. Oct. 7, 1769, at Brooklyn, Conn. She d. May 7, 1851; he d. Dec. 14, 1851, both at Brandon. All descendants have a *Mayflower* ancestry through Hannah Moseley, a descendant of John and Priscilla Alden (*Weeks' Family Meeting*).

Children of Daniel and Eunice (Weeks) Avery, b. in Brandon:

- i. JOHN⁷, b. May 6, 1794; d. Dec. 13, 1821, at Brandon; unm.
- 1157. ii. ABIGAIL⁷, b. March 23, 1796.
- iii. SAMUEL⁷, b. Nov. 1, 1800; d. March 7, 1813, at Brandon.
- 1158. iv. EBENEZER WEEKS⁷, b. Nov. 23, 1802.
- 1159. v. ELIJAH⁷, b. July 14, 1807.

460. Sarah Manning⁶ Avery (*Elisha⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 20, 1755, at Norwich; m. **Frederick** (Abel?) **Caulkins**.

Child of Frederick and Sarah Manning (Avery) Caulkins, b. at Norwich:

- i. ELISHA AVERY⁷, bap. July 25, 1793, First Cong'l Church of Norwich.

461. Elisha⁶ Avery (*Elisha⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 30, 1756, at Norwich; m. April 13, 1777, at Norwich, **Sybil Sanger**, dau. of Josiah and Lydia Sanger. She was b. July 30, 1756, at Norwich. He served in the Revolutionary war; was in the Lexington Alarm from Norwich; private in Jedediah Huntington's co., eighth reg't, 1775; same reg't, 1777 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 19, 85, 147). He d. Feb. 10, 1807, at Norwich; she d. Jan. 7, 1855, at Woodstock.

Children of Elisha and Sybil (Sanger) Avery, b. at Norwich:

- 1169. i. SARAH⁷, b. Jan. 18, 1778.
- 1170. ii. SYBIL⁷, b. Jan. 28, 1780.
- 1171. iii. SOPHIA⁷, b. Feb. 8, 1782.
- 1172. iv. ELISHA⁷, b. Oct. 16, 1783.
- 1173. v. ABIGAIL⁷, b. Jan. 9, 1789.
- vi. LUCY⁷, b. July 8, 1791; d. July 15, 1819; unm.

462. Oliver⁶ Avery (*Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) m. Aug., 1802, **Lois Vibber**, dau. of Leonard Vibber.

Children of Oliver and Lois (Vibber) Avery:

- 1174. i. LEONARD⁷, b. Dec. 11, 1803.
- 1175. ii. ELISHA⁷.
- 1176. iii. LOREN⁷.
- 1177. iv. MARY H.⁷.
- 1178. vi. PHILURA⁷.
- 1179. vii. ABBIE ANN⁷.

463. Gardiner⁶ Avery (*Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) m. Jan. 10, 1802, at Bozrah, **Rachel Bald-**

win. She was bap. Sept. 16, 1781, at Bozrah. She d. Oct. 30, 1807, at Bozrah. He m. 2d, May 25, 1813, at Bozrah, **Rhoda Abel**, dau. of Simon and Mary (Crooker) Abel. She was b. June 24, 1780. He d. Dec. 4, 1852, at Bozrah. He was town clerk of Bozrah many years; justice of the peace, 1818-1841; representative in the general court, 1815, 1817, 1820, 1827, 1832, 1833 (*Ms. State Papers, Hartford*).

Children of Gardiner and Rachel (Baldwin) Avery, b. at Bozrah:

- 1180. i. JANNETTE⁷, b. Sept. 4, 1802.
- 1181. ii. ALBERT GALLATIN⁷, b. April 8, 1804.
- 1182. iii. ERASTUS⁷, b. Nov. 19, 1805.
- 1183. iv. RACHEL BALDWIN⁷, b. Sept. 17, 1807.

465. Polly⁸ Avery (*Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) m. **Guerdon Leffingwell**, s. of Andrew and Mary (Nobles) Leffingwell. He was b. May 28, 1768. He d. Jan. 16, 1844; she d. Dec. 17, 1869, both at Leffingwelltown.

Children of Guerdon and Polly (Avery) Leffingwell, b. at Leffingwelltown:

- i. ELISHA⁷, b. Feb. 6, 1796; m. Betsey Beebe.
- ii. ELIHU MARVIN⁷, b. July 20, 1798; m. Abby Ann Chapman; 2d, Sarah Ann Whaley; d. March 31, 1856.
- iii. GARDINER⁷, b. Jan. 10, 1801; d. unm.
- iv. MARY ANN⁷, b. April 4, 1803; m. Reuben L. Bromley.
- v. AMANDA⁷, b. Nov. 4, 1805; m. Alfred Rogers.
- vi. ANDREW⁷, b. July 8, 1808; m. Sally Smith Sabin.
- vii. GEORGE⁷, b. March, 1811; d. Nov. 28, 1881, at Leffingwelltown; unm.
- viii. FITCH BEEBE⁷, b. 1813; d. 1827.
- ix. IRA⁷, b. 1816; d. May 4, 1872, at Leffingwelltown; unm.
- x. HARRIET⁷, b. Aug. 25, 1819; m. Joseph Kelso.

466. Sally⁶ Avery (*Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) married **Elisha Post**, s. of John and Abigail (Leffingwell) Post. He was b. April 6, 1774. She died June 21, 1844, aged 62; he d. Dec. 8, 1854.

Children of Elisha and Sally (Avery) Post:

- i. DIANTHA F.⁷, b. Sept. 2, 1807.
- ii. ELISHA⁷, b. Oct. 11, 1811.
- iii. EUNICE E.⁷, b. Nov. 6, 1813.
- iv. PHILA GIFFORD⁷, b. March 14, 1816.

- v. MARY ABBY⁷, b. March 31, 1818.
- vi. SALLY MARIA⁷, b. June 10, 1820.
- vii. JABEZ⁷, b. Aug. 7, 1823.
- viii. JOHN⁷, b. Dec. 17, 1826.
- ix. AMY AVERY⁷, b. June 13, 1828.

467. A Daughter⁶ (*Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) ; m. Moses Sherman.

468. A Daughter⁶ (*Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) ; m. Henry Curtis.

470. Olive⁶ Avery (*David⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) ; m. Ward Risley. No children.

471. David⁶ Avery (*David⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) ; m. Minerva Hubbard. They lived in Madison County, N. Y., where she d. about 1840. He moved to Michigan and d. Sept. 10, 1857, at Genesee, Mich.

Children of David and Minerva (Hubbard) Avery :

- 1184. i. JANE⁷.
- 1185. ii. WILLIAM⁷.
- 1186. iii. FRANKLIN⁷.
- 1187. iv. HELEN MINERVA⁷, b. Sept. 8, 1829, at Hamilton, N. Y.
- 1188. v. THEODORA⁷, b. March 30, 1834, at Hamilton, N. Y.

472. Betsey⁶ Avery (*David⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) ; m. the Rev. Job Potter.

Child of Job and Betsey (Avery) Potter :

- i. HIRAM PALMER⁷.

473. Guerdon⁶ Avery (*David⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 5, 1793, at Lisbon, Conn. ; m. about 1823, at Pittsfield, Mass., Lurinda Fuller. He was a hop grower. He d. Sept. 10, 1757, at Waterville, N. Y.

Children of Guerdon and Lurinda (Fuller) Avery, b. at Hamilton, N. Y. :

- 1189. i. GUERDON FULLER⁷, b. Feb. 14, 1828.
- 1190. ii. JOSEPHENE LURINDA⁷, b. Aug. 23, 1833.

474. Lucy⁶ Avery (*David⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 10, 1795, at New Lebanon, N. Y. ; m. Dec. 3, 1814, at Watertown, N. Y., Timothy Smith. He was b. Nov. 17, 1791, at Hartford ; d. Aug. 20, 1873.

Children of Timothy and Lucy (Avery) Smith, b. at Augusta, N. Y.:

- i. EDWARD¹, died young.
- ii. SARAH ANN¹, b. April 2, 1817; m. John Yale; d. Jan. 25, 1899, at Watertown, N. Y.
- iii. BETSEY JANE¹, died young.
- iv. TIMOTHY AVERY¹, b. Nov. 11, 1822; m. Lucy A. Massey; d. Oct. 7, 1891, at Watertown.
- v. ANSON PALMER¹, b. June 14, 1825; m. Mary Ann Smith.
- vi. HIRAM PERRY¹, b. March 18, 1828; m. Emma Smith; d. March 27, 1885.
- vii. SAVILLIAN FULLER¹, b. May 22, 1831; m. ——— Smith; 2d, Nellie E. Eggleston.

475. **Frederick⁶ Avery** (*David⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) b. at Hubbardsville, N. Y.; m. **Hannah Stanbergh**, dau. of Adam and Rachel (Snyder) Stanbergh. He was a painter. He d. June, 1848, at North Brookfield, N. Y.; she d. Jan., 1855, at Poolville, N. Y.

Children of Frederick and Hannah (Stanbergh) Avery, b. at Hubbardsville, N. Y.:

1191. i. SARAH¹, b. July 5, 1832.
1192. ii. BETSEY L.¹, b. Sept. 9, 1836.
1193. iii. OLIVE J.¹, b. June 30, 1838.
1194. iv. PALMER¹, b. June 9, 1840.

476. **Charles⁶ Avery** (*David⁵, Jonathan⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 12, 1802, at Hamilton, N. Y.; m. **Angeline Greene**, dau. of David and Deliverance (Hatch) Greene. She was b. Dec. 8, 1803, at South East, N. Y.; d. May 28, 1842, at North Brookfield, N. Y. He m. 2d, Oct. 16, 1843, at Verona, N. Y., **Lois Ann Jackson**, dau. of Miller and Lucinda Hand (Gillette) Jackson. She was b. Oct. 3, 1821, at Verona, N. Y. He was a farmer and d. at Watertown, Wis., Oct., 1882. His widow d. April 9, 1897, at Central Lake, Mich.

Children of Charles and Lois Ann (Jackson) Avery:

- i. LOIS ANGELINE¹, b. July 24, 1844, at Henderson, N. Y.; d. Dec. 27, 1845.
1195. ii. EUPHEMIA MARIA¹, b. Sept. 27, 1845, at Henderson.
1196. iii. EDGAR CHARLES¹, b. May 22, 1847, at Verona, N. Y.

1197. iv. EUGENE LEWISⁱ, b. March 16, 1854, at Concord, Wis.; d. 1878, at Portland, Ore.
v. FLORA ORABELLAⁱ, b. Nov. 16, 1863, at Concord; d. Sept. 15, 1864.

486. Lydia⁶ Avery (*Samuel⁵, Isaac⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) m. Joseph Denison. He d. July 27, 1828, aged 84; she d. March 13, 1839, aged 84, both at West Stafford.

Children of Joseph and Lydia (Avery) Denison, b. at West Stafford:

- i. LUCINDAⁱ, m. Leonard Smith; d. May 24, 1836, aged 60, at West Springfield, Mass.
- ii. GEORGEⁱ, m. Phebe Beaman; lived at Warehouse Point, Conn.
- iii. LYDIAⁱ, m. ——— Wardwell.
- iv. SARAHⁱ, m. ——— McKenney.
- v. AMOSⁱ.
- vi. CLARISSAⁱ, b. Nov. 13, 1789; m. John Bragg; d. June 7, 1875, at Somers, Conn.
- vii. JOSEPHⁱ, b. March 4, 1798; m. Adeline Adams; lived at Northfield, Vt.
- viii. HANNAH M.ⁱ, m. Absalom Cady; d. March 19, 1835, at West Stafford.
- ix. RUBY E.ⁱ, b. Feb. 19, 1799; m. Benjamin Gold; d. Nov. 17, 1870, at West Stafford.
- x. ROBERTⁱ, m. Mary Burpee.

491. Charles⁶ Avery (*Daniel⁵, Isaac⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 12, 1775, at West Stafford; m. Oct. 23, 1800, at Ellington, Sarah King. He was a carpenter at Somers. She d. July 27, 1840, aged 58; he d. Sept. 29, 1852, both at Somers.

Children of Charles and Sarah (King) Avery, b. at Somers:

- i. LAURAⁱ, b. Aug. 11, 1801; d. Nov. 9, 1803.
1206. ii. AUSTIN KINGⁱ, b. Oct. 6, 1804.
- iii. SOPHRONIAⁱ, b. Oct. 30, 1809; d. Nov. 18, 1809.
1207. iv. SOPHRONA FOXⁱ, b. March 5, 1813.
1208. v. LAURANA CHARLOTTEⁱ, b. Feb. 14, 1820.

492. Henry⁶ Avery (*Daniel⁵, Isaac⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 25, 1777, at West Stafford; m. Jan. 31, 1811, at Longmeadow, Mass., Lydia Hale, dau. of Thomas and Annie (Stebbins) Hale of Longmeadow. She was

b. Aug. 2, 1785, at Longmeadow. He was a farmer. He d. April 12, 1872; she d. Oct. 25, 1872, both at West Stafford.

Children of Henry and Lydia (Hale) Avery, b. at West Stafford:

- 1209. i. DANIEL⁷, b. April 18, 1812.
- ii. ALMIRA⁷, b. April 12, 1814; d. Feb. 26, 1893, at Somers; unm.
- 1210. iii. LYDIA⁷, b. April 24, 1816.
- 1211. iv. MINERVA⁷, b. April 17, 1818.
- 1212. v. CHARLOTTE⁷, b. May 31, 1821.
- vi. FLAVIA ANNE⁷, b. Feb. 19, 1824; d. Jan. 25, 1828.

493. Charlotte⁶ Avery (*Daniel⁵, Isaac⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 26, 1779, at West Stafford; m. Jan. 8, 1818, at West Stafford, as his second wife, Arah Adams, s. of Zadoc and Ruth (Bush) Adams. He was a farmer and carpenter at Suffield and West Stafford. He d. Nov. 22, 1826, aged 50; she d. June 30, 1856, both at West Stafford. No children.

494. Lovina⁶ Avery (*Daniel⁵, Isaac⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 6, 1781, at West Stafford; m. March 5, 1811, at West Stafford, Lotan Hildreth. His parentage is unknown. He d. May 12, 1848; she d. Sept. 17, 1852, both at West Stafford. No children.

495. Elihu⁶ Benton Avery (*Daniel⁵, Isaac⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 26, 1784, at West Stafford; m. Jan., 1810, at Somers, Polly Fuller, dau. of Joseph and Polly (Jenks) Fuller. He was a farmer. She d. June 9, 1867; he d. June 12, 1878, both at West Stafford.

Children of Elihu Benton and Polly (Fuller) Avery, b. at West Stafford:

- 1213. i. LOREN FOX⁷, b. June 10, 1811; d. June 6, 1846.
- ii. LOVATUS KING⁷, b. Aug. 26, 1813; d. Dec. 3, 1814.
- 1214. iii. LOVATUS KING⁷, b. May 14, 1816; d. Aug. 16, 1857; married; no further record received.
- 1215. iv. LYMAN WOLCOTT⁷, b. Jan. 7, 1818.
- 1216. v. THEODORE MORRISON⁷, b. May 20, 1820.
- 1217. vi. HORATIO DELFORD⁷, b. July 24, 1822.
- vii. DANFORD HAMILTON⁷, b. Aug. 8, 1824; d. March 13, 1828.
- 1218. viii. ELIZA AMANDA⁷, b. Dec. 5, 1826.

1219. ix. LAURAETT LORINA⁷, b. Oct. 2, 1828.

x. LAWSON HAMILTON⁷, b. June 19, 1833; d. July 11, 1857; at West Stafford; unm.

496. Azuba⁶ Avery (*Daniel⁵, Isaac⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 6, 1790, at West Stafford; m. Nov. 29, 1809, at West Stafford, Guerdon Woodworth, s. of Charles and Alithea (Woodworth) Woodworth.

Children of Charles and Azuba (Avery) Woodworth:

i. LAURA⁷, m. Austin O. Bradley.

ii. ANN⁷.

iii. ALITHEA⁷, m. Daniel Dimmock.

iv. AZUBA⁷.

497. Lilly⁶ Avery (*Daniel⁵, Isaac⁴, Thomas³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 22, 1793, at West Stafford; m. March 31, 1811, at West Stafford, Charles Woodworth, s. of Charles and Alithea (Woodworth) Woodworth. He d. Jan. 9, 1857.

Children of Charles and Lilly (Avery) Woodworth:

i. CAROLINE L.⁷, b. April 22, 1815, at Somers; m. William King; d. March 1, 1881, at Monson, Mass.

ii. CHARLES LEWIS⁷, b. May 2, 1820; m. 2d, Hannah Amelia Perkins; minister; secretary of American Missionary Association.

iii. SHERMAN C.⁷, b. Feb. 10, 1822; m. Emeline Walbridge.

iv. FLAVIA H.⁷, b. March 13, 1824; m. Dwight Keep, at Lockport, N. Y.

v. GILES W.⁷, b. March 25, 1826; m. Jennette A. Holmes; 2d, Lavina Goss.

vi. DEXTER S.⁷, b. Nov. 6, 1827; m. Mindwell Grant, at Montgomery, Mass.

vii. EMILY F.⁷, b. March 5, 1830; m. Charles Fay; 2d, Daniel G. Green.

viii. MARIA THERESA⁷, b. Sept., 1837; died young.

505. John⁶ Avery (*John⁵, John⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. in infancy, Jan. 2, 1731, First Church of Groton; m. about 1752, Mehitabel Buell, dau. of Lieut. Abel and Mehitabel (Dewey) Buell (*David Avery ms.*). She was b. May 8, 1735, at Lebanon. John Avery served as corporal in Ebenezer Leech's co., 1755; in Capt. Billings's co., as sergeant, 1757 (*French and Indian War Rolls*). He was undoubtedly in the Revolution. One of his letters, dated Aug. 12, 1775, and now in the possession of a descendant, states that Gov. Trumbull had

received word from Gen. Washington to stop the troops and recruiting officers on the road and that he [John Avery] feared that he would have to disband the company that he had raised; that he had written to Col. Sargeant on the matter; that he was ready to join the regiment or to go to New London. A reference to the records shows that such an order was given, Aug. 9, 1775 (*Harriet L. Eames*, Bridgeport). John Avery was buried Jan. 8, 1814, at Ellington; the date of her death is unknown.

Children of John and Mehitabel (Buell) Avery:

- 1229. i. RHODA¹, b. Nov. 30, 1753, at Goshen.
- 1230. ii. JOHN¹, b. Jan. 21, 1756, at Goshen.
- 1231. iii. LYDIA¹, b. Dec. 28, 1757, at Goshen.
- 1232. iv. ABEL¹, b. Aug. 30, 1760, at Norwich.
- 1233. v. JABEZ¹, b. Jan. 29, 1764, at Norwich.
- 1234. vi. ELIZABETH¹, b. July 1, 1766, at Norwich.
- vii. DAVID¹, bap. Sept. 18, 1768, First Church of Norwich; d. y.
- 1235. viii. ASA¹, b. March 12, 1770, at Norwich.
- 1236. ix. CHARLOTTE¹ (*David Avery ms.*).

506. Jabez⁶ Avery (*John⁵, John⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. in infancy, April 14, 1734, First Church of Groton; m. Nov. 18, 1761, at Norwich, Lucy Bushnell, dau. of Capt. Richard and Lucy (Perkins) Bushnell. She was b. Sept. 10, 1733, at Norwich. It has been surmised that he had a first wife, Lydia, who d. soon after marriage, but diligent search fails to reveal such an one. He was a coachmaker at Norwich. He was in the "Lexington Alarm"; corporal, 1775, 7th co., 6th reg't; in Capt. Brewster's co., Col. Huntington's reg't, 1776; d. in the army of smallpox, Jan. 30, 1779 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 7, 76, 102). His estate was not fully settled until May, 1802. His widow d. Aug. 19, 1788, at Norwich; she was buried by the side of her husband in the Norwichtown burying-ground.

Children of Jabez and Lucy (Bushnell) Avery, b. at Norwich, and bap. in the First Church there:

- 1237. i. JABEZ¹, b. April 16, 1763.
- 1238. ii. RICHARD¹, b. April 24, 1764.
- 1239. iii. LUCY¹, b. Jan. 1, 1766.
- 1240. iv. HANNAH¹, b. Nov. 26, 1767.
- 1241. v. JOHN¹, b. March 4, 1769.
- 1242. vi. GUERDON¹, b. Jan. 14, 1771.
- 1243. vii. CALEB¹, b. Dec. 25, 1773.
- viii. LYDIA¹, bap. Aug. 6, 1775; d. Oct. 30, 1775.

507. **Amos⁶ Avery** (*John⁵, John⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. April 18, 1736, First Church of Groton; m. Nov. 2, 1756, at Norwich, **Irene Kingsbury**, dau. of Capt. Ephraim and Martha (Smith) Kingsbury. She was b. Dec. 15, 1737, at Norwich. He m. 2d, **Anna Edgarton**, dau. of Cornet Hezekiah and Ann (Abell) Edgarton. She was b. Oct. 9, 1738, at Norwich. He d. Aug. 11, 1823, at North Coventry. She was alive Sept. 8, 1715 (*David Avery ms.*). It has been difficult to determine the names and order of the children. The following, from the David Avery ms., the Coventry records, and family papers, is probably substantially correct.

Child of Amos and Irene (Kingsbury) Avery, b. at Norwich:

1244. i. **AMOS⁷**, b. May 22, 1757.

Children of Amos and Anna (Edgarton) Avery:

1245. i. **HANNAH⁷**.

1246. ii. **DANIEL⁷**.

1247. iii. **JABEZ⁷**, b. Jan. 3, 1763, at Coventry.

1248. iv. **ASAHEL⁷**, b. May 6, 1765, at Coventry.

1249. v. **AMARIAH⁷**.

1250. vi. **JEDUTHAN⁷**, b. Feb. 15, 1780, at Coventry.

1251. vii. **ANNA⁷**.

508. **Lydia⁶ Avery** (*John⁵, John⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. July 23, 1738, First Church of Colchester; m. **John Gager**, s. of John and Jerusha (Barstow) Gager of Franklin (*David Avery ms.*). He was b. Nov. 13, 1736, at Norwich. She d. Nov. 9, 1785, at Norwich. He m. again; d. Nov. 10, 1817, at Norwich.

Children of John and Lydia (Avery) Gager, b. at Norwich:

i. **IRENE⁷**, b. April 13, 1761; d. y.

ii. **LYDIA⁷**, b. Dec. 24, 1762; m. Cheral Abel.

iii. **JOHN⁷**, b. Aug. 15, 1764; d. March 20, 1851, at Norwich.

iv. **ASANATH⁷**, b. Jan. 1, 1767; m. Green Marshall McCall.

v. **BETHENIA⁷**.

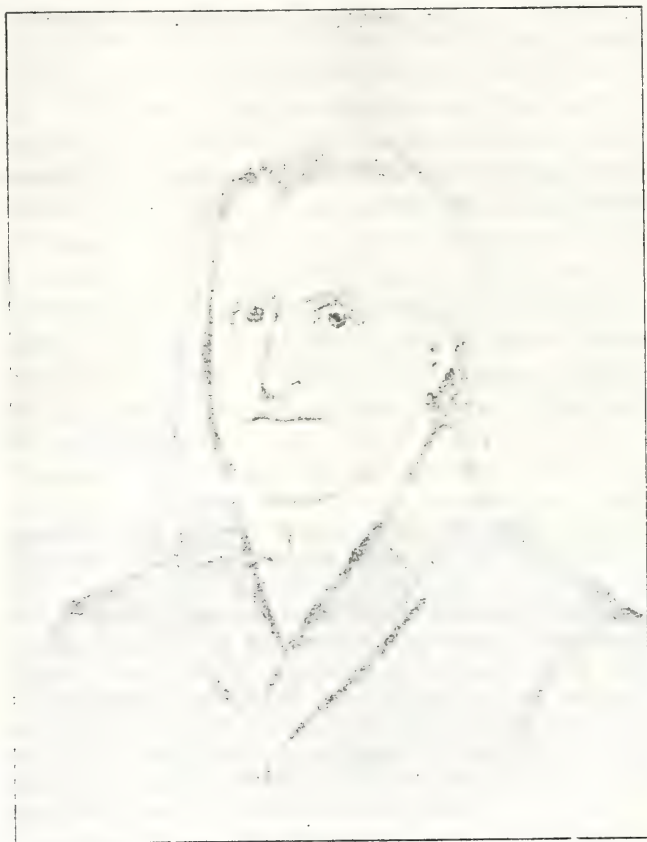
vi. **OTHNIEL⁷**, b. Aug. 25, 1769; m. Rebecca Rudd; was town clerk of Norwich for forty years; d. April 18, 1841, at Norwich.

vii. **AMOS⁷**, b. May 9, 1772; m. Sarah Throop.

viii. **ALVIN⁷**, b. Dec. 15, 1776; d. Sept. 25, 1778.

ix. **ANNA⁷**, b. May 24, 1781; d. y.

511. **David⁶ Avery** (*John⁵, John⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 5, 1746, at Norwich; m. Oct. 10, 1782, at Mansfield, **Hannah Chaplin**, dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Paine) Chaplin. She was b. Aug. 3, 1752, at Mansfield. David Avery was prepared for Yale at the Rev. Eleazur Whee-



THE REV. DAVID AVERY

lock's school at Lebanon where he became interested in the Indians. In 1766, he went as missionary to the Indians of western New York. After his return from Fort Stanwix, he was graduated at Yale, in 1769. He preached for a time to the Indians of Long Island. In 1771, he went to Hanover, N. H., where Dr. Wheelock had begun a college. August 29, 1771, he

was ordained assistant to the Rev. Mr. Kirkland, at Oneida, New York, where he spent a year among the Indians. He finished his studies in divinity with Dr. Wheelock at Hanover and received the honorary degree of A. M. from Dartmouth College in 1773. The same year, he became pastor of the Congregational church at Windsor, Mass. He marched from Windsor on the "Lexington Alarm," with about twenty of his parishioners; was made chaplain of Col. Patterson's regiment, April 22, 1775, later becoming chaplain of the fourth Massachusetts brigade. His diaries, extending through the war, were in the possession of George Austin Clark, of Utica, New York, a descendant. From these we learn that David Avery was at the battle of Bunker Hill; Noodle's Island; the siege of New York; in the Canada expedition of which he has left a graphic account. He crossed the Delaware with Washington and was in the battle of Trenton. (See Avery's *History of the United States and its People*, vol. 6, chap. 2.) The following account, taken from his diary, will give some idea of the value of these little books, which should be published:

25. Wednesday. Left ye charge of Majr. Sherburne's horse and mine with Mr. C. Vanhorn, N. Town, as we expect to be gone upon an expedition some time. Left a shirt and tenting irons in a white Holland handkerchief, in the care of Mr. Wm. Ashburn in New Town, a little more than half quarter mile north of the Presbyterian Ch. Genl. St. Clare's brigade formed and marcht out of town about sunset, on their way to Trenton, they stopt & took ammunition and flint at Wm. Keith's, proceeded to Yarley's Ferry, about 9 miles above Trenton—we made a halt—struck up fires, left our packs, and all got across the Delaware by 3 oC. in the morning, when we proceeded to Trenton, & arrived there just before the action was over. Genls. Washington, Green & Sullivan with several brigadiers, and about 3000 men crost the river before us.
26. Thursday. Genl. Washington began his attack on ye Hessions about sunrise, by first taking & driving in their out-guards,—in about 20 minutes the fire on & from the town became general when ye fieldpieces & musquetry played briskly from both sides wh continued about 25 minutes, & then the enemy left ye town, & soon surrendered Prisoners of war. We took 6 excellent brass field pieces, about 1400 stands of small arms, a waggon load of ammunition &c &c—& about 1180 Prisoners—among wh was a Col. acting as a brigadier. Near 60 were killed and wounded, among whom was a Col. mortally wounded, the second in command. The lower

division not being able to cross the river by reason of ice, the Genl. ordered us to return immediately. We were greatly distressed with a very cold storm of rain, hail & snow, wh blew with great violence from the N.east from four oC. 'till night. The prisoners marcht up & crost at Yarley's Ferry—the wounded officers were left on their parole. I had the good fortune to cross the river before night, wh was exceeding difficult to cross by reason of the abundance of the ice. I was extremely chilled, & came near perishing before I could get to a fire.

David Avery was released from his pastorate in 1777, with the best of feeling on both sides, because he felt that it was his duty to remain in the army. From his diary we learn that he shouldered a musket when need required. He remained in the army until the close of the war. After the war, he preached in several places. He again went as missionary to the New York Indians, when, after an interval of thirty-three years, he again met Red Jacket. They greeted each other with great affection. In 1801, he went as missionary to Maine. He has left a delightful account of this expedition. He was the first historian of the Groton Avery clan. He began his genealogical work about 1800; his manuscript pages have been of great aid in the preparation of this work. He obtained much information from his great-aunt, Thankful Avery (No. 177), who was born in 1718 and died in 1813. It was his statement to the effect that Christopher Avery was a kersey weaver from Devon that first directed attention to that county. This resulted in finding the parentage and the name of the wife of the emigrant, Christopher Avery. Many of David Avery's printed sermons as well as his diaries covering a period of forty years are still preserved. One of his sermons in our possession is a song of exultation over the alliance with the French. In this he reviews the war and its causes, and points out that the truth must prevail. It was preached before Col. Sherburne's regiment, December 18, 1777.

David Avery died Feb. 16, 1818, while preparing for a journey to Virginia; his widow died Jan. 15, 1837, at Hampton.

Children of the Rev. David and Hannah (Chaplin) Avery:

1258. i. MARY CHAPLIN^r, b. July 4, 1783, at Mansfield.
- ii. HANNAH^r, b. June 7, 1785; d. May 15, 1786, at Mansfield.
1259. iii. DAVID^r, b. Sept. 7, 1787, at Wrentham, Mass.
1260. iv. HANNAH^r, b. June 27, 1790, at Wrentham.
1261. v. LYDIA SMITH^r, b. April 29, 1793, at Hampton.

512. Roswell⁶ Avery (*John⁵, John⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 17, 1748, at Groton; m. Dec. 13, 1770, at Groton, **Martha Fish**, dau. of Capt. Jonathan and Abigail (Fish) Fish. She was b. April 1, 1753, at Groton. He d. Dec. 1, 1781, at Groton.

Children of Roswell and Martha (Fish) Avery, b. at Groton:

- i. LYDIA FISH⁷, b. Oct. 2, 1771; d. May 25, 1848; unm.
1262. ii. MARTHA FISH⁷, b. Oct. 2, 1771.
- iii. MOSES⁷, b. Aug. 10, 1773; d. Feb. 8, 1794, at Groton.
1263. iv. ABIGAIL FISH⁷, b. Sept. 3, 1776; d. March 28, 1855.
- v. MATILDA FISH⁷, b. Aug. 8, 1780; d. March 13, 1802.

513. Sarah⁶ Avery (*John⁵, John⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) m. **Elijah Brockway** (*David Avery ms.*).

Children of Elijah and Sarah (Avery) Brockway (*David Avery ms.*):

- i. CHARLOTTE⁷.
- ii. SARAH⁷.
- iii. ELIJAH⁷.
- iv. ROSWELL⁷.
- v. NATHAN⁷.
- vi. GEORGE⁷.

514. George⁶ Avery (*George⁵, John⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 24, 1759, at Groton; m. **Mary Allyn**, dau. of Nathan and Sarah (Freeman) Allyn. She was b. March, 1766, at Groton. Nathan Allyn was the s. of Robert and Abigail (Avery) Allyn (No. 75).

Children of George and Mary (Allyn) Avery:

1264. i. GEORGE⁷.
1265. ii. CHRISTOPHER⁷. He d. Sept. 12, 1815.
1266. iii. SIMEON⁷, b. Oct. 9, 1794.
1267. iv. ALFRED⁷, b. March 9, 1797, at Montville.
1268. v. CYNTHIA⁷.
1269. vi. MARY⁷.

515. William⁶ Avery (*George⁵, John⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 26, 1764, at Groton; m. **Phebe Gallup**, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Gardner) Gallup. She was b. April 10, 1762. He d. July 25, 1818, at Groton; she d. March 30, 1840, at Groton; both were buried in the Avery-Morgan burying-ground.

Children of William and Phebe (Gallup) Avery:

- 1270. i. WILLIAM², b. May 1, 1791, at Groton.
- 1271. ii. PHEBE¹.
- 1272. iii. LUCRETIA¹.
- 1273. iv. GUERDON¹.

The last three names are found only in the David Avery ms.

516. Eunice⁶ Avery (*George⁵, John⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 25, 1767, at Groton; m. Capt. **Caleb Johnson**, s. of Robert Johnson of Montville. He d. Aug. 8, 1809, in the 46th year of his age. She m. 2d, **Caleb Avery**, whose identity has not been determined, but he was probably No. 685.

"Eunice Avery relic of Capt. Caleb Johnson & Caleb Avery died Sept. 15, 1829, aged 62 years" (*Tombstone, Avery-Morgan burying-ground*).

She probably had children by her first husband. Eunice, daughter of Caleb Johnson, b. April 27, 1790, m. Thomas Allyn, and d. in Buffalo, N. Y., June 18, 1861.

517. Abel⁵ Avery (*George⁵, John⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 2, 1769, at Groton; m. **Temperance Avery** (No. 825), dau. of Christopher and Dorothy (Heath) Avery (*David Avery ms.*). She was b. June 14, 1773. Abel Avery was killed by the fall of the topmast on Capt. Amos Smith's ship, on Long Island Sound, Dec. 30, 1806 (*David Avery ms.*). David Avery preached the funeral sermon, Jan. 6, 1807, from Isaiah 50:10.

Children of Abel and Temperance (Avery) Avery, b. at Groton:

- i. LUCY¹, b. Feb. 26, 1796; d. Oct. 30, 1858, at Groton; unm.
- ii. TEMPERANCE¹, b. 1798; d. March 24, 1880, at Groton, aged 82.
- 1274. iii. ABEL (*David Avery ms.*).
- 1275. iv. HENRY¹, (*David Avery ms.*).
- 1276. v. DAVID¹, b. Nov., 1804.
- 1277. vi. THOMAS¹, b. July 16, 1807.

518. Phebe⁵ Avery (*George⁵, John⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 25, 1771, at Groton; m. March 15, 1790, at Groton, **Nicholas Morgan**, s. of James and Catharine (Street) Morgan. He d. April 28, 1845, at Groton, aged 83; she d. Nov. 21, 1860, at Groton.

Children of Nicholas and Phebe (Avery) Morgan, b. at Groton:

- i. NICHOLAS⁷, b. Nov. 19, 1790; d. Oct. 19, 1793.
- ii. PHEBE⁷, b. Sept. 23, 1792; m. Henry Harding; d. Oct. 11, 1865, at Groton.
- iii. SALLY⁷, b. March 1, 1794; d. Feb. 27, 1796.
- iv. GUERDON⁷, b. Sept. 6, 1796; m. Sarah Ann Disbrow.
- v. SANFORD⁷, b. Nov. 11, 1798; m. Lavinia Avery (No. 1764); 2d, Harriet Edgcombe; 3d, Cornelia Avery (No. 1825; he d. Aug. 17, 1888, at Groton.
- vi. CALVIN⁷, b. April 11, 1801; m. Julia M. Disbrow; d. Sept. 21, 1887, at Groton.
- vii. NICHOLAS⁷, b. May 12, 1803; m. Mary Mahon; 2d, Pedy Thompson Bushnell.
- viii. LYDIA⁷, b. Feb. 10, 1805; m. Horatio Nelson Fish; d. Jan. 30, 1891.
- ix. JERUSHA⁷, b. July 6, 1807; m. Daniel B. Meech.
- x. JOHN AVERY⁷, b. March 15, 1809; m. Almira Brown; 2d, Susan Amelia Pendleton; d. Jan. 6, 1883, at Pawkatuck.
- xi. NANCY ANN⁷, b. Sept. 26, 1811; m. Ebenezer A. Mitchell; d. April 28, 1888, at Groton.
- xii. YOUNGS⁷, b. Feb. 5, 1814; m. Abby M. Clark; 2d, her sister, Elizabeth Ann Clark; d. July 26, 1885, at Groton.

519. John³ Avery (*George⁵, John⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 22, 1774, at Groton; m. Feb. 26, 1797, at New London, Lucy Rogers, dau. of Peter and Hannah (Rogers) Rogers. She was b. Aug. 1, 1776, at Montville. John Avery died in New York City of cholera, August 7, 1832. The names of the children are compiled from the manuscript of David Avery, which gives the names of the first four children with no dates, the history of Montville, and letters of Robert J. Avery of San Francisco, the son of George. Robert J. Avery says that the family Bible is in the possession of Mrs. Lucy Jones of Noank. A letter addressed to her was returned to us.

Children of John and Lucy (Rogers) Avery:

1278. i. JOHN⁷.
1279. ii. LUCY⁷.
1280. iii. PETER ROGERS⁷.
1281. iv. BETSEY⁷.
1282. v. GEORGE⁷.
1283. vi. WILLIAM⁷.

520. Cyrus⁶ Avery (*George⁵, John⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 23, 1778, at Groton; m. **Nancy Forsyth**, dau. of Charles Forsyth of Preston. He was a shoemaker. He died Oct., 1856, at Hudson, Mich.

Children of Cyrus and Nancy (Forsyth) Avery:

- 1284. i. MARY EMELINE¹, b. July 26, 1806, at Norwich.
- 1285. ii. CHARLES FORSYTH¹, b. Dec. 12, 1807, at Groton.
- 1286. iii. HANNAH CHAPMAN¹.
- 1287. iv. FANNY FITCH¹, b. Jan. 22, 1812, at Preston.
- 1288. v. GEORGE WILLIAMS¹, b. June 22, 1815, at Bozrah.
- vi. DAVID¹, b. 1817; died young.

521. Sarah⁶ Avery (*George⁵, John⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 14, 1781, at Groton; m. **Edward Denison Noyes**, s. of James and Eunice (Denison) Noyes. He was b. Sept. 2, 1773, at Stonington. She died Aug. 6, 1856.

Children of Edward Denison and Sarah (Avery) Noyes:

- i. JAMES⁷, m. Eliza Denison; d. Oct. 27, 1843.
- ii. EDWARD⁷, d. unm.
- iii. EUNICE⁷, b. Aug. 16, 1806, at Stonington; m. Paul Noyes; d. April 23, 1881, at Stonington.

522. Elisha⁶ Avery (*Nathaniel⁵, Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) m. **Mercy** ———. He d. before 1818. Elisha Avery served in Col. Parson's regiment, sixth company, 1775 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 72). His widow was living in 1819, at Lyons, in Ontario County, N. Y., aged 79, and testified that her husband was in the Revolutionary war with his brother, Nathan Avery, but died before he was able to secure a pension. In the settlement of the estate of Elisha Avery, Isaac Owens and John Chambers appear as claimants (*Surrogate's office, Canandaigua, N. Y.*, 139:430).

Children of Elisha and Mercy Avery:

- 1289. i. NATHANIEL⁷.
- 1290. ii. ELISHA⁷.

524. Nathan⁶ Avery (*Nathaniel⁵, Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. about 1754; m. April 9, 1776, at Lyme, **Aliff Pearson**. He served in the Revolutionary war under Capt. Daniel F. Sill, Col. Parson's regiment; also in same regiment under Capt. James Chapman; was in the siege of Boston;

battles around New York; battle of White Plains; saw his captain killed; applied for a pension, April, 1818, that was granted (*Pension Papers & Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, p. 641). He moved to Bridgewater, Vt., after the war and later to Palmyra, N. Y., where he d. May 3, 1821. His widow went to Bridgewater, Vt., where she applied for a pension, July, 1837, aged 81 years (*Widows' Pension File*, 17223).

Children of Nathan and Aliff (Pearson) Avery:

- 1294. i. PEARSON PECK^r, b. April 23, 1779, at Lyme, Conn.
- 1295. ii. ABIJAH PEARSON^r.
- 1296. iii. HEPSIBAH^r; m. Nathan Dimock.
- 1297. iv. BETSEY^r, b. Jan. 18, 1786.
- 1298. v. ABRAHAM^r.
- 1299. vi. NATHAN^r.
- 1300. vii. POLLY^r; m. Caleb Snow.
- 1301. viii. ALIFF^r; m. John Hall.
- 1302. ix. PHEBE^r.
- 1303. x. BENJAMIN PERKINS^r, b. Jan. 26, 1799, at Rutland, Vt.

526. Margery⁶ Avery (*Nathaniel⁵, Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 11, 1757, at Lyme; m. Oct. 20, 1779, at Lyme, Abner Shipman.

Children of Abner and Margery (Avery) Shipman, b. at Lyme:

- i. WILLIAM^r, b. May 19, 1780.
- ii. CHRISTOPHER^r, b. June 18, 1781.
- iii. HALLAM^r, b. Sept. 19, 1782.
- iv. ELIJAH^r, b. April 22, 1785.
- v. BETSEY^r, b. Sept. 20, 1786.
- vi. ELISHA^r, b. April 6, 1788.
- vii. ABNER^r, b. March 20, 1790.
- viii. NATHANIEL^r, b. March 21, 1791.
- ix. JOSIAH^r, b. April 7, 1793.
- x. ROSWELL^r, b. Oct. 20, 1794.
- xi. SANFORD^r, b. Dec. 22, 1796.
- xii. PARTHENA^r, b. Sept. 6, 1798.
- xiii. CHARLES^r, b. June 6, 1802.

528. William⁵ Avery (*William⁵, Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*); m. May 8, 1770, at Sharon, Lucy Everett, dau. of Ebenezer and Lucy (Moulton) Everett. She was b. May 1, 1750, at Sharon. William Avery enlisted from Sharon in Capt. Edward Rogers's company, Col. Gray's regiment, Wads-

worth's brigade as sergeant; was in battle of Long Island and battle of White Plains (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 396). He was a hatter and later moved to Duanesburg, N. Y., where he died.

Children of William and Lucy (Everett) Avery:

1310. i. ANNA⁷, b. July 21, 1771, at Sharon.
1311. ii. WILLIAM⁷.
1312. iii. ELIPHALET⁷, b. June 25, 1775, at Sharon.
1313. iv. MOULTON⁷.
1314. v. IRA⁷.
1315. vi. LUCY⁷; m. Jonathan Hatch, April 3, 1794.
1316. vii. SLUMAN⁷.
1317. viii. AMY⁷, b. Feb. 6, 1786.
1318. ix. WHITFIELD⁷.
1319. x. AMOS⁷, b. Oct. 15, 1790, near Duanesburg, N. Y.

530. Silvanus⁶ Avery (*William⁵, Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*); m. June 6, 1782, at Lyme, **Mary Luther**. He served in Col. Latimer's reg't, Jonathan Calkins's co., 1777 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, 505). January 15, 1781, Daniel Avery of Sharon deeded to his brother, Silvanus Avery, land that he had of their honored father, William Avery, deceased (*Lyme Deeds*, 16:300). July 6, 1790, Silvanus Avery, John Moor, jr., and Temperance Moor, his wife, heirs to the estate of William Avery late of Lyme, quitclaimed certain lands to Mary Dailey, of Lyme, widow of William Avery and their honored mother (*Lyme Deeds*, 16:423-5). He was appointed ensign in 14th co., 3d reg't, Oct., 1792 (*Ms. State Papers*, Hartford).

Children of Silvanus and Mary (Luther) Avery, b. at Lyme:

1325. i. BENJAMIN⁷, b. March 15, 1784.
1326. ii. BETSEY⁷, b. April 12, 1793.
1327. iii. OLIVE⁷, b. June 3, 1796.
1328. iv. SILVANUS⁷, b. Oct. 2, 1799.
1329. v. NANCY⁷, b. Aug. 31, 1801.
1330. vi. LUCY⁷, b. March 4, 1805.

The above record of births, taken from the Lyme book, is all that we have been able to learn concerning these children.

532. Temperance⁶ Avery (*William⁵, Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*); m. April 2, 1772, at Lyme, **John Moor**, s. of John Moor. She signed various deeds with her brothers as

one of the heirs of William Avery, her father (*Lyme Deeds*, 16:423-5). Nothing further has been found except the record of the births of the children.

Children of John and Temperance (Avery) Moor, b. at Lyme:

- i. MARY⁷, b. May 17, 1773.
- ii. ELISHA⁷, b. May 21, 1775.
- iii. AVERY⁷, b. Feb. 4, 1777.
- iv. RICHARD⁷, b. Oct. 20, 1778.
- v. RUSSELL⁷, b. Jan. 9, 1781.
- vi. LUCY⁷, b. Oct. 6, 1783.
- vii. EUNICE⁷, b. Sept. 27, 1786.
- viii. ABIGAIL⁷, b. May 29, 1788.
- ix. JOHN⁷, b. Oct. 10, 1790.
- x. ABEL⁷, b. Aug. 12, 1796.
- xi. WILLIAM⁷, b. April 1, 1801.

543. Amos⁶ Avery (*Andrew⁵, Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*); married Arthana Rowland; she d. in 1805; he m. 2d, June, 1811, at Topsham, Vt., Betsey Farnum, widow of John Tucker. He was in the Revolutionary war and carried the powder-horn that his father had carried in the old French wars. He d. Dec. 25, 1825, at Corinth, Vt. His widow applied for a pension in 1860. The little that we know about the family is obtained from her pension paper.

Children of Amos and Arthana (Rowland) Avery:

- i. EZRA⁷, died single.
1340. ii. REBECCA⁷; m. William Cunningham; no children.
1341. iii. JOSIAH⁷, b. April 10, 1800.

Children of Amos and Betsey (Farnum) Avery:

1342. i. CLARISSA⁷, b. 1812.
1343. ii. ARTHENA⁷; married; went to Maine; no children.
1344. iii. ELIZA⁷; m. ——— Annis and had one child, Perley; m. 2d, Cotton Foote.

544. Nathaniel⁶ Avery (*Andrew⁵, Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May, 1764, at Lyme; m. Jerusha Hare. He was a pensioner. He lived in Lebanon Goshen at time of enlistment; served five months, 1779; six months in militia, 1780; teamster under Reuben Porter, 1781; moved to Bozrah after the war; then to Hebron; then to Corinth, Vt.; and then

to Topsham, where he applied for pension, Dec. 13, 1833, aged "69 years last May" (*Pension Papers*, Inv. 18693). His wife died July 3, 1839.

Children of Nathaniel and Jerusha (Hare) Avery:

- i. POLLYⁱ, b. Jan. 13, 1788; d. March 18, 1796.
- ii. SIMEONⁱ, b. Aug. 9, 1791; d. July 29, 1806.
- iii. ABIGAILⁱ, b. Feb. 4, 1795; d. Feb. 15, 1795.
- iv. CELINDAⁱ, b. July 2, 1797; d. May 15, 1800.
- 1345. v. NATHANIELⁱ, b. Oct. 4, 1804.

545. Abigail⁶ Avery (*Andrew⁵, Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*); m. Robert McCrillis.

Child of Robert and Abigail (Avery) McCrillis:

- i. ROBERTⁱ, b. Sept. 24, 1806; m. Sally Ford.

546. Andrew⁶ Avery (*Andrew⁵, Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*); m. Eunice Rowland.

Children of Andrew and Eunice (Rowland) Avery:

- 1347. i. ANDREWⁱ, b. Feb. 28, 1795, at Corinth, Vt.
- 1348. ii. RICHARD ROWLANDⁱ, b. at Corinth.
- 1349. iii. JOHNⁱ. He m. Ruth Davis; no further record.
- iv. EUNICEⁱ; died young.
- 1350. v. MARTHAⁱ.
- 1351. vi. BETSEYⁱ.
- 1352. vii. MOSESⁱ.
- 1353. viii. ANNISⁱ.
- 1354. ix. BELINDAⁱ.
- 1355. x. NANCYⁱ. She is said to have m. Enos Felch, the widower of her sister, Belinda.

547. Christopher⁶ Avery (*Andrew⁵, Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 15, 1773; m. Dec. 15, 1794, at Meriden, Sally Jones. She was b. Jan. 20, 1776. They lived at Corinth, Vt., where she d. July 15, 1819. He was a soldier in the war of 1812 (*Vermont Gazetteer*, 3: 883). He m. 2d, April 4, 1820, at Corinth, Sophia Lund, dau. of Noah and Betsey (Hale) Lund. She was b. Aug. 15, 1790; d. Nov., 1872.

Children of Christopher and Sally (Jones) Avery, b. at Corinth:

- 1356. i. OLIVERⁱ, b. Sept. 17, 1795; m. Sally G. Lund; no children.
- 1357. ii. ALVAHⁱ, b. June 30, 1798.
- 1358. iii. LAURAⁱ, b. Aug. 24, 1800.

- 1359. iv. NATHANIEL⁷, b. Jan. 13, 1803.
- 1360. v. CHRISTOPHER⁷, b. April 29, 1805.
 - vi. SALLY⁷, b. June 24, 1807; d. July 2, 1824; unm.
- 1361. vii. ELIAS JONES⁷, b. July 20, 1809.
- 1362. viii. SMITH PUTNAM⁷, b. Nov. 27, 1811.
- 1363. ix. SIMEON⁷, b. May 15, 1814.
- 1364. x. PHILANDER⁷, b. Jan. 20, 1817.
- 1365. xi. HARRIET⁷, b. Jan. 10, 1819.

Children of Christopher and Sophia (Lund) Avery, b. at Corinth:

- i. CAROLINE⁷, b. Jan. 10, 1821; d. April 1, 1827.
- 1366. ii. NOAH LUND⁷, b. Nov. 7, 1822.
- 1367. iii. NEWELL T.⁷, b. Sept. 14, 1824.
- 1368. iv. LEONARD⁷, b. May 9, 1826.
 - v. OSGOOD⁷, b. Dec., 1827; died young.
- 1369. vi. MELWELL MALCOLM⁷, b. Aug. 1, 1829.
- 1370. vii. CAROLINE R.⁷, b. July 30, 1832.
- viii. JOEL⁷, b. 1834; died young.

548. Moses⁶ Avery (*Amos⁵, Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*); m. Betsey Munsell, dau. of John and Lydia Munsell, of Lyme. In settling the estate of John Munsell, late of Lyme, Feb. 25, 1821, among the heirs were wife, Lydia, and daughter, Betsey, wife of Moses Avery (*New London Wills*). He was a shoemaker; moved to New York state.

Children of Moses and Betsey (Munsell) Avery:

- 1371. i. MOSES⁷.
- 1372. ii. JOHN⁷, b. March 4, 1798, at Lyme.
- 1373. iii. BETSEY⁷.
- 1374. iv. JERUSHA⁷.
- 1375. v. ANDREW⁷.
- 1376. vi. ORIN⁷.
- 1377. vii. HORACE⁷.

550. Amos⁶ Avery (*Amos⁵, Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 18, 1781, at Lyme; m. Feb. 16, 1806, at Lempster, N. H., Rebecca Lewis. She was b. Feb. 7, 1787, at Lempster. He d. July 6, 1860, at Waupun, Wis.; she d. Sept. 16, 1865, at same place.

Children of Amos and Rebecca (Lewis) Avery:

- i. DUDLEY⁷, b. May 28, 1807; d. Jan., 1809, at Lempster.
- 1387. ii. GUERDON⁷, b. May 28, 1809, at Lempster; married; no children; d. Jan. 24, 1887, at Waupun, Wis.

- 1388. iii. JOHN⁷, b. Oct. 22, 1811, at Lyme.
- 1389. iv. JULIAN⁷, b. Feb. 27, 1814, at Goshen, N. H.
- v. MARY⁷, b. Feb. 25, 1816; d. June 29, 1832, at Bennington, N. Y.; unm.
- 1390. vi. ABIGAIL⁷, b. July 23, 1818, at Bloomfield, N. Y.
- vii. PHEBE⁷, b. Jan. 12, 1720; d. Nov. 8, 1720, at Lester, N. Y.
- viii. OLIVER⁷, b. March 30, 1822; d. Jan., 1826, at Lester.
- 1391. ix. REBECCA⁷, b. March 17, 1824, at Lester.
- 1392. x. OLIVE⁷, b. Feb. 8, 1827, at Lester.
- 1393. xi. AMOS⁷, b. July 8, 1829, at Bennington; married; no children.
- 1394. xii. ELVERED⁷, b. April 10, 1831, at Bennington.

551. Amy⁶ Avery (Amos⁵, Nathaniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹) was b. March 3, 1766, at Bozrahville; m. March 25, 1784, at Bozrahville, Nathan Woodworth, s. of Elijah Woodworth. He was b. Aug. 29, 1759, at Goshen. She m. 2d, the Rev. William Fiske. We have doubts as to whether this Amy Avery is the daughter of Amos and Phebe Avery; it is only suggested in Sweet's *The Averys of Groton*. They moved to Wells, Vt.

Children of Nathan and Amy (Avery) Woodworth:

- i. WALTER⁷, b. March 15, 1785; m. Mary Sage; d. Sept. 9, 1822.
- ii. ELIJAH⁷, d. 1835.
- iii. NATHAN⁷, a captain in the war of 1812.
- iv. DEBORAH⁷; m. Miles Bunnell.
- v. PHILO⁷; m. Lucy Gaston Hall.
- vi. ELIZA⁷.

560. Samuel⁶ Avery (Richardson⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹) was b. Feb. 11, 1741, at Stonington; m. Dec. 11, 1762, at Preston, Mary Barnes, dau. of Matthew and Sarah Barnes, of Groton. David Avery (No. 511) says that Samuel Avery m. 2d, Mary Avery (No. 268), dau. of John and Mary (Dennis) Avery. She was b. June 21, 1753, and was the widow of Jonas Avery (No. 326). Samuel⁶ Avery d. Nov. 26, 1812, at Preston. Mary, widow of Samuel Avery, d. Sept. 9, 1814, aged 60 years. In her will, Feb. 7, 1814, she mentioned her grandchildren, Zipporah Herrick, William Avery, and Mary Avery, who were also the grandchildren of Jonas Avery (No. 327). She also mentioned her son, David, her daughter-in-law, Hannah Avery, and their daughter, Polly. This David⁷ Avery was the son of Samuel Avery and her step-son (*Norwich Wills*, 12:250).

Children of Samuel and Mary (Barnes) Avery, b. at Preston:

1400. i. PRUDENCE⁷, b. Oct. 23, 1763.

1401. ii. DAVID⁷, b. Nov. 5, 1764.

The record of David Avery (No. 511) adds the following names:

1402. iii. MARY⁷.

1403. iv. EUNICE⁷.

561. Richardson⁶ Avery (*Richardson⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 6, 1742, at Stonington; m. Jan. 1, 1766, at Hopkinton, R. I., **Eunice Maxson**, dau. of John and Sarah (Burdick) Maxson. She was b. Feb. 23, 1747, at Hopkinton. His name appears on the rate bills of Wilkesbarre, Penn., 1776, 1777. He, with his father, was at the Wyoming massacre, and took the long march back to Connecticut. His name appears on a petition to the Connecticut general court, asking for aid to build a fort at Wilkesbarre, April 25, 1780 (*Western Lands*, 1:118). He was living at Preston, 1790.

Children of Richardson and Eunice (Maxson) Avery:

1404. i. JOSEPH⁷.

ii. JOEL⁷, died young.

1405. iii. SALLY⁷.

1406. iv. EUNICE⁷.

v. WILLIAM⁷, died young.

1407. vi. RICHARDSON⁷, b. Dec. 25, 1778.

1408. vii. FREDERICK⁷, b. March 18, 1781.

1409. viii. LOIS⁷.

1410. ix. LYDIA⁷, died young.

x. AMOS⁷, probably died Aug. 9, 1790, at Preston, aged 2 yrs.

562. Anna⁶ Avery (*Richardson⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 18, 1744, at Stonington; m. March 22, 1764, at Norwich, **Obadiah Gore**, s. of Obadiah and Hannah (Park) Gore. He was b. April 7, 1744, at Norwich. He moved to the Wyoming valley, then called Westmoreland, about 1769. He was conspicuous in the conflict between Connecticut and Pennsylvania. He represented Westmoreland in the legislature at Hartford; raised a company, Aug., 1776; was commissioned lieutenant by congress, Jan. 1, 1777; served until Jan., 1781; was at the Wyoming massacre. Three of his brothers, Ralph,

Silas, and George Gore, and two of his brothers-in-law, John Murphey, and Timothy Pierce, were slain in the massacre. As a member of Gen. Sullivan's staff, he accompanied Sullivan's expedition against the Indians of central New York in 1779, and kept a journal of events. In 1783, he moved to the Sheshequin valley on the Susquehanna river. He served as associate judge for Luzerne County for many years. He d. March 22, 1821; she d. April 24, 1829, both at Sheshequin. A stately monument erected by descendants marks their resting place.

Children of Obadiah and Anna (Avery) Gore:

- i. AVERY⁷, b. Jan. 10, 1765; m. his cousin, Lucy Gore.
- ii. WEALTHY⁷, b. Aug. 10, 1767; m. Col. John Spaulding.
- iii. HANNAH⁷, b. Sept. 8, 1769; m. Elisha Durkee.
- iv. ANNA⁷, b. Feb. 8, 1772; m. John Shepard; d. Sept. 7, 1805.
- v. SALLY⁷, b. Sept. 22, 1774; m. David or Isaac Cash.

563. Sarah⁶ Avery (*Richardson⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 19, 1747, at Stonington; m. **Jabez Fish**, s. of Capt. Thomas and Jemima (Morgan) Fish (*David Avery ms.*). He was b. July 10, 1747, at Groton. An old tombstone excavated at Wilkesbarre reads "In memory of Sarah, wife of Jabez Fish, who died in December, 1796, in her 49th year." He d. April 16, 1814, at Wilkesbarre, Penn.

Children of Jabez and Sarah (Avery) Fish:

- i. THOMAS⁷.
- ii. JEMIMA⁷; m. Zebulon Butler, s. of Col. Zebulon Butler.
- iii. ANNA⁷; m. Josiah Wright.
- iv. SARAH⁷, b. April 10, 1778, at Wilkesbarre; m. Robert Lewis; d. March 22, 1760, at Wilkesbarre.

565. Catharine⁶ Avery (*Richardson⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 12, 1754, at Stonington; m. **David Brown**, s. of Comfort and Temperance Brown of Groton (*David Avery ms.*).

566. Elizabeth⁶ Avery (*Richardson⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 31, 1756, at Stonington; m. **Asa Gore**, s. of Obadiah and Hannah (Park) Gore (*David Avery ms.*). He was b. Feb. 28, 1750, at Norwich. He was killed in the Wyoming massacre. She was alive in 1784.

Child of Asa and Elizabeth (Avery) Gore:

- i. ASA AVERYⁱ, b. July 2, 1778; m. Ruth Yarrington; was brought up by Amos Avery (No. 322), who left him most of his estate; d. Dec. 2, 1859.

569. Mary^s Avery (*William^s, William^t, John^s, James^s, Christopherⁱ*) was b. May 25, 1753, at Stonington; m. Nov. 14, 1771, at Stonington, **Jonathan Bowers**. She m. 2d, Feb. 16, 1783, at Stonington, **Moses Fish**, s. of Capt. Thomas and Jemima (Morgan) Fish. He was b. Nov. 9, 1759, at Stonington. He was a farmer. She d. Sept. 15, 1836; he d. Oct. 6, 1836, both at Rome, N. Y.

Children of Moses and Mary (Avery) Fish:

- i. JEMIMAⁱ, b. Dec. 22, 1783, at Barnardstown, Mass.; m. Thomas Henton; d. Feb. 14, 1832, at Quincy, Ill.
- ii. MOSESⁱ, b. July 11, 1785; m. Deborah Gates; d. at St. Joseph, Mo.
- iii. JESSEⁱ, b. Aug. 11, 1786, at Groton; m. Mercy Taft; d. July 9, 1861, at Williamstown, N. Y.
- iv. WILLIAM AVERYⁱ, b. Oct. 20, 1788; m. Lydia T. Allen.
- v. JOSEPHⁱ, b. Oct. 20, 1789; m. Lucinda Smith; d. Sept. 18, 1866, at Springfield, Ill.
- vi. CLARISSAⁱ, b. July 17, 1791; m. Daniel Walsworth; d. at Otsego, Wis.
- vii. MARYⁱ, b. May 28, 1796; m. Daniel Morris; d. Feb. 1, 1845, at Hyde Park, N. Y.
- viii. HANNAHⁱ, b. Oct. 18, 1799, at Fort Stanwix, N. Y.; m. Richard Peggs; 2d, William Hawley; d. May 23, 1881, at Flint, Mich.

570. Abigail^s Avery (*William^s, William^t, John^s, James^s, Christopherⁱ*) was b. Aug. 17, 1755, at Stonington; m. April 26, 1781, at Guilford, Vt., **Joseph Bullock**, s. of Joseph Bullock. He was b. April 8, 1755, at Guilford. He d. July 20, 1828, at Ellisburgh, N. Y.; she d. March 17, 1838, at Rome, N. Y.

Children of Joseph and Abigail (Avery) Bullock:

- i. RICHARDⁱ, b. Feb. 8, 1782, at Guilford; d. Sept. 19, 1838, at Akron, Ohio.
- ii. ABIGAILⁱ, b. Oct. 14, 1784, at Guilford; d. Dec. 23, 1785.
- iii. JOSEPHⁱ, b. Sept. 21, 1786, at Guilford; m. Nancy Ferguson; d. May 14, 1861, at Ellisburgh.
- iv. WILLIAM AVERYⁱ, b. Sept. 27, 1792, at Guilford; was graduated at Williams College; m. Lois Sanford; d. May 24, 1867, at Vernon, Ind.

- v. MAHALA¹, b. April 3, 1795; m. Noah M. Green; d. at Marion, Ohio.
- vi. LACTANIA¹, b. May 26, 1797; m. Cooley Newcomb.
- vii. ANN¹, b. Oct. 26, 1799; m. Seth B. Roberts; d. April, 1874.

573. John⁶ Avery (*John⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 2, 1762, at Stonington; m. **Elizabeth Tracy**, dau. of Jabez and Zipporah (Hibbard) Tracy. She was b. June 8, 1768, at Norwich. She d. June 16, 1799, at Sturbridge, Mass. He m. 2d, Sept. 29, 1803, at Simsbury, **Roxalena Humphrey**, dau. of Capt. William Humphrey. She was b. Oct. 4, 1777, at Simsbury. It is said that he was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He was a goldsmith; moved to Bridgewater, N. Y., about 1796. He d., 1834, at Winfield, N. Y.; she d. Aug. 23, 1855, at Cassville, N. Y.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Tracy) Avery:

- 1419. i. ZIPPORAH¹, b. Nov. 2, 1787, at Plainfield.
- 1420. ii. JOHN FRANKLIN¹, b. Feb. 26, 1790, at Plainfield.
- 1421. iii. ANNA¹, b. May 7, 1792, at Plainfield.
- 1422. iv. GILBERT M.¹, b. March 10, 1794, at Plainfield.
- 1423. v. JABEZ TRACY¹, b. Aug. 11, 1797, at Bridgewater, N. Y.

Children of John and Roxalena (Humphrey) Avery, b. at Bridgewater, N. Y.:

- i. ROBERT BRUCE¹, b. Sept. 15, 1804; d. Dec. 23, 1810.
- 1424. ii. SILAS DORT¹, b. Dec. 4, 1805.
- 1425. iii. CHARLES¹, b. May 8, 1807.
- 1426. iv. OTIS¹, b. Aug. 19, 1808.
- 1427. v. ELIZABETH TRACY¹, b. Jan. 5, 1810.
- 1428. vi. JAMES BRUCE¹, b. March 30, 1812.
- 1429. vii. THOMAS HENRY¹, b. Oct. 23, 1814.
- 1430. viii. ELIZA ANN FRANCES¹, b. Nov. 4, 1815.
- 1431. ix. ZELOTUS WILLIAM¹, b. April 2, 1819.
- 1432. x. LUCIUS¹, b. Dec. 25, 1821.

574. Robert⁶ Avery (*John⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 5, 1765, at Stonington; m., at Colerain, Mass., **Lydia White**, dau. of Silas and Margaret (Cauthern) White. She was b. Jan. 27, 1763. He d. Oct. 18, 1810; she d. March 24, 1849.

Children of Robert and Lydia (White) Avery:

- 1433. i. DANIEL CLARK¹, b. Oct. 26, 1791.
- 1434. ii. JOHN W.¹, b. April 15, 1793.

- 1435. iii. ORIN SMITHⁱ, b. Sept. 11, 1794.
- 1436. iv. ROBERT B.ⁱ, b. Feb. 20, 1796, at Shelburne, Mass.
v. LYDIAⁱ, b. Nov. 13, 1797; d. Sept. 3, 1862; unm.
- 1437. vi. MARGARETⁱ, b. March 23, 1799.
- 1438. vii. AMELIAⁱ, b. July 16, 1802, at Morrisville, N. Y.
viii. NANCYⁱ, b. July 15, 1804; d. April 17, 1805.
- 1439. ix. ARVILLAⁱ, b. Nov. 24, 1808.

575. Daniel⁶ Avery (*John⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 23, 1767, at Stonington; m. June 17, 1795, at Bridgewater, N. Y., **Rosanna Rhodes**, dau. of John and Rosanna (Budlong) Rhodes. She was b. March 17, 1776, at Warwick, R. I. He was a physician. He d. Nov. 2, 1848; she d. July 31, 1863, both at Sweden, N. Y.

Children of Daniel and Rosanna (Rhodes) Avery, b. at Bridgewater, N. Y. (except the oldest and youngest):

- 1440. i. DANIEL J.ⁱ, b. Dec. 23, 1796, at Sangerfield, N. Y.
- 1441. ii. GAYLORDⁱ, b. Feb. 3, 1799; d. March 11, 1868, at Pompeii, Mich.; probably unm.
- 1442. iii. ROSANNAⁱ, b. Dec. 3, 1800.
- 1443. iv. ROXALENAⁱ, b. March 24, 1803; d. Dec., 1875, at West Gaines, N. Y.; probably unm.
v. ELIZAⁱ, b. March 30, 1805; d. March 15, 1813.
- 1444. vi. LORAⁱ, b. March 13, 1807; d. June 23, 1870, at Albion; probably unm.
- 1445. vii. LUCY MARIAⁱ, b. Feb. 25, 1809; d. June 23, 1870, at West Gaines; probably unm.
- 1446. viii. SAMUEL MINERⁱ, b. Aug. 3, 1812; d. Nov. 8, 1845, probably unm.
- 1447. ix. JOHN RHODESⁱ, b. Aug. 8, 1817, at Sweden, N. Y.

576. Betsey⁶ Avery (*John⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 31, 1769, at Stonington; m. ——— **Blodget**. They lived at Bath, N. Y. They are said to have had a son, Orestes.

577. Borodel⁶ Avery (*Amos⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was bap. Aug. 1, 1762, First Church of Stonington; m. Oct. 3, 1784, at Stonington, **Thomas Franklin**. He d. before 1806.

Child of Thomas and Borodel (Avery) Franklin:

- i. AMOS AVERYⁱ, bap. Jan. 22, 1806, First Church of Stonington.

582. **James⁵ Avery** (*Nathaniel⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 6, 1784, at Leyden, Mass.; m. June 22, 1808, at Leyden, **Mercy Baker**, dau. of Junia Baker. She was b. March 5, 1787. They moved to Spafford, N. Y., about 1810. He d. Feb. 26, 1863; she d. Sept. 15, 1869.

Children of James and Mercy (Baker) Avery, b. at Spafford, N. Y. (except the oldest):

- 1460. i. JAMES CHRISTOPHER¹, b. April 1, 1809, at Leyden, Mass.
- 1461. ii. DANIEL DAKE¹, b. Sept. 17, 1811.
- 1462. iii. ALLEN ARVIN¹, b. Oct. 12, 1812.
- 1463. iv. LAUREN¹, b. June 12, 1816.
- 1464. v. WARREN¹, b. June 12, 1816.
- vi. WILLIAM NATHANIEL¹, b. Aug. 26, 1726; d. April 11, 1837, at Spafford.

583. **Desire⁵ Avery** (*Nathaniel⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 5, 1788, at Leyden, Mass.; m. **Ephraim Gates**, of Leyden, Mass. He was a farmer. She d. Jan., 1831, at Leyden.

Children of Ephraim and Desire (Avery) Gates, b. at Leyden, Mass.:

- i. ANNA¹.
- ii. AVERY¹.
- iii. PETER¹.
- iv. JOHN¹.
- v. JOSEPH¹, died unmarried.

584. **Daniel⁵ Avery** (*Nathaniel⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 16, 1790, at Leyden, Mass.; m. July 18, 1830, at Springfield, Mass., **Abigail Simonton**. She was b. Nov. 6, 1802, at Thomaston, Me. He was a Methodist minister. He d. Oct. 7, 1852, at Wilmington, Vt.; she d. June 6, 1867, at Northampton, N. Y.

Children of Daniel and Abigail (Simonton) Avery:

- 1465. i. WILLIAM NATHANIEL¹, b. July 24, 1831, at Columbia, N. Y.
- ii. ABIGAIL MARIA¹, b. May 10, 1834, at Columbia; d. Sept., 1862, at Freeport, Ill.; unm.
- iii. LEROY SCOTT¹, b. April 12, 1837, at Wilmington, Vt.; d. March 12, 1839.
- 1466. iv. FRANCIS MOFFIT¹, b. June 26, 1839, at Wilmington.
- v. HARRIET NEWELL¹, b. Dec. 28, 1841, at Wilmington; d. Nov. 18, 1864, at Freeport, Ill.; unm.

585. Sarah⁶ Avery (*Nathaniel⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 6, 1794, at Leyden, Mass.; m. June 14, 1812, at Leyden, Josiah Harrington, s. of William and Sarah (Sherman) Harrington. He d. Nov. 10, 1869, at Smyrna, N. Y.

Children of Josiah and Sarah (Avery) Harrington:

- i. SIDNEY⁷.
- ii. SARAH⁷, m. Ozias Miner.
- iii. DESIRE⁷.
- iv. MARIAH⁷.

586. Elias Packer⁶ Avery (*Abraham⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 16, 1781, at Guilford, Vt.; m. March 13, 1806, in Chenango County, N. Y., Sally Covill, dau. of David and Sarah Covill. She was b. Oct. 20, 1783. He was a farmer; lived at Avery, Jo Daviess County, Ill. He d. Dec. 16, 1846; she d. May 7, 1863, both at Avery.

Children of Elias Packer and Sally (Covill) Avery:

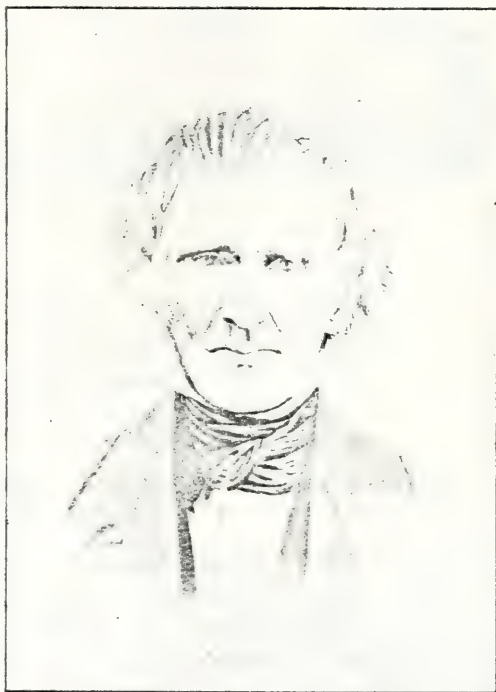
1469. i. WILLIAM⁷, b. Aug. 15, 1807, in Chenango County, N. Y.
1470. ii. DAVID⁷, b. July 30, 1809, in Chenango County.
- iii. HORACE⁷, b. June 7, 1811, in Chenango County; d. May 11, 1821, at Peoria, Ill.
1471. iv. AZEL⁷, b. May 17, 1813, in Chenango County.
- v. SALLY MARIA⁷, b. March 24, 1815; d. March 20, 1819, at Peoria, Ill.
1472. vi. JULIA ANN⁷, b. Aug. 24, 1818, at St. Louis, Mo.
- vii. MARION⁷, b. Dec. 14, 1821; d. Oct. 2, 1822.
1473. viii. ELIAS COVILL⁷, b. Sept. 20, 1823, in Tazewell County, Ill.
- ix. ALFRED⁷, b. April 22, 1826; d. Nov. 15, 1827.

587. Hubbard Burrows⁶ Avery (*Abraham⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 29, 1784, at Colerain, Mass.; m. July 21, 1816, at Preston, N. Y., Mary Stanton Mason, dau. of James and Abigail (Beaumont) Mason. She was b. May 7, 1788, at Lebanon. He was a farmer at Preston, N. Y. He d. March 8, 1848, at Preston; she d. Jan. 29, 1868, at Norwich, N. Y.

Children of Hubbard Burrows and Mary Stanton (Mason) Avery, b. at Preston, N. Y.:

1474. i. CORDELIA⁷, b. Oct. 7, 1817.
1475. ii. MARIA LUCILLA⁷, b. Aug. 15, 1820.
1476. iii. LAFAYETTE⁷, b. May 9, 1822.
- iv. MARIA THERESA⁷, b. Dec. 29, 1825; d. Oct. 1, 1846, at Preston; unm.
1477. v. HELEN MAR⁷, b. June 16, 1828.

588. **Amos Walker⁶ Avery** (*Abraham⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 24, 1787, at Colerain, Mass.; m. July 5, 1808, at Preston, N. Y., **Nancy McCutcheon**, dau. of Hugh and Jane (Wallace) McCutcheon, of Stowe, Vt. She was b. May 6, 1787, at Stowe. He was a farmer. He served in the war of 1812 and, with his father-in-law, was at the burning of Buffalo. At the end of his second term of service, he purchased a farm at Avon, now Rush, N. Y. Before his log cabin was finished, he was again called "out on the lines," and his wife and little ones were left alone to pass a dangerous winter. The Indians prowled around the cabin, but Mrs. Avery was skilled in the use of a gun and stood ready to defend her children. In 1833, he, with most of his family, moved to Michigan. They went by canal from Rochester to Buffalo, thence by steamer, "Uncle Sam," to Detroit. Here they took the steamer, "Brady," for Monroe, and, on August 16, went to their farm on "Stony Ridge" in the townships of Erie and LaSalle, Monroe County, a farm that he had noted when a soldier with General Hull. It was then a dense wilderness. Here, he and his wife lived quiet, useful lives, respected



AMOS WALKER AVERY

by the entire community. His word was as good as his bond and neither was ever discounted. He d. June 1, 1863, at LaSalle. The local newspaper account of his death said that he had "always been highly esteemed for his honesty of character and kindness

of heart—for his upright and benevolent dealings with his fellow men." His wife d. Dec. 11, 1869, at LaSalle.



HOME OF AMOS WALKER AVERY

Children of Amos Walker and Nancy (McCutcheon) Avery:

- 1478. i. CASPER HUGHⁱ, b. July 25, 1809, at Preston, N. Y.
- 1479. ii. ELIZABETH JANEⁱ, b. May 5, 1811, at Preston.
- 1480. iii. HUBBARD BURROWSⁱ, b. Jan. 21, 1815, at Rush, N. Y.
- 1481. iv. EVELINE NANCYⁱ, b. Feb. 14, 1817, at Rush.
- 1482. v. MERCY MIRANDAⁱ, b. June 13, 1819, at Rush.
- 1483. vi. AMOS JOHNⁱ, b. Nov. 22, 1822, at Rush.
- 1484. vii. MINERVA PRATTⁱ, b. Feb. 8, 1826, at Rush.

590. Esther⁶ Avery (Abraham⁵, William⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹); m. Mason Johnson.

596. Elisha⁶ Avery (Elisha⁵, Elisha⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹) was b. Jan. 7, 1743, at Stonington; bap. Aug. 7, 1743, First Church of Stonington; m. Sarah Gallup, dau. of Capt. Joseph and Mary (Gardner) Gallup (*David Avery ms.*). She was b. Nov. 10, 1752, at Groton. He d. Oct., 1776, at White Plains, N. Y.

Children of Elisha and Sarah (Gallup) Avery (*David Avery ms.*):

- 1494. i. MARYⁱ.
- 1495. ii. JOSEPHⁱ.
- 1496. iii. ELISHAⁱ.

597. Joseph⁶ Avery (*Elisha⁵, Elisha⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 13, 1747, at Stonington; m. May 31, 1772, at Amenia, N. Y., **Deborah King**, dau. of Samuel and Rebecca (Mead) King, of Nine Partners, N. Y. She was b. Dec. 9, 1750, at Nine Partners. He was a minister; preached at Sag Harbor, N. Y., and later at Tyringham, Mass.; travelled through New York under the auspices of the Berkshire Missionary Society; founded many churches, one of which, at Bloomfield, N. Y., recently celebrated its hundredth anniversary; many of his diaries are extant. An account of his missionary labors in New York State has been published by the Historical Society at Buffalo, N. Y. He d. March 3, 1814, at Tyringham; she d. June 20, 1830, at Bergen, N. Y.

Children of Joseph and Deborah (King) Avery:

- 1497. i. **SAMUEL⁷**, b. March 30, 1773, at Sag Harbor, N. Y.
- ii. **ELISHA⁷**, b. July 25, 1775, at New London; d. Dec. 17, 1795, at Tyringham.
- 1498. iii. **REBECCA⁷**, b. April 14, 1779, at New London.
- 1499. iv. **BETSEY⁷**, b. May 10, 1782, at Alford, Mass.
- 1500. v. **SALLY⁷**, b. Sept. 13, 1784, at Alford.
- vi. **ANSEY⁷**, b. Oct. 16, 1788, at Alford; d. March 29, 1850, at Barre, N. Y.; unm.
- 1501. vii. **JOSEPH BABCOCK⁷**, b. Sept. 14, 1791, at Tyringham.
- 1502. viii. **POLLY⁷**, b. July 20, 1794, at Tyringham.

598. Rebecca⁶ Avery (*Elisha⁵, Elisha⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 20, 1752, at Stonington; m. Feb. 26, 1781, **Samuel Douglass**, s. of Robert and Sarah (Edgecombe) Douglass. He was b. Feb. 26, 1745, at New London. He was a captain in the Indian trade; was captured by the British in 1814. He d. April 20, 1821, at Waterford; she d. at Newfield, N. Y.

Children of Samuel and Rebecca (Avery) Douglass, b. at Waterford:

- i. **ELISHA AVERY⁷**, b. Feb. 7, 1782; m. Margaret Dart; d. Aug. 30, 1864, at Waterford.
- ii. **ROBERT⁷**, b. Dec. 19, 1785; m. Elizabeth Daniels; d. April 28, 1824.
- iii. **REBECCA⁷**, b. March 25, 1795; m. Daniel C. Brown; d. Aug. 30, 1876, at Waterford.
- iv. **ABBY⁷**, b. about 1798; m. Mr. Bebee.

599. Samuel⁶ Avery (*Elisha⁵, Elisha⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 20, 1755, at Stonington; m. April 26, 1780, at Stonington, Lydia Calkins. She was b. March 15, 1759. He d. Jan. 19, 1819. The payment of a pension to Lydia, widow of Samuel Avery, of Lowville, N. Y., was suspended for lack of proof of Revolutionary service, Sept. 16, 1850. She d. Nov. 7, 1853.

Children of Samuel and Lydia (Calkins) Avery:

1503. i. LYDIA⁷, b. Feb. 12, 1781; m. Dec. 23, 1798, Reuben Gillette.
- ii. BETSEY⁷, b. July 26, 1782; d. Nov. 4, 1782.
1504. iii. JOHN SNELL⁷, b. Dec. 12, 1784; m. Dec., 1820, Elizabeth Huick.
1505. iv. MARY⁷, b. Oct. 22, 1786; m. Oct. 23, 1812, D. Borden; d. Aug. 23, 1824.
1506. v. JOSEPH⁷, b. Oct. 19, 1788.
- vi. REBECCA⁷, b. Nov. 10, 1792; d. Feb. 21, 1796.
1507. vii. ELISHA⁷, b. May 10, 1795.
- viii. SAMUEL⁷, b. Aug. 12, 1799; d. June 16, 1820; unm.
1508. ix. GEORGE⁷, b. Aug., 1803.

600. Thaddeus⁶ Avery (*Joseph⁵, Daniel⁴, John³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 30, 1749, in Westchester County, N. Y.; m. July 19, 1779, in Westchester County, Elizabeth Underhill, dau. of Isaac and Abigail (Lespenard) Underhill. She was b. Aug. 8, 1762. He was a farmer. His descendants say that he was a captain of cavalry in the Revolutionary war. He was the paymaster for Westchester County. His home, still standing, has its fire-place marked with a tablet that states that "Capt. Thaddeus Avery was branded with hot irons in this room, and his wife threatened with death by the Hessians, when they refused to divulge the hiding place of money for the Continental army." In his will, dated Dec. 13, 1827, and recorded Dec. 9, 1836, he mentioned wife, Elizabeth; children, Esther Lawrence, Alpheus, Mary Davis, Charles, Israel, Phebe, William Augustus, Abigail Lespenard Van Zandt, Caroline Scidmore, Harriet, Lucilla Elmira Brown, Eliza Ann, and Emeline Twitching (*Surrogate's Office, Westchester County, Liber F, p. 517*). He d. Nov. 16, 1836, at Mount Pleasant, Westchester County; she d. May 22, 1841, at Mount Pleasant.

Children of Thaddeus and Elizabeth (Underhill) Avery, b. at Mount Pleasant (the baptisms of seven of them are recorded in the books of the Dutch Church, at Sleepy Hollow, N. Y.):

1509. i. ESTHER¹; m. ——— Laurence.
1510. ii. ALPHEUS¹.
1511. iii. MARY¹; m. ——— Davis.
1512. iv. CHARLES¹, b. Dec. 10, 1784.
1513. v. ISRAEL¹.
- vi. PHEBE HAMMOND¹, b. Oct. 23, 1789; d. Aug. 24, 1851; unm.
1514. vii. WILLIAM AUGUSTUS¹, b. Oct. 17, 1792.
1515. viii. ABIGAIL LESPENARD¹, b. Dec. 15, 1793; m. William Van Zandt.
1516. ix. CAROLINE¹, b. Jan. 22, 1796.
1517. x. HARRIET¹; probably m., April 28, 1829, Daniel Sutton.
1518. xi. LUCILLA ELMIRA¹, b. Nov. 15, 1800.
1519. xii. ELIZA ANN¹, b. March 18, 1803.
1520. xiii. EMELINE¹, b. July 28, 1806; m. ——— Twiching.

610. **George Dolbeare⁶ Avery** (*William⁵, Christopher⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 19, 1763, at Groton; m. April 1, 1790, at Groton, **Mary Richards**, widow of Lodowic Champlin and dau. of Guy and Elizabeth (Harris) Richards. She was b. Dec. 3, 1752. She d. Jan. 28, 1799. He m. 2d, June 26, 1800, at Newport, R. I., **Mary Hurlbut**, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth (Christophers) Hurlbut. She was b. March 2, 1772; d. Nov. 18, 1803. He engaged in mercantile pursuits in New London, and later in Ohio and Virginia. He was appointed ensign of 2d co., 3d reg't, May, 1794; captain of same company, May, 1795 (*Ms. State Papers*, Hartford). He was an inventor of great skill. He d. April 16, 1860, at Oxford, N. Y., at the home of his niece, Miss Elizabeth Butler.

Children of George Dolbeare and Mary (Richards) Avery:

- i. GEORGE¹, b. Jan. 23, 1791; midshipman in the navy; d. Nov. 22, 1815, at New York City; unm.
- ii. WILLIAM¹, b. Nov. 29, 1793; d. Nov. 30, 1794.
- iii. WILLIAM¹, b. Jan. 24, 1796; d. June 8, 1796.

611. **Mary⁶ Avery** (*William⁵, Christopher⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 23, 1764, at Groton; m. Sept. 11, 1792, at New London, **Simeon Smith**, s. of Simeon and Eunice (Walworth) Smith. He was b. Oct. 14, 1762. He was a major of militia; representative to the general court and high sheriff

of New London County. She d. March 17, 1799; he d. Oct. 13, 1848, both at New London.

Children of Simeon and Mary (Avery) Smith, b. at New London:

- i. MARY AVERY⁷, b. Oct. 16, 1794; m. Dr. Rowland Sears; d. Aug. 26, 1878, at Whitesboro, N. Y.
- ii. EDWIN⁷, b. June 25, 1796; d. Feb. 12, 1798.
- iii. ELIZA⁷, b. Nov. 1, 1798; d. Feb. 2, 1799.

612. Hannah⁶ Avery (*William⁵, Christopher⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 20, 1772, at Groton; m. Dec. 11, 1791, at Groton, Dr. **Benjamin Butler**, s. of Benjamin and Diadama (Hyde) Butler, of Norwich. He was b. Jan. 30, 1764, at Norwich. He was a shipping merchant and broker in New London, New York City, and Oxford, N. Y. She d. Aug. 5, 1829; he d. Jan. 1, 1839; both at Oxford.

Children of Benjamin and Hannah (Avery) Butler:

- i. JULIA HYDE⁷, b. June 13, 1794, at New London; m. Sept. 24, 1815, at Oxford, N. Y., Col. James Clapp, s. of Thomas and Hulda (Bull) Clapp. He was b. Dec. 20, 1785, at Hartford, Conn. She d. Nov. 17, 1832, at Oxford; he d. Jan. 8, 1854, at Oxford.
- ii. MARY DOLBEARE⁷, b. Jan. 8, 1797, at New London; m. Nov. 28, 1817, at New York, Nicholas Devereux, s. of Thomas and Catharine (Corish) Devereux, of Enniscorthy, Ireland. He was b. June 7, 1791, at Enniscorthy. He was a merchant at Utica, N. Y. He d. Dec. 29, 1855, at Utica. She d. Dec. 12, 1881, at Utica. Their oldest child, *Hannah Avery⁸*, m. May 23, 1843, at Utica, Francis Kernan, s. of William and Rosanna (Stubbs) Kernan. He was b. Jan. 14, 1816, at Wayne, N. Y. He was a lawyer; member of the assembly, 1860; member of congress, 1862; member of constitutional convention, 1867; U. S. senator, 1875 to 1881. He d. Sept. 7, 1892, at Utica.
- iii. BENJAMIN⁷, b. March 4, 1800, at New London; d. y.
- iv. ELIZABETH⁷, b. July 24, 1804, at New London; d. y.
- v. CORNELIA ANN⁷, b. March 1, 1806, at New York City; m. June 2, 1830, at Utica, William Constable Pierrepont, s. of Hezekiah Beers and Ann Maria (Constable) Pierrepont. He was b. Oct. 3, 1803, at Greenwich, N. Y. They lived at Pierrepont Manor, Jefferson County, N. Y. She d. Dec. 10, 1871; he d. Dec. 20, 1885, both at Pierrepont Manor. Their dau., *Emily Julia⁸*, m. Dr. S. C. Wolcott

and lives at 308 Genesee St., Utica, N. Y. Another dau., *Anna Maria*⁵, m. William Mansfield White; d. Sept. 22, 1884, at Pierrepont Manor. Their son, *William Pierrepont*⁵ White, m. Mary Antoinette Wheeler. Address: 75 Genesee St., Utica, N. Y.

- vi. ELIZABETH HANNAH⁵, b. Feb. 19, 1813, at New York City; d. March, 1883, at Oxford, N. Y.; unm.

613. Samuel⁵ Avery (*William⁵, Christopher⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 12, 1774, at Groton; m. June 26, 1796, at New London, *Jerusha Arnold*, dau. of Dr. John Arnold. They had two children, Samuel and Jerusha. Samuel⁵ Avery moved to Kennebec, Maine. He and his family died there before 1807.

614. Sarah⁶ Avery (*William⁵, Christopher⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 16, 1776, at Groton; m. after Nov. 29, 1806, *Ezekiel Bailey* (See *Will of Peter Avery*, No. 263), probably s. of Ezekiel Bailey bap. May 8, 1763, at First Church of Groton. She d. March 29, 1808, at Groton.

615. Thomas⁶ Avery (*Humphrey⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 15, 1746, at Brookhaven, Long Island; m. Sarah ———. No children. His widow m. Nathaniel Moger before 1802.

617. Humphrey⁶ Avery (*Humphrey⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 12, 1750, at Brookhaven, Long Island, N. Y.; m., about 1787, at Swan River, Long Island, *Joanna Smith*, dau. of Ananias and Desire (Smith) Smith. She was b. Oct. 17, 1762, at Swan River. He lived at Blue Point, Long Island, on a farm that he received from his father. He d. Oct. 30, 1831; she d. Feb. 1, 1844, both at Blue Point.

Children of Humphrey and Joanna (Smith) Avery, b. at Blue Point, Long Island:

- 1529. i. LUCINDA⁷, b. May 11, 1788.
- 1530. ii. JOSEPH⁷, b. May 8, 1790.
- iii. HUMPHREY⁷, died in infancy.
- 1531. iv. WILLIAM⁷, b. March 1, 1796.
- 1532. v. SUSAN⁷, b. March, 1797.
- 1533. vi. ELIZABETH⁷, b. Jan. 27, 1799.
- 1534. vii. JOANNA⁷, b. May 18, 1802.
- 1535. viii. SALEM⁷, b. 1805.

618. Roger⁶ Avery (*Humphrey⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 2, 1755, at Brookhaven, Long Island; m. **Elizabeth** ———. It is thought that her name may have been Whay, and that she was of Colchester, Conn. In Roger Avery's will, made Nov. 8, 1824, her name does not appear and she was probably dead. He mentioned sons, Roger, John, and Samuel; daus., Esther, Sebilla, and Basheba, all unmarried and living at home.

Children of Roger and Elizabeth Avery, b. at Brookhaven:

- 1536. i. MARY⁷.
- 1537. ii. ROGER⁷.
- 1538. iii. ELIZABETH⁷, b. April 27, 1787.
 - iv. SUSANNA⁸, b. Nov. 23, 1789; d. Aug. 11, 1813, at Tunkhannock, Penn.; unm.
- 1539. v. JOHN⁷, b. Nov. 15, 1791.
 - vi. BASHEBA⁸, b. Sept. 13, 1794; d. Aug. 11, 1864, at Brookhaven; unm.
 - vii. SAMUEL⁸, b. Aug. 18, 1796; d. July 23, 1844, at Brookhaven; unm.
- 1540. viii. ANSTRUS⁸, b. May 16, 1798.
- 1541. ix. ESTHER⁸; m. Uriah Smith, the widower of her sister, Anstrus. No children.
- x. SEBILLA⁸, d. July 29, 1870, at Sayville, L. I.; unm.

619. Susanna⁶ Avery (*Humphrey⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 22, 1758, at Brookhaven, Long Island; m. **Daniel Brown, jr.**, and moved to Hopetown, N. Y.

620. Cynthia⁶ Avery (*William⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 12, 1750, at Preston; m. **Josiah Arms**, s. of Major John and Susanna (Willard) Arms. He was b. March 17, 1750, at Deerfield, Mass. He moved to Vermont and was a "Hampshire Man" during the trouble with New York. He d. at Brattleboro, Vt., May 23, 1803. She m. 2d, **Jabez Foster**. The record is largely from family tradition.

Children of Josiah and Cynthia (Avery) Arms:

- i. SUSANNA⁷, died young.
- ii. JOHN⁷, b. Aug. 11, 1776; m. Clarissa Stebbins; d. July 23, 1825.
- iii. JOSIAH⁷, died young.
- iv. HANNAH⁷, m. Zenas Metcalf; 2d, Daniel Arms. By her second husband, she had Sophia, b. July 11, 1823, who married John Stewart Avery (No. 1558).

- v. WILLARDⁱ, b. Dec. 2, 1780; m. Susanna Arms; d. Sept. 25, 1863, at Brattleboro, Vt.
- vi. CYNTHIAⁱ, m. Daniel Goodnow.
- vii. DANIELⁱ, b. Aug. 31, 1786; m. Eunice Gregory; d. Sept. 8, 1840.
- viii. SIBYLⁱ, b. March 7, 1788; m. William Goodnow; 2d, Solomon Whitney.
- ix. WILLIAMⁱ, b. Oct. 15, 1790; m. Polly Frost, at Dummerston, Vt.; d. 1876.
- x. ELISHAⁱ, d. about 1813.
- xi. ANGELINEⁱ, m. Rufus Hosley.
- xii. LUCINDAⁱ, m. Daniel Houghton.

621. Jerusha⁶ Avery (*William⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*); m. May 21, 1772, at Preston, John Plummer, jr., probably the son of John and Deborah (Killam) Plummer, of Preston. They moved to Brattleboro, Vt. He d. Dec. 14, 1826, aged 76 years; she d. May 17, 1842, both at Brattleboro.

Children of John and Jerusha (Avery) Plummer:

- i. AVERYⁱ, b. April 14, 1773, at Preston.
- ii. JOHNⁱ, m. Eleanor ———; 2d, Mary ———; d. Sept. 21, 1845.
- iii. WILLIAMⁱ, m. Eunice Stearns.
- iv. ISAACⁱ, m. Susanna Harris; d. Feb. 15, 1839, at Brattleboro.
- v. JERUSHAⁱ, m. ——— Salisbury.
- vi. RELIEFⁱ, m. William Rued.
- vii. DAVIDⁱ, m. Mary Howard; 2d, Hannah Carter; d. Sept. 27, 1827.
- viii. ELIZABETHⁱ, b. March 3, 1791, at Brattleboro; m. Elijah Prouty; d. Jan. 24, 1851, at Brattleboro.

623. Elisha⁶ Avery (*William⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 1, 1761, at Preston; m. about 1790, Mrs. Sibyl (Avery) Stiles, dau. of Samuel and Sibyl (Noyes) Avery (No. 634, q. v.), and widow of Ezra Stiles. He was a farmer near Brattleboro, Vt., and later a merchant at Boston, Mass. His son, John Humphrey Avery, is authority for this record. Sibyl Avery d. June 8, 1830; he d. June, 1835, both at Boston.

Children of Elisha and Sibyl (Avery) Avery:

- 1550. i. SAMUELⁱ, b. about 1791, near Brattleboro, Vt.
- ii. SIBYLⁱ, b. about 1793, near Brattleboro; d. y.
- iii. ELISHAⁱ, b. about 1795, near Brattleboro; d. y.

- 1551. iv. CYNTHIA¹, b. about 1796, near Brattleboro.
- 1552. v. MARY¹, b. Aug. 6, 1798, near Brattleboro.
- vi. FRANCES¹, b. about 1802.
- 1553. vii. SOPHIA¹, b. April 17, 1804, at Boston, Mass.
- 1554. viii. JOHN HUMPHREY¹, b. July 22, 1809, at Boston.
- 1555. ix. AMANDA¹, b. 1811, at Boston.

624. William⁶ Avery (*William⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 8, 1770, at Brattleboro, Vt.; m. Nov. 18, 1798, at Brattleboro, Martha Stewart. She was b. August 15, 1774, at Brattleboro. About 1800, they moved to Stukeley, Canada. He was a farmer. He d. March 19, 1835; she d. June 12, 1850; both at Abbotsford, Province of Quebec.

Children of William and Martha (Stewart) Avery:

- 1556. i. CHARLES¹, b. June 26, 1802, at Stukeley, Province of Quebec.
- 1557. ii. LUCINDA¹, b. March 26, 1804, at Stukeley.
- 1558. iii. JOHN STEWART¹, b. Oct. 14, 1806, at Stukeley.
- 1559. iv. MARY ANN¹, b. March 6, 1816, at Abbotsford.

625. Zipporah⁶ Avery (*Solomon⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 8, 1752, at Preston; m. Daniel Chapman, of Groton. They moved to Great Barrington, Mass.

626. Esther⁶ Avery (*Solomon⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 29, 1754, at New Haven; m. Ezra Chapman, of Groton. They moved to Great Barrington, Mass.

627. Solomon⁶ Avery (*Solomon⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 13, 1757, at Norwich; m. Jan. 13, 1784, at New York City, Sally Buckbee, dau. of John and Mary (Hyatt) Buckbee. She was b. April 1, 1766, at Westchester, N. Y.; d. May 12, 1828, at Putnam Valley, N. Y. He m. 2d, Mrs. Elizabeth Purdy. He served as private in Capt. Spicer's co., Col. Parson's reg't; also in Capt. Gallup's militia; later in Capt. Thomas Wheeler's reg't, Col. Chapman's reg't (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n.* 78). He was a farmer of wealth and influence. He lived at Putnam Valley, N. Y., where he died May 13, 1833. No children.

628. Miles⁶ Avery (*Solomon⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 5, 1760, at Norwich; m. Nov., 1783, at Great Barrington, Mass., Malinda Pixley, dau. of William and

Rachel Pixley. She was bap. Aug. 4, 1774, with three older children, at First Congregational Church of Great Barrington. He served in Capt. Hyde's co., Col. John Durkie's reg't, as corporal, 1779; sergeant, 1780, 1781; was at Germantown, Valley Forge, Monmouth, Stony Point, and on the Hudson; was pensioned as sergeant in 1818 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, pp. 185, 319, 640). He was justice of the peace from 1810 to 1844, inclusive (*Mass. State Registers*). In deeds recorded at Pittsfield, Mass., he is called "Gentleman." She d. Oct. 1, 1827; he d. June 27, 1850, both at Great Barrington.

Children of Miles and Malinda (Pixley) Avery, b. at Great Barrington, Mass.:

- 1560. i. HORACE⁷, b. Sept. 4, 1784.
- 1561. ii. LUCY⁷, b. Feb. 11, 1786.
- 1562. iii. ISAAC⁷, b. Aug. 3, 1787.
- 1563. iv. HARRY⁷, b. July 30, 1789.
- 1564. v. AMANDA⁷, b. April 27, 1799; m. Isaac Avery (No. 1576).
- 1565. vi. POLLY⁷, b. June 13, 1802.

629. Stephen⁶ Avery (Solomon⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹) was b. Aug. 13, 1762, at Groton; m. at Great Barrington, Mass., Sarah Bement. She d. Feb., 1816. He was a pensioner of the Revolution, living at Herkimer, N. Y., in 1833, and at Manheim, N. Y., in 1840. He m. 2d, Mrs. Renewey (Carpenter) Maxson, who d. about 1819; he m. 3d, Jan. 1, 1820, Mrs. Anna (DeLapp) Reynolds; she d. in Herkimer County, in 1840; he d. Oct., 1842, at Manheim.

Children of Stephen and Sarah (Bement) Avery:

- 1566. i. JERUSHA⁷; m. Ira Shepard.
- 1567. ii. HUMPHREY⁷, b. April 14, 1785, at Stockbridge, Mass.
- 1568. iii. SOLOMON⁷, b. Dec. 15, 1788, at Stockbridge.
- 1569. iv. LATHEN⁷, b. Sept. 9, 1790.
- 1570. v. SALLY⁷, b. March 12, 1792.
- 1571. vi. HANNAH⁷, b. Nov., 1793; m. Abel Hopson.
- 1572. vii. STEPHEN⁷, b. Aug., 1795.
- viii. CLARISSA⁷, b. March 12, 1798; d. Jan. 17, 1815; unm.
- 1573. ix. ELECTRA⁷, b. Jan. 17, 1800; m. Parker Dodge; 2d, Ira Barnes.
- No children.
- 1574. x. AMELIA⁷, b. June 10, 1803, at Fairfield, N. Y.
- 1575. xi. HENRY BERIGHT⁷, b. Dec. 6, 1807, at Fairfield.
- 1576. xii. ISAAC⁷, b. April 11, 1810, at Fairfield.
- 1577. xiii. JOHN⁷, b. Sept. 28, 1812, at Fairfield.

630. Ebenezer Punderson⁶ Avery (*Solomon⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 21, 1765, at Groton; m. Jan. 12, 1787, at Great Barrington, Mass., **Lovina Barnes**, dau. of Phineas and Phebe (Bement) Barnes. She was b. March 10, 1767, at Great Barrington. He assisted in caring for the wounded after the massacre at Fort Griswold. He lived at Great Barrington; later removed to the "Royal Grants," Herkimer County, N. Y.; in 1796, he settled on a farm in Pompey, N. Y. He was a skillful mechanic and was constantly engaged in building grist-, saw-, fulling-, and cider-mills, carding machines, tanneries, and threshing machines, and was the inventor of a successful plow. He was captain of the 5th co., 1st reg't, Onondaga militia, 1801, and resigned in 1805. He d. Sept. 10, 1840; she d. March 30, 1847, both at Pompey, N. Y.

Children of Ebenezer Punderson and Lovina (Barnes) Avery:

1578. i. HANNAH PUNDERSON⁷, b. Dec. 3, 1787.
1579. ii. SALLY BEMENT⁷, b. Sept. 1, 1789.
1580. iii. LUCY⁷, b. March 14, 1791.
1581. iv. WILLIAM⁷, b. Aug. 16, 1793.
1582. v. PHEBE⁷, b. Oct. 31, 1795.
1583. vi. CANDACE⁷, b. Nov. 9, 1797.
1584. vii. LUCETTA⁷, b. Oct. 26, 1799.
1585. viii. PERLENA⁷, b. Dec. 10, 1802.
1586. ix. PERLINA⁷, b. Dec. 10, 1802.
1587. x. CYRUS⁷, b. July 28, 1807.
1588. xi. NANCY⁷, b. Sept. 8, 1809.
1589. xii. SAMUEL⁷, b. Feb. 18, 1812.

631. Henry⁶ Avery (*Solomon⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 4, 1767, at Groton; m. May 20, 1795, at East Taghkanic, N. Y., **Hannah Rockefeller**, dau. of "Jersey" William and Christina (Rockefeller) Rockefeller, of German-town, N. Y., and sister of Godfrey Rockefeller (No. 1561). She was b. Aug. 5, 1780, at East Taghkanic. He was the first supervisor of Taghkanic and held that office fourteen years; was justice of the peace for twenty-eight years. He d. March 25, 1853, at West Taghkanic; she d. at the same place, Feb. 4, 1865; buried in the M. E. burying-ground, West Taghkanic.

Children of Henry and Hannah (Rockefeller) Avery, b. at West Taghkanic:

- 1590. i. WILLIAM⁷, b. Oct. 16, 1796.
- 1591. ii. HANNAH⁷, b. Jan. 24, 1800.
- 1592. iii. AMANDA⁷, b. July 17, 1802.
- 1593. iv. HENRY CYRUS⁷, b. Oct. 26, 1803.
- 1594. v. SALLY⁷, b. Aug. 15, 1805.
- 1595. vi. PETER R.⁷, b. March 20, 1807.
- 1596. vii. ELIZABETH⁷, b. Oct. 16, 1808.
- 1597. viii. LUCINDA⁷, b. Sept. 10, 1810.
- 1598. ix. SOLOMON⁷, b. Oct. 17, 1812.
- 1599. x. CAROLINE⁷, b. Oct. 16, 1814.
- 1600. xi. JACOB⁷, b. June 11, 1816.
- 1601. xii. ESTHER⁷, b. Aug. 25, 1819.
- 1602. xiii. STEPHEN⁷, b. May 10, 1822.

632. Cyrus⁶ Avery (*Solomon⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. May 12, 1771, at Norwich; m. May 16, 1791, at Tunkhannock, Penn., **Lydia Marcy**, dau. of Zebulon and Jerusha¹ (Conant) Marcy. She was b. Jan. 3, 1772, in the Wyoming Valley, Pa. Cyrus Avery was an extensive land owner, having more than a thousand acres on Tunkhannock Creek. He was justice of the peace many years and a colonel of militia. His commission is in the possession of the family. His wife died June 18, 1817; he d. Feb. 28, 1833, both at Tunkhannock.

Children of Cyrus and Lydia (Marcy) Avery, b. at Tunkhannock:

- 1603. i. MILES⁷, b. Dec. 28, 1791.
- ii. ZEBULON⁷, b. May 12, 1793; died same day.
- 1604. iii. ZEBULON⁷, b. July 7, 1794.
- iv. SOLOMON⁷, b. July 28, 1796; d. y.
- v. NICHOLAS⁷, b. Sept. 19, 1797; d. y.
- 1605. vi. JERUSHA⁷, b. Dec. 3, 1798.
- 1606. vii. SALLY⁷, b. Feb. 5, 1801; m. ——— Wright; d. May 3, 1828, at Tunkhannock.
- 1607. viii. CYRUS HENRY⁷, b. July 28, 1803.
- ix. HUMPHREY⁷, b. Nov. 14, 1805; d. April 9, 1820.
- x. LYDIA⁷, b. March 5, 1808; d. Nov. 30, 1831; unm.
- 1608. xi. ABEL MARCY⁷, b. July 29, 1811.
- 1609. xii. PUNDERSON⁷, b. July 31, 1814.
- 1610. xiii. JOSEPH CONANT⁷, b. June 9, 1817.

634. Sibyl Noyes⁶ Avery (*Samuel⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. at Groton about 1761; m. Jan. 8, 1781, in Vermont, **Ezra Stiles**, s. of Ezra and Elizabeth (Hubbard) Stiles. He was b. March 11, 1759. He was graduated

from Harvard in 1778. He d. Aug. 22, 1784, at Edenton, N. C. She m. 2d, Elisha Avery (No. 623, q. v.).

Children of Ezra and Sibyl Noyes (Avery) Stiles:

- i. ELIZABETH HUBBARD⁷, b. April 15, 1782, at Keene, N. H.; m. John Denio.
- ii. EMELIA HARRIET⁷, b. Feb. 9, 1784, at Groton; m. ——— Clark, of Henrietta, N. Y.

635. Samuel William⁶ Avery (*Samuel⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. June 28, 1779; m. Dec., 1806, probably at Owego, N. Y., **Eliza A. Wattles**, dau. of Gen. Mason Wattles of the Revolution. She d. Sept. 10, 1814. He m. 2d, Jan. 16, 1816, at Aurora, N. Y., **Emily Caroline Avery**, dau. of Daniel and Lydia (Avery) Avery (No. 1002). She was b. July 2, 1793. He was lieu't, first artillery co., sixth reg't, Tioga and Broome counties, N. Y., in 1810; captain in 1812; resigned about 1815 (*Military Records of New York*, pp. 1164, 1388, 1605). She d. Sept. 18, 1822; he d. Dec. 28, 1828.

Child of Samuel William and Eliza A. (Wattles) Avery:

1611. i. SAMUEL M.⁷, b. Aug. 25, 1807.

Children of Samuel William and Emily Caroline (Avery) Avery:

1612. i. ELIZA WATTLES⁷, b. Dec. 30, 1816.
1613. ii. DANIEL HUMPHREY⁷, b. Dec. 30, 1818.
- iii. WALTER ODDIE⁷, b. Aug. 3, 1820; d. March 7, 1839.
- iv. EMILY CAROLINE⁷, b. June 20, 1822; d. July, 1826.

636. John Humphrey⁶ Avery (*Samuel⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 4, 1782; m. Nov. 3, 1806, **Stella Seeley Hinchman** dau. of Dr. Joseph and Zerviah (Seeley) Hinchman. She was b. Oct. 25, 1788. Her father was a soldier of the Revolution. John Humphrey Avery was a lawyer; represented his district in the state legislature in 1814. None of his sons married.

Children of John Humphrey and Stella Seeley (Hinchman) Avery:

- i. HUMPHREY JOHN⁷, b. July 13, 1808; d. July 27, 1821.
1614. ii. STELLA HINCHMAN⁷, b. Feb. 12, 1810; m. Cuyler Hosmer.
- iii. GEORGE WAITSTILL⁷, b. Feb. 12, 1812; d. Dec. 23, 1849.
1615. iv. SUSAN PALMES⁷, b. Nov. 29, 1813; m. R. D. Pieronet.
1616. v. EMILY ELIZA⁷, b. Oct. 10, 1815; m. Judge Farrington.

- vi. CHARLES PUMPELLYⁱ, b. July 3, 1817; d. 1872.
- vii. JOSEPH HINCHMANⁱ, b. Nov. 29, 1819; d. March 9, 1821.
- viii. MARY ANNⁱ, b. May 1, 1822; single in 1888.
- ix. FANNIE CATHARINEⁱ, b. Nov. 25, 1823; d. Oct. 16, 1825.
- 1617. x. LESBIA PLATTⁱ, b. Oct. 2, 1825; m. Isaac Newton Jerome.
- xi. GUY HINCHMANⁱ, b. Aug. 30, 1829; d. 1903, at New York.

637. Frances⁶ Avery (*Samuel⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 9, 1785, at Westminster, Vt.; m. Sept. 3, 1803, at Owego, N. Y., **Charles Pumpelly**, s. of John and Hannah (Bushnell) Pumpelly. He was b. Dec. 8, 1789, at Salisbury, Conn. He was in the war of 1812; was one of the founders of Owego; had a large landed estate; was supervisor many years; represented his district in the New York assembly. She d. Oct. 21, 1848; he d. March 9, 1855, both at Owego.

Children of Charles and Frances (Avery) Pumpelly, b. at Owego:

- i. JOHN CHARLESⁱ, b. Oct. 28, 1804; d. March 9, 1830, at Owego; unm.
- ii. MARY ANNⁱ, b. Dec. 31, 1806; m. George Bacon; d. Feb. 11, 1845, at Owego.
- iii. SUSAN ISABELLAⁱ, b. April 24, 1809; m. George James Pumpelly; d. July 30, 1864, at Owego.
- iv. FRANCES ELIZAⁱ, b. March 19, 1811; m. Joseph S. Bosworth; d. March 30, 1879, at New York City.
- v. CATHARINE ANNⁱ, b. Feb. 28, 1813; m. John Mason Parker, judge of the supreme court; d. Dec. 30, 1845, at Owego.
- vi. HARRIET AMELIAⁱ, b. June 27, 1815; m. Theodore Frelinghuysen, president of Princeton College; d. Feb. 8, 1876, at Owego.
- vii. STELLA AVERYⁱ, b. Sept. 19, 1817; m. John Mason Parker, widower of her sister, Catharine Ann; d. Sept. 28, 1894, at Owego.
- viii. CAROLINE AUGUSTAⁱ, b. Feb. 6, 1820; died unm.
- ix. JAMESⁱ, b. Sept. 23, 1822; d. Dec. 3, 1823, at Owego.
- x. LYDIA ABBYⁱ, b. June 26, 1827; m. James Forsyth, president of Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute; d. Aug. 12, 1876, at Troy, N. Y.

638. Susan⁶ Avery (*Samuel⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 31, 1787; m. **Nathan Camp**. They lived at Owego, N. Y. She d. Aug. 4, 1813.

Child of Nathan and Susan (Avery) Camp:

- i. FREDERICK M.ⁱ; m. Sarah Platt.

639. Isabella⁵ Avery (*Samuel⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. June 24, 1789; m. **Levi Leonard**. He was b. July 4, 1790. She d. Aug. 20, 1842; he d. Aug., 1862.

Children of Levi and Isabella (Avery) Leonard:

- i. SUSAN⁷, m. William B. Wood.
- ii. WILLIAM⁷.
- iii. MARY⁷, died young.
- iv. CHARLES F.⁷, b. Jan. 10, 1830; m. Esther Ann Davenport.

640. Martha⁵ Avery (*James⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 22, 1773; m. Feb. 18, 1798, **Moses Benjamin**, s. of David and Lucy (Parke) Benjamin. He was b. July 5, 1774, at Preston. He was a captain in the West India trade. She d. Sept. 12, 1800, at Norwich. He m. 2d, **Jerusha Avery** (No. 643).

Children of Moses and Martha (Avery) Benjamin, b. at Norwich:

- i. CHARLES⁷, b. Dec. 28, 1798; m. Lucy Harvey; 2d, Olive Harvey; d. at Georgetown, Demerara, British Guiana.
- ii. GEORGE⁷, b. July 23, 1800; d. Feb. 20, 1840, at Georgetown; unm.

641. James⁵ Avery (*James⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 19, 1776 (*tombstone*); m. March 10, 1811, at Preston, **Hannah Pride**, dau. of Absalom and Huldah (Brewster) Pride, and a descendant of Elder Brewster. She was b. July 26, 1791 (*tombstone*). He d. at Preston, June 13, 1846; she d. March 28, 1869, at Norwich; both are buried at Brewster's Neck, Preston.

Children of James and Hannah (Pride) Avery, b. at Preston:

- i. MARTHA PRIDE⁷, b. May 3, 1812; d. March 26, 1833; unm.
- ii. JERUSHA⁷, b. July 18, 1815; d. Feb. 21, 1816.
1618. iii. HULDAH⁷, b. March 4, 1817.
1619. iv. FRANCIS SMITH⁷, b. Sept. 19, 1819.
1620. v. JERUSHA ADELAIDE⁷, b. Aug. 30, 1823.
1621. vi. MARY ESTHER⁷, b. Nov. 1, 1825.
1622. vii. GEORGE BENJAMIN⁷, b. Aug. 19, 1828.

642. Christopher⁵ Avery (*James⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 5, 1778; m. **Anna Stanton**. He d. July 28, 1801, at Demerara, British Guiana; she d. Aug. 13, 1808.

643. Jerusha⁶ Avery (*James⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 16, 1781; m. Dec. 15, 1801, at Preston, **Moses Benjamin**, the widower of her sister, **Martha** (No. 640). She d. Aug. 9, 1803, at Norwich. He m. two other wives and d. July 5, 1813, at Norwich.

Child of Moses and Jerusha (Avery) Benjamin, b. at Norwich:

- i. **MOSES⁷**, b. Nov. 25, 1802; d. in Demerara, British Guiana; unm.

644. Benjamin⁶ Avery (*James⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 16, 1783; m. **Annis Patchen**, dau. of Nathan and Elizabeth (Dudley) Patchen.

Children of Benjamin and Annis (Patchen) Avery:

- i. **HENRY JAMES⁷**, a physician; d. unm.
- 1623. ii. **CAROLINE JERUSHA⁷**; m. Amos Slawson; one child, *Olivia*.
- 1624. iii. **BETSY MARIA⁷**, b. April 1, 1815, at Berlin, N. Y.
- iv. **SARAH MARTHA⁷**, d. June 4, 1883; unm.
- 1625. v. **BENJAMIN FRANKLIN⁷**, b. Aug. 10, 1819.

645. Henry Clinton⁶ Avery (*James⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 11, 1790; m. Oct. 22, 1815, at Poquetanuck, **Sarah Chapman**, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth (Allyn) Chapman. She was b. April 1, 1796, at Ledyard. He was a grocer at Norwich. He d. Sept. 9, 1822, at Preston; she d. July 8, 1884, at Poquetanuck.

Children of Henry Clinton and Sarah (Chapman) Avery, b. at Poquetannock:

- 1626. i. **ELIZABETH MARIA⁷**, b. June 22, 1817.
- ii. **JOHN HENRY⁷**, b. June 16, 1822; d. Oct. 17, 1847, at Poquetanuck; unm.

647. Polly Myra⁶ Avery (*Waightstill⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 24, 1779, in Burke County, N. C.; m. July, 1796, **Caleb Poor**; 2d, 1823, **Jacob Summey**, of Asheville, N. C. She d. Feb. 20, 1857, in Henderson County, N. C. She was a woman of strong character which she impressed upon her children and her children's children.

Children of Caleb and Polly Myra (Avery) Poor, b. in Burke County, N. C.:

- i. EDWIN⁷, b. 1797; d. 1829.
- ii. POLLY OSGOOD⁷, b. 1799; m. John McLean; d. 1881. Their oldest child, *Margaret Adeline*⁸, m. Leander Sams Gash. She d. in 1890. Their oldest child, *Thomas Lenoir*⁹, m. Davie Anne Deaver, in 1870. Their son, *Robert Lenoir*¹⁰ Gash, lives at Brevard, N. C. The youngest child of John and Polly Osgood (Poor) McLean, *Harriet Amanda*⁸, m. Charles Manson Greer. Their son, G. A. Greer, lives at Asheville, N. C.
- iii. LEAH CAROLINE⁷, b. 1800; m. John Span.
- iv. PHOEBE⁷, b. 1803; d. 1833.
- v. WILLIAM PROBART⁷, b. 1806; m. Elizabeth Emeline McCarson; 2d, Sarah Ann Wilson; d. 1889.
- vi. ISAAC THOMAS⁷, b. 1808; d. 1842.
- vii. MILTON⁷, b. 1812; d. 1828.

648. Elizabeth⁶ Avery (*Waightstill*⁵, *Humphrey*⁴, *Samuel*³, *James*², *Christopher*¹) was b. Aug., 1782, in Burke County, N. C.; m. about 1802, at Swan Ponds, Burke County, N. C., William Ballard Lenoir, s. of General William and Ann (Ballard) Lenoir. He was b. Sept. 1, 1775, in Wilkes County, Tenn.; d. Feb. 14, 1852, at Lenoir, Tenn.

Children of William Ballard and Elizabeth (Avery) Lenoir:

- i. ALBERT SOBIESKI⁷, b. Aug. 30, 1803, in North Carolina; m. March 2, 1837, in Roane County, Tenn., Catharine Frieling Welcker, dau. of Henry and Elizabeth (Inman) Welcker. She was b. March 18, 1819, in Roane County. He d. Nov. 28, 1861; she d. Oct. 15, 1889, in Loudon County, Tenn. Their oldest daughter, *Elizabeth*⁸, m. July 1, 1857, in Roane County, David McKendree Key, s. of the Rev. John Henry and Margaret (Armitage) Key. He was b. Jan. 27, 1824, at Greenboro, Tenn. He was an officer in the Confederate army; U. S. senator from Tenn.; postmaster-general under President Hayes; U. S. district judge. He d. Feb. 3, 1900, at Chattanooga. Her address is 511 Poplar St., Chattanooga, Tenn. Her oldest daughter, *Emma*⁹, m. William Baker Thompson, lieut. in the 11th Michigan Vol. Cavalry and the creator of the U. S. railway postal service; she d. March 30, 1886, at Chattanooga. No children.
- ii. LOUISA CAROLINE⁷, b. 1805; m. Reynolds A. Ramsey; d. Aug. 12, 1841. Their son, *Thomas Isaac*⁸ Ramsey, m. Jane Amelia Cunningham Boyd, dau. of William Houston Boyd. Their address is 222 Utica St., San Antonio, Tex.

They have children, *Annie*³, *Waightstill*³, and *Thomas*³; Thomas was b. April 26, 1877; m. Nov. 26, 1907, Edith Mary Springall.

- iii. ISAAC THOMAS¹, m. Mary Caroline Hogg; d. Dec. 7, 1875.
- iv. LEAH ADELINE¹, m. John Y. Smith; d. July 22, 1879.
- v. MYRA ANN¹, m. Gen. James H. Reagan; d. March 8, 1879.
- vi. WILLIAM¹, b. Jan. 20, 1813; d. June 16, 1878; unm.
- vii. WIGHTSTILL AVERY¹, b. Jan. 19, 1815; m. Isabella Hume; d. March 6, 1884.
- viii. WALTER FRANKLIN¹, b. Nov. 21, 1816; m. Elizabeth Goddard. She d. Jan. 10, 1855. He m. 2d, July 7, 1857, Hattie Osborne. He d. Sept. 1, 1878; she d. June 5, 1907.
- ix. ELIZA MARTHA¹, b. Dec. 23, 1818; m. Col. John Martin; d. March 4, 1894, at Paris, Texas.
- x. BENJAMIN BALLARD¹, b. March 5, 1821, at Lenoir, Tenn.; m. Nov. 27, 1855, Henrietta Rutledge Ramsey; she d. May 25, 1864. He m. 2d, Margaret Virginia Siler. He d. March 13, 1905, at Lenoir, Tenn.
- xi. ISRAEL PICKINS¹, b. Sept. 21, 1823; d. Dec. 21, 1876.
- xii. JULIA JOYCE¹, b. 1826; d. Dec. 18, 1841.

649. Isaac Thomas⁶ Avery (*Waightstill*⁵, *Humphrey*⁴, *Samuel*³, *James*², *Christopher*¹) was b. Sept. 22, 1785, at Swans Ponds, N. C.; m. June 27, 1815, at Belvidere, N. C., Harriet Eloise Erwin, dau. of Col. William Willoughby and Matilda (Sharpe) Erwin. She was b. May 3, 1795, at Belvidere. She was a descendant of Col. William Sharpe of the first congress, of David Reese who signed the Mecklenberg resolutions (See *Avery's History of the United States and Its People*, vol. 5, p. 356), and of others illustrious in North Carolina history. Isaac Thomas Avery was a fine Latin scholar; a successful farmer, and the largest raiser of cattle and horses in his section of the country; cashier of the Morganton bank; member of the state legislature and of the governor's council. He left a large estate. She d. Aug. 4, 1858; he d. Dec. 31, 1864; both at Swan Ponds.

Children of Isaac Thomas and Harriet Eloise (Erwin) Avery, b. at Swan Ponds, N. C.:

- 1627. i. WILLIAM WIGHTSTILL¹, b. May 25, 1816.
- ii. CHILD¹, twin to above; died the same day.
- iii. THEODORE HORATIO¹, b. Sept., 1817; d. Oct. 3, 1822.
- 1628. iv. CLARK MOULTON¹, b. Oct. 3, 1819.
- v. THOMAS LENOIR¹, b. March 16, 1821; d. Sept. 23, 1852.
- vi. LEAH ADELAIDE¹, b. Dec. 20, 1822; d. Jan. 20, 1897; unm.

- vii. MATILDA LOUISEⁱ, b. Oct. 4, 1824; d. July 3, 1825.
- viii. CHILDⁱ, b. May 8, 1826; d. July 18, 1826.
- ix. MARCUSⁱ, b. Oct. 4, 1827; d. Feb. 22, 1828.
- x. ISAAC IRWINⁱ, b. Dec. 20, 1828; d. July 3, 1863, in the Confederate army at the battle of Gettysburg; unm. He was colonel of the sixth N. C. reg't.
- 1629. xi. MARY ANN MARTHAⁱ, b. May 25, 1831.
- 1630. xii. JUSTINA HARRIETⁱ, b. Sept. 22, 1833.
- 1631. xiii. ALPHONSO CALHOUNⁱ, b. Sept. 11, 1835.
- xiv. LAURA MYRAⁱ, b. Nov. 15, 1837.
- xv. EDWARD DOLBEAREⁱ, b. Sept. 26, 1839; d. Dec. 1, 1848.
- 1632. xvi. WILLOUGHBY FRANCISⁱ, b. May 7, 1843.

650. Selina Louisa^e Avery (*Waightstill⁵, Humphrey¹, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 27, 1788, at Swan Ponds, N. C.; m. about 1807, at Swan Ponds, Thomas Lenoir, s. of Gen. William and Ann (Ballard) Lenoir, and brother of her sister Elizabeth's husband. He was b. May 2, 1780, at Fort Defiance, N. C. He d. Jan. 15, 1861; she d. Sept. 21, 1864, both at Fort Defiance.

Children of Thomas and Selina Louisa (Avery) Lenoir:

- i. WILLIAM AVERYⁱ, b. June 18, 1808, at Forks of Pigeon, N. C.; m. Jane Keziah Derr; d. May 1, 1862, at Lenoir, N. C.
- ii. ANN ELIZAⁱ, b. March 15, 1811; d. April 26, 1812, at Forks of Pigeon.
- iii. SELINA LOUISAⁱ, b. March 18, 1813, at Forks of Pigeon; m. Samuel Pickins; d. March 29, 1836, at Greensboro, Ala.
- iv. LAURA LEAH CAROLINEⁱ, b. June 6, 1815, at Forks of Pigeon; m. Joseph Caldwell Norwood; d. Feb. 3, 1894, in Loudon County, Tenn.
- v. THOMAS ISAACⁱ, b. Aug. 26, 1817, at Forks of Pigeon; m. Mary Elizabeth Garrett; d. Jan. 5, 1882, at Forks of Pigeon.
- vi. MARY ANN MYRAⁱ, b. July 21, 1819, at Forks of Pigeon; m. James Gwyn; d. 1898, at Green Hill, N. C.
- vii. SARAH JOYCEⁱ, b. March 15, 1821, at Forks of Pigeon; d. Jan. 21, 1899, at Fort Defiance.
- viii. WALTER WRIGHTSTILLⁱ, b. March 13, 1823, at Fort Defiance; m. Cornelia Isabelle Christian; d. July 26, 1900, in Watauga County, N. C.
- ix. RUFUS THEODOREⁱ, b. Dec. 15, 1825, at Fort Defiance; m. Feb. 18, 1857, at Elkin, N. C., Sarah Leonora Gwyn, dau. of Richard and Elizabeth (Hunt) Gwyn. She was b. April 13, 1833, at Elkin. He is a farmer in the Yadkin Valley.

652. Margaret Stringer⁶ Avery (*Isaac⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. March 19, 1789, in Warren County, Va.; m. March 8, 1820, in Burke County, N. C., **John Murphy**, s. of James Murphy; 2d, May 21, 1829, **John Collett**; d. Aug. 14, 1842.

Children of John and Margaret Stringer (Avery) Murphy:

- i. ELIZA M.ⁱ, b. Dec. 20, 1820; m. Thomas George Walton.
- ii. SARAH LAURETTAⁱ, b. May 16, 1822; m. Alexander Francis Gaston; 2d, William C. Erwin; d. June, 1864.
- iii. JAMES ISAACⁱ, b. July 22, 1823; d. young.
- iv. HARRIET LOUISAⁱ, b. Oct. 13, 1825; m. William McIntyre Walton.
- v. JOHN HUGHⁱ, b. Feb. 14, 1827; m. Clara Irwin Patton.

Child of John and Margaret Stringer (Avery) Collett:

- i. WAITSTILL AVERYⁱ, b. Jan. 28, 1830; m. Mary Caldwell, dau. of Gov. Todd R. Caldwell; d. July 9, 1880.

653. James⁶ Avery (*Isaac⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 25, 1791; m. March 6, 1823, in Burke County, N. C., **Elizabeth Brown**, dau. of Daniel and Hannah (Hollingsworth) Brown. She was b. Oct. 2, 1799, in McDowell County, N. C. He was a farmer. He d. March 6, 1872; she d. in 1877, both in Burke County.

Children of James and Elizabeth (Brown) Avery, b. in Burke County:

1633. i. MARGARET ANNⁱ, b. Dec. 10, 1823.
1634. ii. ISAAC THEODOREⁱ, b. July 10, 1825.
1635. iii. HANNAH ELVIRAⁱ, b. Feb. 22, 1827.
1636. iv. WILLIAM BROWNⁱ, b. Nov. 25, 1828.
1637. v. MARY MATILDAⁱ, b. Jan. 21, 1832.
1638. vi. HARRIET MARTHAⁱ, b. May 31, 1834.
1639. vii. ELIZA MURPHYⁱ, b. May 22, 1836.
1640. viii. LAURA JANEⁱ, b. Sept. 30, 1838.
- ix. HENRY HARRISONⁱ, b. July 15, 1840; d. Aug. 6, 1861, at Yorktown, Va.; unm.

654. Elizabeth⁶ (or Eliza Elnora) Avery (*Isaac⁵, Humphrey⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. 1793, in Warwick County, Va.; m. April 5, 1825, in North Carolina, **James Make-mie Oneil**. He was b. Sept. 22, 1798. He was a wagon-maker and lived in Burke County, N. C. She d. Dec. 9, 1849; he d. Nov. 26, 1861, at Manassas, Va.

Children of James and Elizabeth (Avery) Oneil, b. in Burke County, N. C.:

- i. HENRY WASTEE⁷, b. May 15, 1826.
- ii. JULIUS THEODORE⁷, b. Dec. 17, 1828.
- iii. MARGARET ANN⁷, b. July 4, 1830; m. Robert R. Mooney; d. April 19, 1855.
- iv. HARRIET ELIZA⁷, b. Sept. 23, 1832; m. James W. McGalliard; lives near Morganton, N. C.
- v. ISAAC PATRICK⁷, b. Jan. 5, 1835; m. Mary E. Carper; d. Aug. 2, 1878, at Salisbury, N. C.

657. Waitstill⁶ Avery (*Charles⁵, Waitstill⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*); m. Amy Wheeler. He served in Abel Spicer's company in 1775; in Jonathan Calkins's company in 1777 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, pp. 78, 505). He was lieu't, 5th co., 3d reg't, Oct., 1785; was made captain, 6th co., 3d reg't, Oct., 1792 (*Ms. State Papers*, Hartford). They lived at East Stockbridge, Mass., and later in Bedford Tp., Luzerne County, Penn., where he d. Nov. 2, 1807, aged 50; she d. Sept. 30, 1844, at West Stockbridge, Mass., aged 88.

Children of Waitstill and Amy (Wheeler) Avery:

1641. i. AMY ABIGAIL⁷, b. May 2, 1776.
1642. ii. REBECCA⁷, b. Sept. 23, 1790.
1643. iii. WAITSTILL⁷, b. Aug. 30, 1796, at Waterford, Conn.
1644. iv. FREDERICK⁷, b. Feb. 27, 1799, at Waterford.

658. Lucy⁶ Avery (*Charles⁵, Waitstill⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*); m. James Strickland, s. of Peter and Sarah (Williams) Strickland.

Children of James and Lucy (Avery) Strickland:

- i. APPHIA⁷, m. Abel Brown, s. of Aaron and Rebecca (Avery) Brown (No. 1642).
- ii. JOANNA⁷, m. Harris Rogers.
- iii. ELIAS⁷, m. Hannah Schofield.
- iv. MARY⁷, m. Daniel Richards.
- v. NATHAN⁷.
- vi. AMANDA⁷.
- vii. CHARLOTTE⁷, m. Ezra Brown, s. of Aaron and Rebecca (Avery) Brown (No. 1642).
- viii. MARY⁷, m. Mr. Beattie.
- ix. LUCY⁷.
- x. WAIT⁷.
- xi. FANNY⁷.
- xii. JAMES⁷.

659. Esther⁶ Avery (*Charles⁵, Waitstill⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) ; m. Roger Orton.

Children of Roger and Esther (Avery) Orton:

- i. ELIAS⁷, m. Electa Chappell.
- ii. HORATIO⁷.
- iii. MARY⁷, m. Oren Heath.
- iv. TIMOTHY⁷, killed in the battle of Lake Erie; his widow m.
a Charles Avery, supposed to have been a cousin of
Timothy Orton.
- v. HULDAH⁷.
- vi. DAVID⁷.
- vii. AMOS⁷.
- viii. ROGER⁷.
- ix. MARGARET⁷, m. Samuel McGee.
- x. THOMAS⁷, m. Irene Heath; 2d, Lucy ———.

660. Frederick⁶ Avery (*Charles⁵, Waitstill⁴, Samuel³, James², Christopher¹*) ; m. Charity Davis, dau. of Isaac Davis, of Lee, Mass. His descendants say that he served in the Revolutionary war from Connecticut. He undoubtedly served in Col. Sherburne's regiment from March, 1777, to July, 1779 (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, p. 255). His wife d. about 1835, at Rochester, N. Y.

Children of Frederick and Charity (Davis) Avery:

1648. i. CHARLES⁷.
1649. ii. APPHIA⁷.
1650. iii. MARY⁷.
- iv. ISAAC⁷; d. at sea, aged 14.
1651. v. HARRIET⁷.
1652. vi. FREDERICK⁷; d. at sea.
1653. vii. ELIAS⁷.
1654. viii. CHARITY⁷.
- ix. ALMIRA⁷; died young.
1655. x. EDWIN⁷.

CHAPTER X.

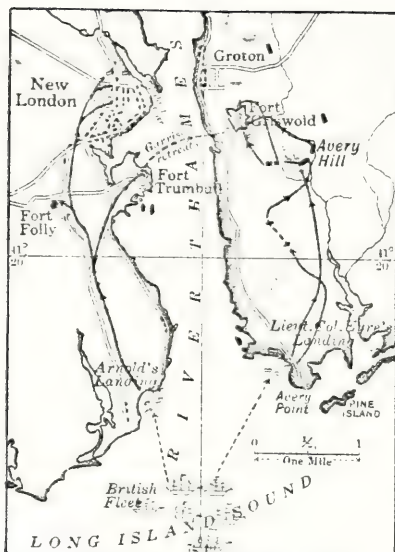
THE SEVENTH GENERATION.

671. Robert⁷ Avery (*James⁶, James⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Jan. 27, 1756, at Groton; m. Feb. 6, 1780, at Groton, Anna Barber. He died Aug. 29, 1780. No children.

672. Abigail⁷ Avery (*James⁶, James⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 10, 1757, at Groton. According to her father's will she m. Mr. Sheffield. George and Abigail Sheffield deeded land that had belonged to their father, James Avery, March 9, 1798 (*Groton Deeds*, 13:236). Before 1816, she married Gideon Hoxie. Under that name she is mentioned in her mother's will and in the will of her aunt, Elizabeth (Avery) Starr (No. 261). No children.

673. Rufus⁷ Avery (*James⁶, James⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Nov. 16, 1758, at Groton; m. March 1, 1781, at Groton, Hannah Lord, daughter of Asa and Abigail (Mumford) Lord, and niece of Lydia Lord, who m. David Avery (No. 262). She was b. May 24, 1759, at Groton. Rufus Avery was a corporal in Capt. Latham's artillery company; was made orderly sergeant and was in the battle of Groton Heights (Fort Griswold). The following narrative, written by him, is perhaps the best original account we have of that terrible massacre:

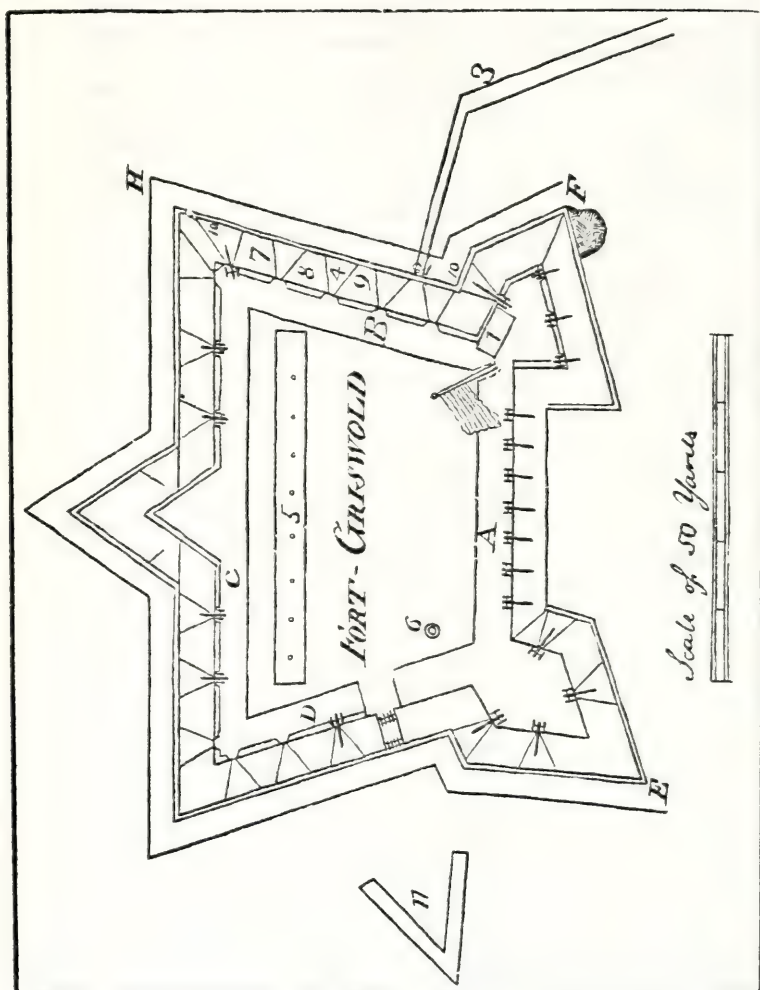
"As I belonged to the garrison at Fort Griswold when Benedict Arnold's army came to New London and Groton, on the sixth of September, 1781, and made the attack on both places, I had every opportunity to know all the movements through the day and time of the battle. I am requested to give a particular account of the conduct of the enemy. I had charge of the garrison the night before the enemy appeared anywhere near us, or were expected by anyone at that time to trouble us. But about three o'clock in the morning, as soon as I had daylight so as to see the fleet, it appeared a short distance below the lighthouse. The fleet consisted of thirty-two vessels in number—ships, brigs, schooners and sloops. I immediately sent word to Capt.



"WHEN ARNOLD BURN'T THE TOWN"

By kind permission of The Burrows Brothers Company, Cleveland, Ohio, Publishers of Avery's
 "History of the United States and Its People"

William Latham who commanded the said fort, and who was not far distant. He very soon came to the fort and saw the enemy's fleet, and immediately sent a notice to Col. William Ledyard, who was commander of the harbor, Fort Griswold, and Fort Trumbull. He soon arrived at the garrison, saw the fleet, then ordered two large guns to be loaded with heavy charges of good powder, &c. Capt. William Latham took charge of one gun that was discharged at the northeast part of the fort, and I took charge of the gun on the west side of the fort, so as to give a 'larum' to the country in the best manner that it could be done. We discharged then regular 'larums.' Two guns was the regular 'larum,' but the enemy understood that, and they discharged a third gun similar to ours and timed it alike, which broke our alarm, which discouraged our troops coming to our assistance. Col. William Ledyard immediately sent out two expresses, one from each fort, to call on every captain of a militia company of men to hurry them into our relief. But not many came to our assistance. Their excuse was that they supposed it to be only a false alarm. The discharge of the third gun by the enemy entirely changed the alarm. It was customary, when there was a good prize brought into the harbor, or on the receipt of any good news, to rejoice by discharging three cannon, and this the enemy understood. They landed eight hundred officers and men, and some horses and large guns and carriages on the beach at Eastern Point, Groton side of the river, about eight o'clock in the morning, and on the New London side of the river, below the lighthouse on the beach, seven hundred officers and men at the same time. The army on the Groton side was divided into two divisions, about four hundred in each division. Col. Eyre took command of the division southeast of the fort, about one hundred and thirty rods from the fort, behind a ledge of rocks. Major Montgomery took command of his division, about one hundred and fifty rods from the fort, behind a high hill of land. The army on New London side of the river found better and more accommodating marching land than on the Groton side, and as soon as they got against Fort Trumbull they separated into two divisions: one went on to the town of New London, and plundered and set fire to the shipping and buildings, and the other division marched directly down to Fort Trumbull. Capt. Shapley, who commanded the fort, saw that he was likely to be overpowered by the enemy, spiked up the cannon, and embarked on board his boats, which were prepared for him and his men if wanted. But the enemy were so quick upon him that before he and his small company could get out of gunshot in their boats a number of his men got badly wounded. Those who were able to get to Fort Griswold reached there, and most of them were slain. Col. Eyre and Maj. Montgomery had their divisions stationed about nine o'clock in the morning. As soon as they appeared in sight we hove a number of shots at them, but they would endeavor to dis-



MANUSCRIPT PLAN OF FORT GRISWOLD.

Drawn about 1781, probably by an American engineer. The original is in the Library of Congress.

REFERENCES:

1. Magazine.
2. Sallee Port.
3. Ditch leading to Battery below.
4. Embrasure where Maj. Montgomery fell.
5. Barracks.
6. Well.

- 7, 8, 9. Where ye Light companies and Grenadiers of ye 40th entered.
10. Guns yt much annoyed ye troops.
11. Ravelin that covered ye Gate.
- F. A Rock not cut away which gives an entrance into ye work.

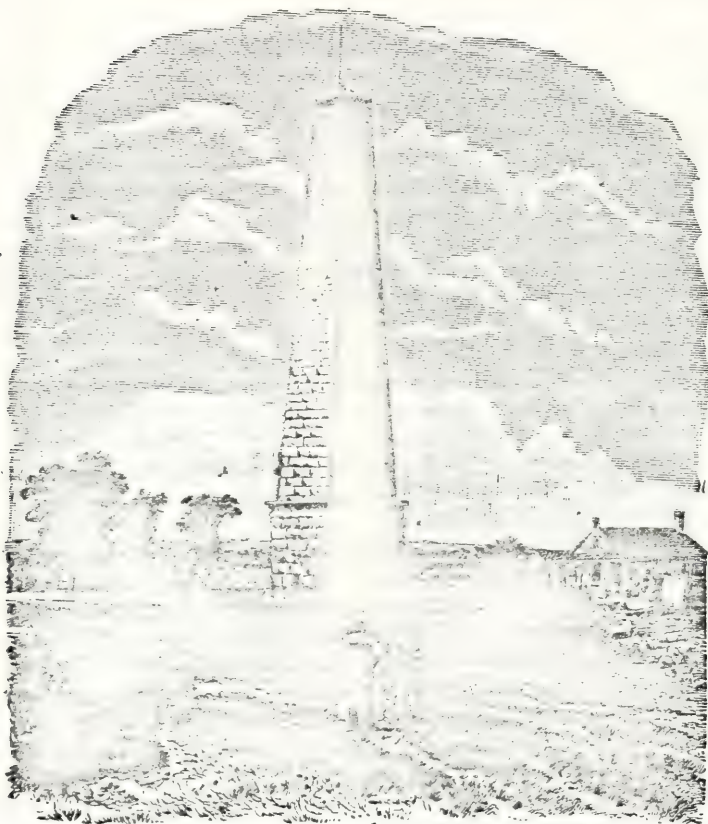
From E to F round the sides D, C, and B, ye work is fraiz'd.
On ye curtain A to the angle F it forms a barbette Batt'y.

appear immediately. About ten o'clock in the forenoon they sent their flag to demand of Col. Ledyard the surrender of the fort. The party with the flag approached within about forty rods of the fort, and we discharged a musket ball before them, and brought them to a stand. Col. Ledyard called a council of war to take the minds of his fellow officers and friends as to what was to be done. They agreed to send a flag to meet theirs, and chose Capt. Elijah Avery, Capt. Amos Stanton, and Capt. John Williams. They immediately met the British flag, and received a demand to give up the fort to them. Our flag soon returned with the summons, which was to surrender the fort to them. Inquiry was made of the council as to what must be done, and the answer was sent to the British flag that the fort would not be given up. Their flag went back to Col. Eyre's division, and soon returned to within seventy rods of the fort, when they were met again by our flag, which brought back to Col. Ledyard the demand if they had to take the fort by storm they should put martial law in force; that is, whom they did not kill with balls should be put to death with sword and bayonet. Our flag went to the British flag with Col. Ledyard's answer that he should not give up the fort to them, let the consequence be what it might. While the flags were passing between us we were exchanging shots with the British at Fort Trumbull, of which they had got possession of said fort before the commencement of the battle at Fort Griswold. We could heave a shot into Fort Trumbull among the enemy without difficulty, but they could not raise a shot so high as to come into Fort Griswold. Having obtained possession of our good powder and shot left by Capt. Shapley in the fort, they used it against us.

About eleven o'clock in the forenoon the enemy found out what we were determined to do. Both divisions started; that of Col. Eyre came on in solid column. As soon as he got on level ground we were prepared to salute them with a gun that took in an eighteen-pound ball, but was then loaded with two bags of grape shot. Capt. Elias Henry Halsey directed the gun, and took aim at the enemy. He had practiced on board of privateers, and he did his duty well. I was present with him and others near the gun, and when the shot struck among the enemy, it cleared a wide space in their solid column. It was reported on good authority that about twenty men were killed and wounded by that charge of grape shot. As soon as the enemy's column was broken by their loss of officers and men, they scattered and trailed their arms, and came on with a quick march and oblique step toward the fort, inclining to the west. During this time we hove cannon and musket shot among the enemy. Col. Eyre's division came up to the south side and west side of the fort, where he was mortally wounded. Major Montgomery, who started with his division at the same time that Eyre did to come to the fort in solid column, inclined to the north, until they got east of the redoubt or battery,

which is east of the fort, when a large number of them came very quick into the battery. Our officers threw a heavy charge of grape shot among them, which destroyed a large number. They then started for the fort, a part of them in platoons, discharging their guns as they advanced, while some scattering officers and soldiers came 'round to the east and north part of the fort. As soon as the enemy got 'round the fort one man attempted to open the gate. He lost his life. There was hard fighting some time before the second man made the trial to open the gate, which he did. Our little number of one hundred and fifty-five officers and soldiers, most of whom were volunteers when the battle began, were soon overpowered. Then there was no block-house on the parade, as there is now, and the enemy had every opportunity to kill and wound almost every man in the fort. When they had overpowered us and driven us from our stations at the breastwork of the fort, Col. Wm. Ledyard, seeing what few officers and men he had left to do any more fighting, they quit their posts, and went on the open parade in the fort, where the enemy had every opportunity to massacre us. There were about six of the enemy to one of us. The enemy mounted the parapet seemingly all as one, swung their hats around once, and discharged their guns, and those they did not kill with ball they meant to kill with the bayonet. I was on the west side of the fort, with Capt. Edward Latham and Mr. Christopher Latham, on the platform; had a full sight of the enemy's conduct, and within five feet of these two men. I had at that time a ball and bayonet hole in my coat. As soon as the enemy discharged their guns, they knocked down the two men before mentioned with the britch of their guns, and put their bayonets into them, but did not quite kill them. By this time, Major Montgomery's division, then under the command of Capt. Bromfield (the other gates having been unbolted by one of the men), marched in through the gates, and formed a solid column. At this time I left my station on the west side of the fort, and went across the south part of the parade towards the south end of the barrack. Col. Wm. Ledyard was on the parade, marching towards the enemy under Capt. Bromfield, raising and lowering his sword. He was then about six or eight feet from the British officer. I turned my eyes from Ledyard and stepped up to the door of the barrack, and saw the enemy discharging their guns through the windows. I turned myself immediately about, and the enemy had executed Col. Ledyard, in less time than one minute after I saw him. The column then continued marching toward the south end of the parade. I could do no better than to pass across the parade before the enemy's column, as they discharged the volleys of three platoons, the fire of which I went through. I believe there was not less than five or six hundred men of the enemy on the parade in the fort. They killed and wounded nearly every man in the fort as quick as they could, which was done

in about one minute. I expected my time would come with the rest. One mad-looking fellow put his bayonet to my side, and swore, 'Bejasus, he would skipper me.' I looked him very earnestly in the face and eyes, and asked for mercy and to spare my life. He attempted three times to put the bayonet in me, but I must say I believe God forbade him, for I was completely in his power, as well as others that were present with the enemy. The enemy at the same

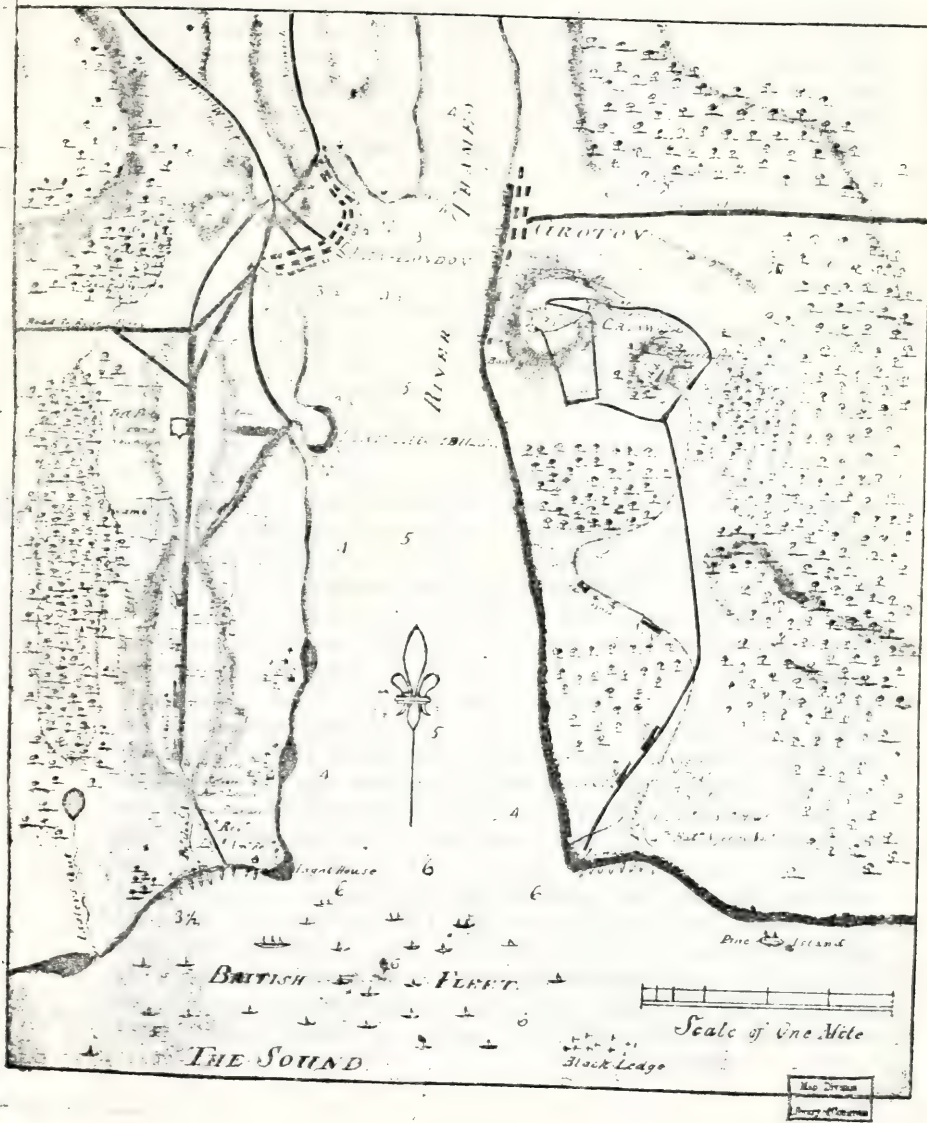


GROTON HEIGHTS MONUMENT.

Erected by the State of Connecticut to commemorate the defense of Fort Griswold by Col. WILLIAM LEDYARD and his brave companions, September 6, 1781. The corner-stone was laid September 6, 1826; the monument was dedicated September 6, 1830. Material, granite; 26 feet square at the base, 24 feet square on the die, 22 feet square at base of the shaft, and 11 feet at the top; whole height 127 feet. It stood thus until 1881, when the height was increased to 135 feet.

time massacred Lieut. Enoch Stanton within four or five feet of me. A platoon of about ten men marched up near where I stood, where two larger outer doors to the magazine made a space wide enough for ten men to stand in one rank. They discharged their guns into the magazine among the dead and wounded, and some well ones, and some they killed and wounded. That platoon fell back, and another platoon came forward to discharge their guns into the outer part of the magazine, where the others did. As they made ready to fire, Capt. Bromfield came suddenly 'round the corner of the magazine, and very quickly raised his sword, exclaiming, 'Stop firing! You'll send us all to hell together!' Their language was bad as well as their conduct. I was near him when he spoke. Bromfield knew there must be, of course, much powder scattered about the magazine, and a great quantity deposited there, but I expect the reason it did not take fire was that there was so much human blood to put it out. They did not bayonet many after they ceased firing their guns. I was amongst them all the time, and they very soon left off killing, and then went stripping and robbing the dead and wounded, and also those that were not wounded. Then they ordered each one of us to march out to the northeast part of the parade, and those that could not go themselves, from their wounds, were to be helped by those who were well. Mr. Samuel Edgecomb, jr., and myself were ordered to take Ensign Charles Eldredge out of the magazine. He was a very large, heavy man, who had been shot in the knee-joint. We poor prisoners were taken out on the parade, about two rods from the gates of the fort, and every man ordered to sit down immediately, and if not obeyed at once the bayonet was to be put into him. The battle was then finished, which was about one o'clock in the afternoon; the enemy began to take care of their dead and wounded. The first thing they did was to take off six of the outer doors of the barrack, and with four men to a door would bring in one man at a time on each door. There were twenty-four men at work about two hours as fast as they could walk and deposit them on the west side of the parade in the fort, where it was the most comfortable place they could find, while we poor prisoners were put in the most uncomfortable spot on the parade, in the fort, where the sun shone down so very warm on us that it made us feel more unhappy. Some of the wounded men lay dying. Capt. Youngs Ledyard and Capt. Nathan Moore were among their number. I sat on the ground with the other prisoners, and these two fine men lay on the ground by me, Ledyard's head on one thigh, and Moore's head on the other. They both died that night. While I was with them they had their reason, and requested water for their thirst. I asked of the enemy water for my brother prisoners to drink, as well as for myself. They granted my request. The well was within two rods of us. I watched them when they brought the water to me for us to drink, to see that they did not put anything in

A SKETCH of
NEW LONDON AND GROTON
with the Attacks made on
FORTS TRUMBULL & GRISWOLD by the BRITISH TROOPS
under the Command of BRIG^{AD} GEN^L ARNOLD Sept^r 1781



MANUSCRIPT MAP OF NEW LONDON AND GROTON WITH THE ATTACKS ON FORTS TRUMBULL AND GRISWOLD

Reproduced from original colored drawing in the Faden Collection of Maps in the Library of Congress
 By kind permission of The Burrows Brothers Company, Cleveland, Ohio, Publishers of Avery's
 "History of the United States and Its People"

it to poison us; for they had repeatedly said that we must die before the sun went down, because that was in the summons sent to Col. Wm. Ledyard that those who were not killed by the musket-ball should die by the sword and bayonet. But happy for us that were alive, they did not offer to hurt any one man, and they said that was a falsehood. They kept us on the ground in the garrison about two hours after the battle was over, and then ordered every man who was able to walk to rise up immediately. Sentries with loaded guns and fixed bayonets were placed around us, with orders to shoot or bayonet any one that did not obey the officer. I was obliged to leave two dying men who were resting on me as they lay on the ground beside me. We marched down on the bank by the river so as to be ready to embark to go on board the British fleet. Then, about thirty of us, every man was ordered to sit down, and, as at other times, were surrounded with sentries. Capt. Bromfield came and took the names of the wounded that were able to march down with us. I sat where I had a fair view of the enemy's conduct. The sun was about half an hour high, and they were setting fire to the buildings, and bringing down plunder by us as we were placed at the lower part of the village. At the same time a large number of the enemy between us and the fort were getting ready to quit the ground. They loaded up our very large, heavy ammunition wagon, that belonged to the fort, with the wounded men who could not go themselves, and about twenty of the soldiers drew it out of the fort and brought it to the brow of the hill on which the fort stood, which was very steep, and about thirty rods distant. As soon as the enemy began to move the wagon down the hill, they began to put themselves in a position to hold it back with all their power. They found it too much for them to do; they released their hold on the wagon as quickly as possible, to prevent being run over by the wagon themselves, leaving it to run down the hill with great speed. It ran about twelve rods to a large apple-tree stump, and both shafts of the wagon struck very hard, and hurt the wounded men very much. A great number of the enemy were near where the wagon stopped, and they immediately ran to the wagon, and brought that and the wounded men by where we prisoners were sitting on the ground, and deposited them in the house near by, that belonged to Ensign Ebenezer Avery, who was one that was in the wagon when it started down the hill. Some of the enemy had set fire to the house before the wounded prisoners were placed in it, but the fire was put out by some of the others. Capt. Bromfield paroled the wounded men who were left, and took Ebenezer Ledyard, Esq., as a hostage for them left on parole, to see them forthcoming, if called for. By this time the enemy's boats came up to the shore near where we prisoners were. The officer spoke with a doleful sound: 'Come, you rebels, go on board the boats.' That touched my feelings more than anything that passed

that day. I realized that I should have to leave my dear wife and my good neighbors and friends, and also my native land, and suffer with cold and hunger, as I was in the power of a cruel foe or enemy; but I was still in the hands of a higher power, which was a great consolation for me, for I am sensible that God has preserved my life through many hardships, and when in danger of losing my life many times in the wars, etc. When we prisoners had marched down to the shore, the boats that were to receive us on board were kept off where the water was about knee-deep, and we were marched down in two ranks, one on each side of the boat. The officer that had the command very harshly ordered us to 'get on board immediately.' There were about twelve prisoners in a boat. They rowed us down to an armed sloop, commanded by one Capt. Thomas, as they called him, a refugee tory, who lay with his vessel within the fleet. As soon as they put us on board the sloop they shut us down in the hold of the vessel, where they had a fire for cooking, which made it very hot and smoky. They stopped up the hatchway, making it so close that we had no air to breathe. We begged that they would spare our lives, and they gave us some relief by opening the hatchway, and letting one or two of us on deck at a time during the night, but with sentries with guns and bayonets to watch us. They did not give us anything to eat for about twenty-four hours, and then only a mess made of hogs' brains that they caught on Groton bank, with other plunder. While we were on board Thomas's sloop we had nothing to eat or drink that we could hardly swallow. This continued about three days. There were a number of weapons of war where we were placed in the vessel, and some of the prisoners whispered together that there was an opportunity to make a prize of the sloop. This somehow got to the officers' ears, and they immediately shut us down in the hold of the vessel. I felt very certain that we would have to suffer, for they seemed so enraged that they appeared to have an intention to massacre us all. They soon got ready, and began to call us up on deck, one by one. As I came up they tied my hands behind me with strong yarns, binding them together, and winding the rope yarn so hard as to nearly bring my shoulder-blades to touch each other. Then they had a boat come from a fourteen-gun brig commanded by a Capt. Steel, by name and nature. I was ordered to get over the side of the sloop without the use of my hands, the bulwarks above the deck being all of three feet in height, and then I had to fall into the boat that was to carry us to the brig, and was made to lay down under the seats on which the rowers sat, as though we were brutes about to be slaughtered. After we were put on board the brig, we were ordered to stand in one rank beside the gunwale of the vessel, and a spar was placed before us, leaving about one foot space for each man to stand in, with a sentry to nearly every man, with orders to bayonet or shoot anyone who offered to move. They kept

us in that situation about two hours with the rain and cold with very thin clothing upon us, and then gave us liberty to go about the main deck, and were obliged to lie on the wet deck without anything to eat or drink for supper. We were on board the brig about four days, and then put on board a ship commanded by Capt. Scott, who appeared very friendly to us prisoners. He took me on the quarter deck with him. He was apparently about sixty years of age, and I remained with him until I was exchanged. Capt. Nathaniel Shaw came down to New York with the American flag after me and four young men that were made prisoners with me, that belonged to the garrison at Fort Griswold, and during the time of the battle behaved like good soldiers. General Mifflin came with the British flag to meet the American flag. I sailed with him about twenty miles in the flag-boat. He asked me some questions and I gave him little or no information. I told him that I was very sorry that they came to destroy so many good men, and cause so much distress to families and desolation to the community, by burning so much valuable property; and further, that I did not believe they would gain any honor by it. He replied, we might thank our own countrymen for it. I told him that I should not. I then turned to the General and said, 'Will you answer me a few questions?' 'As many as you please, Sir,' was his reply. I made many enquiries, and asked him how many of the enemy were missing that were engaged in the attack on Groton and New London, remarking, 'Sir, I expect you can tell us, as you are the Commissary of the British army.' He said, 'I find in the returns that there are two hundred and twenty odd missing, but I don't know what became of them.' Here I conclude the foregoing particular account from my own personal knowledge of the British attack and capture of Fort Griswold, and their brutal conduct at New London and Groton, and also of their barbarous treatment of the prisoners who fell into their hands.'

attest — Rufus Avery

Orderly Sergeant, under Captain William Latham, who commanded the Matross Company at Fort Griswold, Sept. 6, 1781.

Rufus Avery was appointed ensign of the 3d company of militia, 8th reg't, May, 1788; lieutenant of 2d company, October, 1789; captain of 3d company, October, 1792 (*Ms. State Papers, Hartford*). He was a pensioner. His wife died April 6, 1836, at Groton; he died July 30, 1842, at Groton.

Children of Rufus and Hannah (Lord) Avery, b. at Groton:

1674. i. DAVID^s, b. Oct. 9, 1781.
1675. ii. ASA LORD^s, b. March 1, 1783.
1676. iii. RUFUS^s, b. March 7, 1785.
- iv. GUERDON^s, b. Nov. 3, 1786; d. May 15, 1804.
1677. v. LYDIA LORD^s, b. Sept. 24, 1791.

674. Caleb⁷ Avery (*James^s, James^s, James^t, James^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was b. Feb. 25, 1760, at Groton; m. Jan. 16, 1788, at Groton, Mary Avery (No. 681), daughter of John and Sarah (Belton) Avery. She was b. Dec. 25, 1769, at Groton. Caleb Avery entered Fort Griswold as a volunteer on the morning of Sept. 6, 1781. He saw Col. Ledyard killed and was himself taken prisoner and confined in the old sugar house at New York. He was a pensioner (*Conn. Men in the Rev'n*, p. 655). He d. April 7, 1835; she d. March 4, 1853, both at Groton.

Children of Caleb and Mary (Avery) Avery, b. at Groton:

1678. i. SARAH BELTON^s, b. June 25, 1790.
1679. ii. JAMES M.^s, b. Jan. 16, 1794.
1680. iii. ELIZA^s, b. Aug. 31, 1796.
1681. iv. ROBERT AUSTIN^s, b. Aug. 3, 1803.

677. Eleazar⁷ Avery (*James^s, James^s, James^t, James^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was b. May 29, 1771, at Groton; m. March 6, 1808, at Salem, Rachel Harris, dau. of Nathaniel and Mary (Tozer) Harris. She was b. Jan. 17, 1783. They lived at Bozrah, Groton, East Haddam, and Colchester. He was a merchant and farmer. She d. July 25, 1843; he d. Nov. 11, 1844, both at Colchester.

Children of Eleazar and Rachel (Harris) Avery:

- i. RACHEL MARIA^s, b. Dec. 7, 1808, at Bozrah; d. unm.
1682. ii. ELIZABETH ALLYN^s, b. July 21, 1810, at Bozrah.
1683. iii. MARY HARRIS^s, b. June 7, 1812, at Bozrah.
1684. iv. ELEAZAR JAMES^s, b. Jan. 6, 1815, at Bozrah.
1685. v. HARRIS GILBERT^s, b. Nov. 9, 1817, at Colchester.
1686. vi. ABBY JANE^s, b. Jan. 9, 1820, at East Haddam.
- vii. LYDIA ANN^s, b. Dec. 29, 1821, d. Dec. 27, 1824.
1687. viii. TIMOTHY ALLEN^s, b. Sept. 20, 1825, at Colchester.
- ix. LOIS SARAH^s, b. April 9, 1827; d. April 14, 1827.

678. George Washington⁷ Avery (*James^s, James^s, James^t, James^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 9, 1776, at Groton; m. Jan. 1, 1797, at Groton, Mary Allyn, dau. of Joseph and Mary

(Belton) Allyn. She was b. Oct., 1774, at Groton. He was a sergeant in the war of 1812, under Capt. Morgan, 1813, 1814 (*Conn. Men in the War of 1812*, p. 7). He was justice of the peace in North Groton, now Ledyard. She d. Nov. 1, 1847.

Children of George Washington and Mary (Allyn) Avery, b. at Ledyard:

- 1688. i. WASHINGTON^s, b. Aug. 29, 1798.
- ii. MARY^s, b. Aug. 9, 1800; d. Feb. 16, 1819, at Ledyard.
- iii. EUNICE^s, b. Feb. 22, 1803; d. y.
- 1689. iv. ALLYN^s, b. March 24, 1805.
- 1690. v. JOSEPH ALLYN^s, b. May 13, 1807.
- vi. ELEAZAR^s, b. April 20, 1809; d. April 1, 1889; unm.
- vii. BELTON ALLYN^s, b. July 22, 1811; d. Sept. 28, 1858; unm.
- viii. SALLY MARIA^s, b. May 31, 1813; d. Nov. 26, 1904; unm.
- 1691. ix. EMELINE^s, b. Nov. 5, 1814.
- 1692. x. ELIZA ANN^s, b. March 6, 1816.
- 1693. xi. JAMES EDWIN^s, b. March 27, 1820.

679. Peter⁷ Avery (John^s, James^s, James^s, James^s, James^s, Christopher^s) was b. May 10, 1764, at Groton; m. October, 1787, at Groton, Hannah Avery (No. 746), dau. of Lieut. Parke and Hannah (Morgan) Avery. She was b. Sept. 9, 1770, at Groton. He was in the battle of Fort Griswold and was taken prisoner and carried to New York. He described the sufferings of the prisoners and often spoke of the relish with which he ate two raw potatoes that he purloined from the basket of an old cook. He became a thrifty farmer and grazier at Groton and traded extensively in stock at the West Indies. He was made lieutenant of the 2d co., 8th regt., Oct., 1801; captain, Nov. 29, 1803 (*Ms. State Records*, Hartford). His wife died Oct. 7, 1806, at Groton. He m. 2d, about 1808, at Groton, Mrs. Nancy Ann Ledyard, dau. of Oliver and Mary (Denison) Smith. She was b. Sept. 3, 1777, at Groton. He d. Oct. 17, 1845, at Groton; she d. June 10, 1848.

Children of Peter and Hannah (Avery) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 1694. i. JOHN PARKE^s, b. Oct. 18, 1788.
- ii. ALFRED^s, b. about 1790; died young.
- iii. THOMAS JEFFERSON^s, b. May 5, 1798; d. Nov. 3, 1815.
- 1695. iv. ADALINE^s, b. July 4, 1800.
- 1696. v. HANNAH ANN^s, b. Aug. 7, 1806.

680. Jonas Belton⁷ Avery (*John⁶, James⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 19, 1766, at Groton; m. July 24, 1791, at Groton, **Esther Denison**, dau. of George Denison. He bought land in New Milford, Penn., and removed thither about 1813. He became an inn-keeper and in the ball room of his log tavern the village school was kept. He lived to see the inconveniences of the border dwindle away before civilization. She d. at New Milford, Dec. 13, 1835; he d. there Feb. 2, 1836.

Children of Jonas Belton and Esther (Denison) Avery:

- 1697. i. **CLARISSA BELTON⁶**, b. April 27, 1792; m. Park William Avery (No. 1810).
- 1698. ii. **NANCY DENISON⁶**, b. April 1, 1794; m. Ebenezer Avery (No. 1717).
- 1699. iii. **FRANKLIN NILES⁶**, b. Jan. 10, 1796.
- 1700. iv. **JULIA⁶**, b. Jan., 1803.
- 1701. v. **ALMIRA ESTHER⁶**, b. Oct. 18, 1806, at Groton.

682. Elizabeth Starr⁷ Avery (*John⁶, James⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 31, 1771, at Groton; m. **Nicholas Street Lester**, s. of David and Elizabeth (Street) Lester. He d. Sept. 7, 1826, at Groton; she d. about 1853, at Groton.

Children of Nicholas Street and Elizabeth Starr (Avery) Lester, b. at Groton:

- i. **CHARLOTTE⁶**, b. Dec. 8, 1801; d. y.
- ii. **HENRY⁶**, b. Feb. 8, 1803; d. y.
- iii. **NICHOLAS STREET⁶**, b. Dec. 19, 1804; m. Frances Elizabeth Burdick; d. May 12, 1892, at New London.
- iv. **FRANCES SARAH⁶**, b. May 12, 1807; m. Charles W. Strickland.
- v. **ADELIN ELIZABETH⁶**, b. May 14, 1809; m. Earl Warner; d. April 21, 1900.
- vi. **JOHN HENRY⁶**, b. Jan. 29, 1814; m. Frances Strickland; 2d, Louise Smith; d. Dec. 3, 1879, at Hyde Park, Ill.

683. John Sands⁷ Avery (*John⁶, James⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 19, 1782, at Groton; m. April, 1812, **Bethiah Williams**, dau. of Seth and Abigail (Williams) Williams. She was b. Nov. 11, 1787, at Ledyard; d. there May 29, 1817. He m. 2d, Aug. 29, 1819, at Groton, **Sally Smith**, dau. of Oliver and Mary (Denison) Smith and widow of John Clark, her second husband. Her first husband was Jonathan Clark. She was b. Aug. 28, 1779, at Stonington. John Sands Avery was

a farmer and merchant; was appointed ensign of 1st co., 3d reg't, Oct., 1804, to take rank from Sept. 27, 1804; was appointed lieutenant of same co., May 22, 1805 (*Ms. State Papers*, Hartford); was a private in the war of 1812 in Capt. Meech's co., in 1813; corp. in Capt. Allen's co., in 1814 (*Conn. Men in War of 1812*, p. 7). He d. Nov. 16, 1848; she d. March 14, 1871, both at Ledyard.

Child of John Sands and Bethiah (Williams) Avery, b. at Groton:

1702. i. BETHIAH WILLIAMS^s, b. May 28, 1817.

Child of John Sands and Sally (Smith) Avery, b. at Groton:

1703. i. SARAH SANDS^s, b. Aug. 18, 1820.

684. Eliza⁷ Avery (*Elijah^s, John^s, James^s, James^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was b. Dec. 1, 1771, at Groton; m. Sept. 14, 1794, at Groton, **William Eldridge**, s. of Charles and Rachel (Avery) Eldridge (No. 277). He was b. Dec. 14, 1769, at Groton. They lived at Tolland. He was one of the commissioners who laid out the "fire lands" for the "Connecticut sufferers" in the western part of the Western Reserve, Ohio.

Child of William and Eliza (Avery) Eldridge, b. at New London:

i. FRANCES ELIZABETH^s, b. Dec. 10, 1806; m. Loren Pinckney Waldo; d. March 29, 1874, at Hartford.

685. Caleb⁷ Avery (*Elijah^s, John^s, James^s, James^s, James^s, Christopher¹*). It has been said that he m. for his first wife, **Prudence Avery** (No. 676), dau. of James and Elizabeth (Allyn) Avery, but no proof has been given. He probably m. **Eunice Avery** (No. 516), dau. of George and Eunice (Avery) Avery. She was b. Sept. 25, 1767, at Groton. According to a tombstone in the Avery-Morgan burying-ground, Eunice Avery, relict of Capt. Caleb Johnson and of Caleb Avery died Sept. 15, 1829, in her 62d year. Caleb Johnson d. Aug. 8, 1809. According to family records, Caleb Avery left no children.

686. John J.⁷ Avery (*Elijah^s, John^s, James^s, James^s, James^s, Christopher¹*) was b. March 17, 1776, at Groton; m. Jan. 9, 1794, at Groton, **Nancy Ann Murdock**, dau. of Abram and Hannah (Lay) Murdock. She was b. March 29, 1773, at Westbrook. He was a farmer at Groton. She d. Aug. 16, 1817, at Groton.

He m. 2d, Margaret Foote, dau. of Hosea and Eunice (Chamberlin) Foote, and widow of Daniel Taylor of Colchester. In 1799, he obtained permission from the town of Groton to call himself John J. Avery to distinguish himself from the many other John Averys. His wife d. Nov. 6, 1843, at Groton, aged 68 years; he d. Oct. 25, 1857, at Groton.

Children of John and Nancy Ann (Murdock) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 1704. i. MARIA M.^s, b. Jan. 26, 1796.
- ii. ELLIAH MURDOCK^s, b. March 17, 1798; d. Nov. 27, 1836; unm.
- iii. DEAN LAY^s, b. Feb. 14, 1800; d. April 19, 1824; unm.
- 1705. iv. GEORGE ANSON^s, b. Jan. 28, 1802.
- 1706. v. DELIA ANN^s, b. March 6, 1804.
- 1707. vi. CARLETON MURDOCK^s, b. April 24, 1806.
- 1708. vii. COURTLAND^s, b. Dec. 18, 1807.
- 1709. viii. ERASTUS^s, b. Dec. 8, 1809.
- 1710. ix. ALBERT LAY^s, b. July 12, 1811.
- 1711. x. OSCAR FITZALEN^s, b. May 22, 1813.
- 1712. xi. AMANDA MELVINA^s, b. May 22, 1813, twin.
- 1713. xii. SOLON CICERO^s, b. May 27, 1816.

687. Amos⁷ Avery (*Amos^s, John^s, James^s, James^s, James^s, Christopher^s*) was b. Sept. 14, 1769, at Groton; m. (it is supposed) Tabitha Stoddard, dau. of Ichabod and Tabitha (Billings) Stoddard. She was b. March 14, 1769, at Groton.

Child of Amos and Tabitha (Stoddard) Avery:

- i. SOPHIA^s.

688. Aaron⁷ Avery (*Amos^s, John^s, James^s, James^s, James^s, Christopher^s*) was b. Sept. 27, 1771, at Groton; m. Feb. 26, 1798, at Groton, Anne Kinne, dau. of the Rev. Aaron and Anne (Morgan) Kinne. She was b. April 18, 1771, at Groton. He d. about 1811; she d. Sept., 1849, at Tallmadge, O.

Children of Aaron and Anne (Kinne) Avery:

- 1714. i. NANCY^s, b. Oct. 9, 1799.
- ii. ELLSWORTH^s, b. March 11, 1801; d. in Ohio; unm.
- 1715. iii. AMOS^s, b. Nov. 22, 1802.

691. Elijah⁷ Avery (*Amos^s, John^s, James^s, James^s, James^s, Christopher^s*) was b. Sept. 2, 1783, at Groton. David Avery (No. 511) said he m. Lucy Babcock; Sweet, in "The Averys of Gro-

ton," says that he m. Lucy Stoddard. He d. Sept. 2, 1806. No children recorded.

693. Ebenezer⁷ Avery (*Ebenezer³, Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Aug. 8, 1762, at Groton; m. Sept. 25, 1783, at Groton, **Hannah Morgan**, dau. of John and Dorothy (Avery) Morgan (No. 299). She was b. Sept. 5, 1764, at Groton; d. Sept. 27, 1792, at Groton. He m. 2d, Feb. 17, 1793, at Groton, **Mary Eldridge**, dau. of Charles and Rachel (Avery) Eldridge (No. 277). She was b. Sept. 25, 1767, at Groton. He was justice of the peace, 1799 to 1832 inclusive. He was made ensign 3d company, 8th reg't, May, 1786; lieutenant, May, 1791; major, 1794; was made lieutenant-colonel commandant of the 8th reg't of militia, May, 1800; representative, 1816, 1817 (*Ms. State Papers*, Hartford). He d. Aug. 8, 1842; she d. Jan. 19, 1854, both at Groton.

Children of Ebenezer and Hannah (Morgan) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 1716. i. LUCY⁸, b. June 11, 1784.
- 1717. ii. EBENEZER⁸, b. April 2, 1786.
- 1718. iii. FANNY⁸, b. April 22, 1788; m. David Avery (No. 391).
- 1719. iv. EGBERT⁸, b. July 26, 1789.
- v. CLARISSA⁸, b. March 2, 1791; d. y.
- vi. JONATHAN⁸, b. Sept. 6, 1792; d. y.

Children of Ebenezer and Mary (Eldridge) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 1720. i. CHARLES ELDRIDGE⁸, b. March 6, 1794.
- 1721. ii. HENRY WILLIAM⁸, b. Oct. 12, 1795.
- 1722. iii. MARY ELDRIDGE⁸, b. May 15, 1798.
- 1723. iv. SIDNEY⁸, b. March 23, 1800.
- 1724. v. AMASA⁸, b. Oct. 18, 1801.
- 1725. vi. JARED REID⁸, b. Sept. 17, 1804.

694. Lucy⁷ Avery (*Ebenezer³, Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 24, 1766, at Groton; m. Jan. 7, 1784, at Groton, **William Morgan**, s. of Solomon and Mary (Walsworth) Morgan (No. 12, vii). He was b. Sept. 7, 1758, at Groton. They lived at Groton, and at Scipio and Collins, N. Y. He d. Sept. 21, 1840; she d. July 20, 1844, both at Collins.

Children of William and Lucy (Avery) Morgan:

- i. LUCY^s, b. Aug. 7, 1784, at Groton; d. about 1809; unm.
- ii. WILLIAM^s, b. Dec. 6, 1785, at Groton; m. Rebecca Bacon; d. April 12, 1827, at Collins, N. Y.
- iii. PHEBE^s, b. Nov. 27, 1787, at Groton; m. Reuben Hussey; d. June 8, 1855, at North Collins, N. Y.
- iv. POLLY^s, b. Oct. 6, 1789, at Groton; m. Russell Williams; d. about 1859, at Parkman, Ohio.
- v. ELIAS^s, b. Sept. 26, 1791, at Groton; m. Lydia Avery (No. 1840); 2d, Julia Avery (No. 1835), widow of John Spaulding; d. March 26, 1880, at North Collins.
- vi. ERASTUS^s, b. Dec. 17, 1793, at Groton; m. Nancy Spaulding, dau. of John and Julia (Avery) Spaulding (No. 1835); d. Feb. 28, 1865, in Crawford Co., Penn.
- vii. DUDLEY^s, b. Nov. 7, 1795 at Groton; m. Ann Shaw; d. 1832, in Ohio.
- viii. ELISHA^s, b. Aug. 24, 1797; m. Celina R. Town.
- ix. ELIZABETH^s, b. Aug. 17, 1800, at Scipio, N. Y.; m. Abel Franklin Avery (No. 1843).
- x. EBENEZER^s, b. Oct. 12, 1803; m. Rebecca Maria Spaulding, dau. of John and Julia (Avery) Spaulding (No. 1835).
- xi. FREDERICK DENISON^s, b. July 17, 1806; m. Fidelia Ann White.

695. Elizabeth^r Avery (*Ebenezer^s, Ebenezer^s, James^s, James^s, James^s, Christopher^s*) was b. Oct. 28, 1768, at Groton; m. Jan. 21, 1785, at Groton, Dr. John Owen Miner, s. of Simeon and Mary (Owen) Miner. He was b. Jan. 9, 1762, at North Stonington. He was noted for his professional skill and personal qualifications, and as the father of a bevy of brilliant and merry daughters. It is said that a suitor for consent to court his daughter, on being asked "Which one?" replied "Any one of them." Dr. Miner rendered aid to the wounded after the battle of Fort Griswold. His wife d. Aug. 25, 1837, at Groton; he d. April 27, 1851, at Groton.

Children of John Owen and Elizabeth (Avery) Miner, b. at Groton:

- i. BETSEY^s, b. June 18, 1789; m. Asa Lord Avery (No. 1675); d. Aug. 18, 1885, at Groton.
- ii. MARY^s, b. July 18, 1791; m. Dr. John Smith; d. Oct. 5, 1856, at Ashtabula, Ohio.
- iii. NANCY ANGELINA^s, b. Oct. 15, 1793; m. Elisha Avery (No. 761); d. March 17, 1867, at Colchester.
- iv. JOHN OWEN^s, b. Oct. 26, 1795; m. Adeline Avery (No. 1695); d. July 22, 1858, at Groton.

- v. LUCY AVERY^a, b. March 19, 1798; m. Albert Morgan; d. Sept. 5, 1869, at New London.
- vi. JULIA ANN^a, b. July 28, 1800; m. Dr. Frank Stoddard; d. July 6, 1879, at Mystic.
- vii. PHEBE DENISON^a, b. Aug. 1, 1802; m. Dr. William Miner; d. Feb. 18, 1855, at New London.
- viii. EMELINE FRANCES^a, b. Nov. 10, 1805; m. Capt. Nathan Fish; d. Jan. 9, 1872, at Mystic.
- ix. HANNAH ADELIA^a, b. Sept. 6, 1809; m. Isaac Randall; d. Aug. 19, 1893, at Newton, Mass.

696. **Hezekiah⁷ Avery** (*Ebenezer^a, Ebenezer^s, James^t, James^s, James², Christopher^t*) was b. July 20, 1772, at Groton; m. April 6, 1794, at Ledyard, N. Y., **Mary Avery** (No. 389), dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Burrows) Avery. She was b. March 31, 1775, at Groton. They lived at Groton, and at Aurora and Ledyard, N. Y. He was ensign in John Tillotson's regiment of militia, Cayuga Co., N. Y., in 1801; lieut., 1802; adjutant, 1806 (*New York Military Records, 1784-1821*, pp. 554, 616, 820, 821, 1145). She d. Feb. 2, 1844; he d. April 10, 1854.

Children of Hezekiah and Mary (Avery) Avery:

- 1726. i. AUSTIN^s, b. July 12, 1795; m. July 13, 1817, Adalina Moses.
- ii. ALBERT^s, b. Jan. 15, 1797; d. y.
- iii. CHARLES ELDRIDGE^s, b. May 8, 1798; d. Feb. 23, 1862; unm.
- 1727. iv. MARY ANN^s, b. Sept. 11, 1801; m. Henry Thomas Avery (No. 1737).
- 1728. v. CATHARINE LEDYARD^s, b. Jan. 31, 1804; m. Ebenezer Avery (No. 1717).
- 1729. vi. HARRIET ELIZABETH^s, b. Dec. 19, 1815, at Ledyard; m. Charles Denison Avery.
- 1730. vii. LYDIA MARIA^s, b. March 25, 1818.

697. **Henry⁷ Avery** (*Ebenezer^a, Ebenezer^s, James^t, James^s, James², Christopher^t*) was b. Sept. 22, 1776, at Groton; m. Sept. 20, 1798, at Groton, **Lucy Morgan Fish**, dau. of Thomas and Lucy (Morgan) Fish. She was b. Jan. 26, 1780, at Groton. David Avery (No. 511) visited them at Aurora, N. Y., in 1801, and called Henry Avery "captain." She d. Nov. 28, 1838. He m. 2d, Aug. 3, 1840, Mrs. Mary Lindsley. He d. May 1, 1873.

Children of Henry and Lucy Morgan (Fish) Avery:

- 1731. i. LAMIRA^s, b. May 3, 1800.
- 1732. ii. AMANDA^s, b. July 4, 1802.



HENRY AVERY.

- 1733. iii. ALEXANDER HAMILTON⁸, b. Aug. 23, 1804.
- 1734. iv. EMILY⁸, b. May 6, 1807.
- 1735. v. PHEBE DENISON⁸, b. Oct. 22, 1809; d. Aug. 8, 1840.
- vi. LUCY M.⁸, b. March 12, 1812; d. May 3, 1830; unm.
- vii. EUNICE FISH⁸, b. Sept. 14, 1814; d. April 30, 1828.
- 1736. viii. ELIZABETH MORGAN⁸, b. March 1, 1817.
- ix. MARY M.⁸, b. March 1, 1817; d. y.
- 1737. x. HENRY THOMAS⁸, b. July 28, 1819.
- 1738. xi. ROSANNAH ASENATH⁸, b. Dec. 13, 1821.

698. **Cyrus⁷ Avery** (*Ebenezer⁶, Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. July 7, 1779, at Groton; m. Nov. 23, 1806, at North Stonington, **Phebe Hewitt**, dau. of Col. Henry and Phebe (Morgan) Hewett. She was b. March 17, 1790, at Stonington. He was paymaster in Col. John Tillotson's regiment of Cayuga County, N. Y., militia in 1810; moved from the county before 1814. She d. Nov. 25, 1845, at Scipio, N. Y.; he d. Feb. 24, 1847, at Moravia, N. Y. The division of his estate gives the names and locations of many of his relatives.

"Petition of Henry Hewett of Venice [N. Y.], sworn to March 15, 1847, shows that Cyrus Avery of Moravia, died February 24, 1847; that he left a will dated April 17, 1838, by which he appoints his wife executrix. The petition states that she has died. The petition further shows that he left as next-of-kin, Hezekiah, Daniel and Rebecca Morgan of Ledyard, Charles of Brutus, and Henry of Wayne County, Pa., being brothers and sisters of the deceased. He further left Ebenezer of New Milford, Pa., Phebe Hussey, Elias Morgan, Erastus Morgan, Ebenezer Morgan, Betsey Avery of Collins, N. Y., Fred Morgan of Caroline, N. Y., Amasa Avery of Burlington, N. Y., Russell Williams of Parkman, Ohio, Elisha Morgan of Gallipolis, Ohio, Ann Morgan, widow of Dudley Morgan, deceased, of Huron County, Ohio, Egbert Avery of Norwich, Samuel R. Avery and Lucy Mitchell of Groton, Henry Avery and Nathan Denison of Mystic, Conn., Sydney Avery of Belvidere, Ill. Also the children of the deceased wife of John O. Miner of Groton (names unknown). (*Surrogate's Office, Cayuga County, N. Y.*).

699. **Jerusha⁷ Avery** (*Latham⁶, Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Oct. 15, 1771, at Groton; m. Jan. 28, 1790, at Groton, the **Rev. Roswell Burrows**, s. of the Rev. Silas and Mary (Smith) Burrows. He was b. Sept. 2, 1768, at Groton. He was the pastor of the Fort Hill Baptist church. He d. May 28, 1837; she d. Nov. 3, 1838, both at Groton. Both are buried in the Fort Hill cemetery beside the church.

Children of Roswell and Jerusha (Avery) Burrows, b. at Groton:

- i. **LATHAM AVERY⁶**, b. Aug. 30, 1792; m. Sarah Lester; d. about 1855, at Buffalo, N. Y.
- ii. **JERUSHA AVERY⁵**, b. June 24, 1795; d. Oct. 12, 1814; unm.
- iii. **ROSWELL SMITH⁵**, b. Feb. 22, 1798; m. Mary Ann Randall.
- iv. **LUCY LATHAM⁵**, b. Jan. 18, 1801; m. Alexander Stewart.
- v. **LORENZO⁵**, b. March 5, 1805; m. Louise Lord.
- vi. **MARY ESTHER⁵**, b. April 7, 1809; d. Oct. 7, 1814.
- vii. **JULIA ANN⁵**, b. Aug. 20, 1811; m. Albert Gallatin Smith.

700. **Griswold⁷ Avery** (*Griswold⁶, Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. Sept. 27, 1765, at Waterford; m. May 26, 1793, at Waterford, **Lucretia Chadwick Miller**; dau. of George and Thankful (Chadwick) Miller. She was b. about 1774, at Lyme. He applied for a pension for his services as a waiter during the years 1779, 1780 and 1781, under his father, Capt. Griswold Avery, in Col. Jonathan Lattimer's regiment, and

in Col. Joseph Harris's regiment; also in 1782, under Capt. Durkee. His application was refused because serving as a "waiter" was not military service (*Application for Pension* on file in Bureau of Pensions, Washington). He was justice of the peace from 1798 to 1832; representative to the Connecticut legislature, 1800-1802, 1806-1808; ensign, 7th company, 3d reg't, May, 1791; lieut., May, 1792; capt., Oct., 1792 (*Ms. State Papers*, Hartford). He lived at Great Neck, Waterford, until 1817. He d. Dec. 20, 1842, at Montville; she d. Jan. 7, 1847, at Waterford; both are buried in Harbor Mouth cemetery.

Children of Griswold and Lucretia Chadwick (Miller) Avery, b. at Waterford:

- i. GRISWOLD⁴, b. March 17, 1797; lieut. 8th company, 3rd reg't; d. Oct. 7, 1823, at Waterford; unm.
1739. ii. MARY ANN⁴, b. May 5, 1801.
1740. iii. FRANCES LUCRETIA⁴, b. Jan. 15, 1805.
1741. iv. GEORGE MILLER⁴, b. March 31, 1809.
1742. v. ELIZABETH ELDRIDGE⁴, b. May 4, 1817.

701. Guerdon⁷ Avery (*Griswold³, Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*) was b. April 24, 1768, at Waterford; m. Jan. 1, 1792, at Lyme. Eunice Powers. He was made ensign of the grenadier company of the 33d reg't, Oct., 1799 (*Ms. State Papers*, Hartford). He was a private in the militia in the war of 1812 (*Conn. Men in the War of 1812*, p. 7). He d. June 11, 1850, at Waterford. In his will, made Aug. 9, 1820, he mentioned wife, Eunice, daughters, Eunice Harris and Anna Lester.

Children of Guerdon and Eunice (Powers) Avery, b. at Waterford:

1743. i. EUNICE⁴, b. Feb. 4, 1793; m. Henry Harris.
- ii. GUERDON⁴, b. Jan. 19, 1795; d. y.
- iii. CHARLES⁴, b. Oct., 1797; d. y.
1744. iv. ANNA⁴, b. March 31, 1799; m. Amos Lester.

702. Anna⁷ Avery (*Griswold³, Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*); m. Capt. Joseph Powers. Griswold Avery, her father, in his will in 1812, called her "deceased."

Children of Joseph and Anna (Avery) Powers:

- i. NANCY⁴.
- ii. JOSEPH⁴.
- iii. CHARLES⁴.

703. Charles⁷ Avery (*Griswold⁶, Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*); m. **Lucy Griffing**. He was representative to the general assembly, 1815, 1816, 1818, 1822; was justice of the peace from 1817 to his death; ensign, 4th company, 3rd reg't, May 1799 (*Ms. State Papers*, Hartford). He lived at Waterford on a farm given him by his father. He died Sept. 13, 1825; she d. Aug. 5, 1855, aged 81, both at Waterford.

Children of Charles and Lucy (Griffing) Avery, b. at Waterford:

- 1745. i. GUERDON⁶, b. April 12, 1797.
- 1746. ii. JOSEPH⁶, b. Jan. 6, 1800.
- 1747. iii. LEDYARD⁶, b. June 7, 1802.
- 1748. iv. ISAAC RAYMOND⁶, b. May 27, 1805.
- 1749. v. NANCY⁶, b. May 27, 1805.
- 1750. vi. HANNAH RAYMOND⁶, b. Aug. 8, 1814.

704. Polly⁷ Avery (*Griswold⁶, Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*); m. Oct. 12, 1809, at Waterford, **Daniel Steward**.

Children of Daniel and Polly (Avery) Steward:

- i. LUCY ANN⁶.
- ii. GRISWOLD⁶.
- iii. CHARLES AVERY⁶.

705. Elihu⁷ Avery (*Elihu⁶, Ebenezer⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Christopher¹*); m. **Nancy Eldridge**, dau. of Daniel and Betsey (Turner) Eldridge. "Nancy, consort of Elihu Avery, died March 5, 1818, aged 43" (*Avery-Morgan burying-ground*). He m. 2d, Mrs. Hannah West, dau. of Joseph and ——— (Bradford) Latham and widow of Capt. Jesse B. West. He was a blacksmith and farmer. He d. July 17, 1830, aged 52, at Groton. She d. June 30, 1849, at Albion, N. Y.

Children of Elihu and Nancy (Eldridge) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 1751. i. EMILY⁶, b. Jan. 8, 1801.
- 1752. ii. NANCY ELDRIDGE⁶, b. April 30, 1803; m. Robert Austin Avery (No. 1681).
- 1753. iii. AMANDA MALVINA⁶, b. June 30, 1806; m. Urbane Avery (No. 1827).
- iv. FERNANDO⁶, b. Aug. 1, 1808; d. y.

- v. FANNY^s, b. May 10, 1811; d. July 8, 1869, at Mount Vernon, N. Y.; unm.
- vi. ELIHU^s, b. April 25, 1813; d. y.
- vii. CHARLES^s, b. Feb. 26, 1818; d. y.
- viii. DEMETRIUS^s, b. Feb. 26, 1818; d. y.

Child of Elihu and Hannah (Latham) Avery, b. at Groton:

- 1754. i. ELLEN HOLDREDGE^s, b. July 17, 1819.

706. Cynthia^r Avery (*Elihu^s, Ebenezer^s, James^t, James^s, James^s, Christopher^t*); m. **Ebenezer Lester**, s. of Thomas and Mary (Allyn) Lester. He was b. Dec. 2, 1766, at Groton.

Children of Ebenezer and Cynthia (Avery) Lester:

- i. CYNTHIA^s, d. unm.
- ii. EBENEZER^r, m. Clarissa Williams.
- iii. MARIA^s, m. Joseph Peters; lived at Venice, N. Y.
- iv. ELIHU AVERY^s, b. Aug. 21, 1798; m. Lucy Bacon; d. Sept., 1885, at Lansing, Mich.
- v. HARRIET^s, m. Alexander Meade.
- vi. SOLON^s, m. Nancy Ellsworth; 2d, Polly Kimball.
- vii. ELIAS^s, d. unm.
- viii. HERMAN^s, m. Chloe Clark; lived at Clarence, N. Y.

708. Edward^r Avery (*James^s, Theophilus^s, Edward^t, James^s, James^s, Christopher^t*) was b. May 3, 1764, at Groton; m. **Priscilla Palmer**, dau. of Nehemiah and Mary Palmer (*David Avery ms.*). She was bap. Oct. 14, 1764, First Church of Stonington. He d. at sea, Dec., 1795.

709. Abigail^r Avery (*James^s, Theophilus^s, Edward^t, James^s, James^s, Christopher^t*) was b. March 3, 1767, at Groton; m. March 14, 1793, at Groton, **Stanton Sholes**, s. of Abel and Lucy Sholes. He was b. March 14, 1772, at Groton. About 1803, he moved to New York State and later to Pennsylvania. He was a captain of artillery in the war of 1812 (*Family Records*). She d. May 11, 1853, at Freedom, Penn.; he d. Feb. 14, 1865, at Columbus, O.

Children of Stanton and Abigail (Avery) Sholes, b. at Groton:

- i. MAHALA^s, b. May 24, 1794; d. y.
- ii. JAMES AVERY^s, b. Feb. 19, 1796; m. ——— Hays; 2d, ——— Purdie; d. about 1874, at Rochester, Penn.
- iii. LUCY^s, b. Dec. 29, 1797; m. ——— Knox.
- iv. STANTON^s, b. Dec. 13, 1799; m. Sarah Elizabeth Munden; d. July, 1891, at Allegheny, Penn.

4190

